

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08192025 2



Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation

IVO

(Boone Co.)

1811-1812















NATHAN E. GOLDTHWAIT

HISTORY OF  
BOONE COUNTY  
IOWA

---

*revised*  
N. E. GOLDTHWAIT  
SUPERVISING EDITOR

---

ILLUSTRATED

---

VOLUME I

---

CHICAGO  
PIONEER PUBLISHING COMPANY

1914

---

*100*



## FOREWORD

---

This history of Boone County, of her people and institutions, has been carefully prepared under no little difficulty and many tribulations. The great majority of the pioneers are gone and but a few of those remaining place sufficient reliance upon their memories to venture a positive assertion in relation to the important and interesting events which took place during the formative period of the county; from them no assistance in securing data was obtained. However, the people of this community are fortunate in having still among them such men of sterling worth, intellectual capacity and integrity as C. L. Lucas, of Madrid, and George W. Crooks, of Boone. Their memories seem to be faultless as to facts, and to them Boone County is indebted for the excellence and accuracy of this chronicle of local events. C. L. Lucas prepared many of the chapters herein, in their entirety, including all the townships; Mr. Crooks prepared certain of the articles and furnished a fund of information as a foundation for others. To them the editor and publishers by this token desire to give thanks, and also to numerous other courteous and encouraging citizens of the county, who contributed in any way toward making this work possible.

THE PUBLISHERS.



# CONTENTS

---

## CHAPTER I

HISTORIC IOWA .....	9
---------------------	---

## CHAPTER II

ORGANIZATION OF THE TERRITORY OF IOWA.....	29
--	----

## CHAPTER III

A PREHISTORIC RACE.....	59
-------------------------	----

## CHAPTER IV

THE INDIANS.....	63
------------------	----

## CHAPTER V

DESCRIPTIVE .....	81
-------------------	----

## CHAPTER VI

COUNTY ORGANIZATION.....	91
--------------------------	----

## CHAPTER VII

COUNTY ORGANIZATION (CONTINUED).....	111
--------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER VIII

GOVERNMENTAL .....	129
--------------------	-----

## CHAPTER IX

HISTORY OF THE RIVER LAND GRANT.....	135
--------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER X

DAYS OF THE RIVERLAND TROUBLES.....	145
-------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XI

A STORY OF THE "CLAIMS CLUB" .....	153
------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XII

SPIRIT LAKE MASSACRE .....	161
----------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XIII

SCRAP OF LOCAL HISTORY .....	175
------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XIV

BOONE COUNTY IN THE CIVIL WAR .....	179
-------------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XV

YELL TOWNSHIP .....	197
---------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XVI

DODGE TOWNSHIP .....	209
----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XVII

JACKSON TOWNSHIP .....	217
------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XVIII

DOUGLAS TOWNSHIP .....	225
------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XIX

CASS TOWNSHIP .....	251
---------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XX

WORTH TOWNSHIP .....	259
----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXI

PILOT MOUND TOWNSHIP .....	275
----------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXII

MARCY TOWNSHIP .....	281
----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXIII

BEAVER TOWNSHIP .....	289
-----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXIV

GRANT TOWNSHIP .....	293
----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXV

AMAQUA TOWNSHIP .....	297
-----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXVI

PEOPLES TOWNSHIP .....	303
------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXVII

COLFAX TOWNSHIP .....	309
-----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXVIII

HARRISON TOWNSHIP .....	317
-------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXIX

GARDEN TOWNSHIP .....	323
-----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXX

UNION TOWNSHIP .....	331
----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXI

DES MOINES TOWNSHIP.....	347
--------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXII

THE MEDICAL PROFESSION.....	357
-----------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXIII

THE BENCH AND THE BAR.....	361
----------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXIV

THE PRESS OF BOONE COUNTY.....	377
--------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXV

TRANSPORTATION .....	401
----------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXXVI

BOONESBORO THE COUNTY SEAT.....	417
---------------------------------	-----

CHAPTER XXXVII

CIVIC IMPROVEMENTS OF BOONE..... 433

CHAPTER XXXVIII

RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS ..... 445

CHAPTER XXXIX

BOONE PUBLIC SCHOOLS..... 471

CHAPTER XL

THE POSTOFFICE ..... 479

CHAPTER XLI

BANKING ..... 483

CHAPTER XLII

INDUSTRIAL BOONE ..... 489

CHAPTER XLIII

PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS ..... 495

CHAPTER XLIV

SOCIETIES AND ASSOCIATIONS..... 507

CHAPTER XLV

FRATERNAL ORDERS, COMPANY I, ETC..... 517

# History of Boone County

---

## CHAPTER I

### HISTORIC IOWA

A century ago all that part of the great and beautiful State of Iowa, of which the County of Boone is a part, was practically terra incognita, a vast wilderness, given over by the Almighty to wild beasts, birds of the air and their masters, the Indians, who roamed the plains and forests at will, claiming and securing an existence from the bounteous hand of Nature. Here the deer, buffalo and other fur-bearing animals found a habitat and the main streams gave generously of the palatable fish. The red man had no care for the morrow. No thought came to him that his possessions would ever be disturbed by the paleface. So he continued his dreams. The hunt was his daily avocation, broken in upon at intervals by a set-to with a hostile tribe of aborigines, that was always cruel and bloody in its results and added spoils to the victor and captives for torture. He knew not of the future and cared less. But the time was coming, was upon him, when he was called upon to make way for a stronger and a progressive race of men; when the fair land that was his birth-right and his hunting grounds, resplendent with the gorgeous flower and emerald sod, must yield to the husbandman. The time had come for the buffalo, deer and elk to seek pastures new, that the alluvial soil might be turned to the sun and fed with grain, to yield in their seasons the richest of harvests.

It is hard for the present generation to realize the rapid pace of civilization on the western continent in the past one hundred years; and when one confines his attention to the advancement of the State of Iowa in the past seventy-five years his amazement is all

the more intense. Evidences of progress are on every hand as one wends one's way across the beautiful state. Manufacturing plants are springing up hither and yon; magnificent edifices for religious worship point their spires heavenward; schoolhouses, colleges and other places of learning and instruction make the state stand out prominently among her sisters of this great republic. Villages are growing into towns and towns are taking on the dignity of a city government, until today Iowa is noted throughout the Union for the number, beauty and thrift of her towns and cities. The commonwealth is cobwebbed with her telegraph, telephone and railroad lines and all these things above mentioned have been made possible by the thrift, determination and high character of the people who claim citizenship within her borders.

#### THE INDIAN AND HIS FATE

It is conceded by historians who have given the subject deep thought and careful research that this country was inhabited by a race of human beings distinct from the red man. But that is beyond the province of this work. The men and women who opened up the State of Iowa and the County of Boone to civilization had only the red man to dispute their coming and obstruct their progress; and in that regard something should be recorded in these pages.

So far as the writer can ascertain, the Indians were the first inhabitants of Iowa. For more than one hundred years after Marquette and Joliet had trod the virgin soil of Iowa and admired its fertile plains, not a single settlement had been made or attempted, nor even a trading post established. The whole country remained in the undisputed possession of the native tribes. These tribes fought among themselves and against each other for supremacy and the choicest hunting grounds became the reward for the strongest and most valiant of them.

When Marquette visited the country in 1673, the Illini were a powerful people and occupied a large portion of the state; but when the country was again visited by the whites, not a remnant of that once powerful tribe remained on the west side of the Mississippi, and Iowa was principally in the possession of the Sacs and Foxes, a warlike tribe which, originally two distinct nations residing in New York and on the waters of the St. Lawrence, had gradually fought their way westward and united, probably after the Foxes had been driven out of the Fox River country in 1846 and crossed the Mis-

Mississippi. The death of Pontiac, a famous Sac chieftain, was made the pretext for war against the Illini, and a fierce and bloody struggle ensued, which continued until the Illini were nearly destroyed and their possessions went into the hands of their victorious foes. The Iowas also occupied a portion of the state for a time in common with the Sacs; but they, too, were nearly destroyed by the Sacs and Foxes, and in the "Beautiful Land" these natives met their equally warlike and bloodthirsty enemies, the Northern Sioux, with whom they maintained a constant warfare for the possession of the country for a great many years.

In 1803 when, under the administration of Thomas Jefferson, then President of the United States, Louisiana was purchased from Napoleon Bonaparte, Emperor of France, the Sacs, Foxes and Iowas possessed the entire State of Iowa and the two former tribes also occupied most of Illinois. The Sacs had four principal villages where most of them resided. Their largest and most important town, from which emanated most of the obstacles encountered by the Government in the extinguishment of Indian titles to land in this region, was on the Rock River, near Rock Island; another was on the east bank of the Mississippi, near the mouth of Henderson River; the third was at the head of the Des Moines Rapids, near the present site of Montrose; and the fourth was near the mouth of the Upper Iowa. The Foxes had three principal villages. One was on the west side of the Mississippi, six miles above the rapids of Rock River; another was about twelve miles from the river, in the rear of the Dubuque lead mines; and the third was on Turkey River.

The Iowas, at one time identified with the Sacs of Rock River, had withdrawn from them and become a separate tribe. Their principal village was on the Des Moines River, in Van Buren County, on the site where Iowaville now stands. Here the last great battle between the Sacs and Foxes and Iowas was fought, in which Black Hawk, then a young man, commanded one division of the attacking forces. The following account of the battle has been given:

"Contrary to long established custom of Indian attack, this battle was commenced in the daytime, the attending circumstances justifying this departure from the well-settled usages of Indian warfare. The battlefield was a level river bottom, about four miles in length and two miles wide near the middle, narrowing to a point at either end. The main area of this bottom rises perhaps twenty feet above the river, leaving a narrow strip of low bottom along the shore

covered with trees that belted the prairie on the river side with a thick forest, and the immediate bank of the river was fringed with a dense growth of willows. Near the lower end of this prairie, near the river bank, was situated the Iowa village. About two miles above it and near the middle of the prairie is a mound, covered at the time with a small clump of trees and underbrush growing on its summit. In the rear of this little elevation or mound lay a belt of wet prairie, covered at that time with a dense growth of rank, coarse grass. Bordering this wet prairie on the north, the country rises abruptly into elevated broken river bluffs, covered with a heavy forest for miles in extent and in places thickly clustered with undergrowth, affording convenient shelter for the stealthy approach of an enemy.

“Through this forest the Sac and Fox war party made their way in the night and secreted themselves in the tall grass spoken of above, intending to remain in ambush during the day and make such observations as this near proximity to their intended victims might afford, to aid them in their contemplated attack on the town during the following night. From this situation their spies could take a full survey of the village and watch every movement of the inhabitants, by which means they were soon convinced that the Iowas had no suspicion of their presence.

“At the foot of the mound above mentioned the Iowas had their race course, where they diverted themselves with the excitement of horse racing and schooled their young warriors in cavalry evolutions. In these exercises mock battles were fought and the Indian tactics of attack and defense carefully inculcated, by which means a skill in horsemanship was acquired that is rarely excelled. Unfortunately for them, this day was selected for their equestrian sports and, wholly unconscious of the proximity of their foes, the warriors repaired to the race ground, leaving most of their arms in the village and their old men, women and children unprotected.

“Pash-a-popo, who was chief in command of the Sacs and Foxes, perceived at once the state of things afforded for a complete surprise of his now doomed victims and ordered Black Hawk to file off with his young warriors through the tall grass and gain the cover of the timber along the river bank and with the utmost speed reach the village and commence the battle, while he remained with his division in the ambush to make a simultaneous attack on the unarmed men whose attention was engrossed with the excitement of the races. The plan was skilfully laid and dextrously executed. Black Hawk

with his forces reached the village undiscovered and made a furious onslaught upon the defenseless inhabitants by firing one general volley into their midst and completing the slaughter with the tomahawk and scalping knife, aided by the devouring flames with which they enveloped the village as soon as the firebrand could spread from lodge to lodge.

“On the instant of the report of firearms at the village, the forces under Pash-a-popo leaped from their couchant position in the grass and sprang, tigerlike, upon the unarmed Iowas in the midst of their racing sports. The first impulse of the latter naturally led them to make the utmost speed toward their arms in the village and protect, if possible, their wives and children from the attack of their merciless assailants. The distance from the place of attack on the prairie was two miles and a great number fell in their flight by the bullets and tomahawks of their enemies, who pressed them closely with a running fire the whole way, and the survivors only reached their town to witness the horrors of its destruction. Their whole village was in flames and the dearest objects of their lives lay in slaughtered heaps amidst the devouring element and the agonizing groans of the dying, mingled with the hideously exulting shouts of the enemy, filled their hearts with maddening despair. Their wives and children who had been spared the general massacre were prisoners, and their weapons in the hands of the victorious savages; all that could be done was to draw off their shattered and defenseless forces and save as many lives as possible by a retreat across the Des Moines River, which they effected in the best possible manner and took a position among the Soap Creek Hills.”

The Sioux located their hunting grounds north of the Sacs and Foxes. They were a fierce and warlike nation, and often disputed possession in savage and fiendish warfare. The possessions of these tribes were mostly located in Minnesota, but extended over a portion of Northern and Western Iowa to the Missouri River. Their descent from the North upon the hunting grounds of Iowa frequently brought them into collision with the Sacs and Foxes, and, after many a sanguine conflict, a boundary line was established between them by the Government of the United States in a treaty held at Prairie du Chien in 1825. Instead of settling the difficulties, this caused them to quarrel all the more, in consequence of alleged trespasses upon each other's side of the line. So bitter and unrelenting became these contests that in 1830 the Government purchased of their respective tribes of the Sacs and Foxes and the Sioux, a strip of land

twenty miles wide on both sides of the line, thus throwing them forty miles apart by creating a "neutral ground," and commanded them to cease their hostilities. They were, however, allowed to fish on the ground unmolested, provided they did not interfere with each other on United States territory.

Soon after the acquisition of Louisiana the United States Government adopted measures for the exploration of the new territory, having in view the conciliation of the numerous tribes of Indians by whom it was possessed and also the selection of proper sites for establishment of military posts and trading stations. The Army of the West, General Wilkinson commanding, had its headquarters at St. Louis. From this post Captains Lewis and Clarke, with a sufficient force, were detailed to explore the unknown sources of the Missouri, and Lieut. Zebulon M. Pike to ascend to the headwaters of the Mississippi. Lieutenant Pike, with one sergeant, two corporals and seventeen privates, left the military camp near St. Louis, in a keel boat, with four months' rations, August 9, 1805. On the 20th of the same month, the expedition arrived within the present limits of the State of Iowa, at the foot of the Des Moines Rapids, where Pike met William Ewing, who had just been appointed Indian agent at this point; a French interpreter, four chiefs, fifteen Sac and Fox warriors. At the head of the rapids, where Montrose is now situated, Pike held a council with the Indians, in which he addressed them substantially as follows:

"Your great father, the President of the United States, wishes to be more acquainted with the situation and wants of the different nations of red people in our newly acquired territory of Louisiana, and has ordered the general to send a number of his warriors in different directions to take them by the hand and make such inquiries as might afford the satisfaction required."

At the close of the council he presented the red men with some knives, tobacco and whisky. On the 23d of August he arrived at what is supposed, from his description, to be the site of the present City of Burlington, which he selected as the location for a military post. He describes the place as "being on a hill, forty miles above the River de Moyne Rapids, on the west side of the river, in latitude about  $40^{\circ} 21'$  north. The channel of the river runs on that shore. The hill in front is about sixty feet perpendicular and nearly level at the top. About four hundred yards in the rear is a small prairie, fit for gardening, and immediately under the hill is a limestone spring, sufficient for the consumption of a whole regiment." In

addition to this description, which corresponds to Burlington, the spot is laid down on his map at a bend in the river a short distance below the mouth of the Henderson, which pours its waters into the Mississippi from Illinois. The fort was built at Fort Madison, but from the distance, latitude, description and map furnished by Pike, it could not have been the place selected by him, while all the circumstances corroborate the opinion that the spot he selected was the place where Burlington is now located, called by the early voyagers on the Mississippi "Flint Hills." In company with one of his men Pike went on shore on a hunting expedition, and following a stream which they supposed to be a part of the Mississippi, they were led away from their course. Owing to the intense heat and tall grass, his two favorite dogs, which he had taken with him, became exhausted and he left them on the prairie, supposing they would follow him as soon as they should get rested, and went on to overtake his boat. After reaching the river he waited for some time for his canine friends, but they did not come, and, as he deemed it inexpedient to detain the boat longer, two of his men volunteered to go in pursuit of them. He then continued on his way up the river, expecting the men would soon overtake him.

They lost their way, however, and for six days were without food, except a few morsels gathered from the stream. They might have perished had they not accidentally met a trader from St. Louis, who induced two Indians to take them up the river, overtaking the boat at Dubuque. At the latter place Pike was cordially received by Julien Dubuque, a Frenchman, who held a mining claim under a grant from Spain. He had an old field-piece and fired a salute in honor of the advent of the first American who had visited that part of the territory. He was not, however, disposed to publish the wealth of his mines and the young, and evidently inquisitive, officer obtained but little information in that regard.

Upon leaving this place Pike pursued his way up the river; but, as he passed beyond the limits of the present State of Iowa, a detailed history of his explorations does not properly belong to this volume. It is sufficient to say that on the site of Fort Snelling, Minnesota, he held a council with the Sioux, September 23d, and obtained from them a grant of 100,000 acres of land.

Before the Territory of Iowa could be opened to settlement by the whites, it was first necessary that the Indian title should be extinguished and the aborigines removed. The territory had been purchased by the United States, but was still occupied by the Indians,

who claimed title to the soil by right of possession. In order to accomplish this purpose, large sums of money were expended, warring tribes had to be appeased by treaty stipulations and oppression by the whites discouraged.

#### BLACK HAWK WAR

When the United States assumed control of the country by reason of its purchase from France, nearly the whole state was in possession of the Sacs and Foxes, a powerful and warlike nation, who were not disposed to submit without a struggle to what they regarded the encroachment on their rights by the palefaces. Among the most noted chiefs, and one whose restlessness and hatred of the whites occasioned more trouble to the Government than any other of his tribe, was Black Hawk, who was born at the Sac village, on Rock River, in 1767. He was simply the chief of his own band of Sac warriors; but by his energy and ambition he became the leading spirit of the united nation of the Sacs and Foxes, and one of the prominent figures in the history of the country from 1804 until his death. In early manhood he attained distinction as a fighting chief, having led campaigns against the Osages and other neighboring tribes. About the beginning of the nineteenth century he began to appear prominent in affairs on the Mississippi. His life was a marvel. He is said by some to have been the victim of a narrow prejudice and bitter ill feeling against the Americans.

November 3, 1804, a treaty was concluded between William Henry Harrison, then governor of the Indian Territory, on behalf of the United States, and five chiefs of the Sac and Fox nation, by which the latter, in consideration of \$2,234 in goods then delivered, and a yearly annuity of \$1,000 to be paid in goods at just cost, ceded to the United States all that land on the west side of the Mississippi extending from a point opposite the Jefferson, in Missouri, to the Wisconsin River, embracing an area of 51,000,000 acres. To this treaty Black Hawk always objected and always refused to consider it binding upon his people. He asserted that the chiefs and braves who made it had no authority to relinquish the title of the nation to any of the lands they held or occupied and, moreover, that they had been sent to St. Louis on quite a different errand, namely, to get one of their people released, who had been imprisoned at St. Louis for killing a white man.

In 1805 Lieutenant Pike came up the river for the purpose of holding friendly council with the Indians and selecting sites for forts within the territory recently acquired from France by the United States. Lieutenant Pike seems to have been the first American whom Black Hawk had met or had a personal interview with, and was very much impressed in his favor. Pike gave a very interesting account of his visit to the noted chief.

Fort Edward was erected soon after Pike's expedition at what is now Warsaw, Illinois, also Fort Madison, on the site of the present town of that name, the latter being the first fort erected in Iowa. These movements occasioned great uneasiness among the Indians. When work was commenced on Fort Edwards, a delegation from the nation, headed by their chiefs, went down to see what the Americans were doing and had an interview with the commander, after which they returned home and were apparently satisfied. In like manner, when Fort Madison was being erected, they sent down another delegation from a council of the nation held at Rock River. According to Black Hawk's account, the American chief told them he was building a house for a trader, who was coming to sell them goods cheap and that the soldiers were coming to keep him company—a statement which Black Hawk says they distrusted at the time, believing that the fort was an encroachment upon their rights and designed to aid in getting their lands away from them. It is claimed by good authority that the building of Fort Madison was a violation of the treaty of 1804. By the eleventh article of that treaty the United States had the right to build a fort near the mouth of the Wisconsin River, and by Article 6 they bound themselves "that if any citizen of the United States or any other white person should form a settlement upon their lands such intruder should forthwith be removed." Probably the authorities of the United States did not regard the establishment of military posts as coming properly within the meaning of the term "settlement" as used in the treaty. At all events, they erected Fort Madison within the territory reserved to the Indians, who became very indignant. Very soon after the fort was built a party led by Black Hawk attempted its destruction. They sent spies to watch the movements of the garrison, who ascertained that the soldiers were in the habit of marching out of the fort every morning and evening for parade, and the plan of the party was to conceal themselves near the fort and attack and surprise them when they were outside. On the morning of the proposed day of the attack five soldiers came out and were fired upon by the Indians, two of

them being killed. The Indians were too hasty in their movements, for the parade had not commenced. However, they kept up the siege several days, attempting the old Fox strategy of setting fire to the fort with blazing arrows; but, finding their efforts unavailing, they desisted and returned to their wigwams on Rock River. In 1812, when the war was declared between this country and Great Britain, Black Hawk and his band allied themselves with the British, partly because he was dazzled by their specious promises but more probably because they were deceived by the Americans. Black Hawk himself declared they were forced into the war by having been deceived. He narrates the circumstances as follows: "Several of the head men and chiefs of the Sacs and Foxes were called upon to go to Washington to see their great father. On their return they related what had been said and done. They said the great father wished them, in the event of war taking place with England, not to interfere on either side, but to remain neutral. He did not want our help, but wished us to hunt and support our families and live in peace. He said that British traders would not be permitted to come on the Mississippi to furnish us with goods, but that we should be supplied by an American trader. Our chiefs then told him that the British traders would have plenty of goods; that we should go there in the fall and he would supply us on credit, as the British traders had done." Black Hawk seems to have accepted the proposition and he and his people were very much pleased. Acting in good faith, they fitted out for their winter's hunt and went to Fort Madison in high spirits to receive from the trader their outfit of supplies; but after waiting some time they were told by the trader that he would not trust them. In vain they pleaded the promise of their great father at Washington. The trader was inexorable. Disappointed and crestfallen, the Indians turned sadly to their own village. Says Black Hawk: "Few of us slept that night. All was gloom and discontent. In the morning a canoe was seen ascending the river; it soon arrived, bearing an express, who brought intelligence that a British trader had landed at Rock Island with two boats filled with goods and requested us to come up immediately, because he had good news for us and a variety of presents. The express presented us with pipes, tobacco and wampum. The news ran through our camp like fire on the prairie. Our lodges were soon taken down and all started for Rock Island. Here ended all our hopes of remaining at peace, having been forced into the war by being deceived." He joined the British, who flattered him and styled him "General Black Hawk," decked him with medals, excited

his jealousy against the Americans and armed his band; but he met with defeat and disappointment, and soon abandoned the service and returned home.

There was a portion of the Sacs and Foxes whom Black Hawk, with all his skill and cunning, could not lead into hostilities against the United States. With Keokuk, "the Watchful Fox," at their head, they were disposed to abide by the treaty of 1804 and to cultivate friendly relations with the American people. So when Black Hawk and his band joined the fortunes of Great Britain, the rest of the nation remained neutral and for protection organized with Keokuk for their chief. Thus the nation was divided into the "war party" and "peace party." Keokuk became one of the nation's great chiefs. In person he was tall and of portly bearing. He has been described as an orator, entitled to rank with the most gifted of his race, and through the eloquence of his tongue he prevailed upon a large body of his people to remain friendly to the Americans. As has been said, the treaty of 1804 between the United States and the Sac and Fox nations was never acknowledged by Black Hawk, and in 1831 he established himself with a chosen band of warriors upon the disputed territory, ordering the whites to leave the country at once. The settlers complaining, Governor Reynolds, of Illinois, dispatched General Gaines with a company of regulars and 1,500 volunteers to the scene of action. Taking the Indians by surprise, the troops burnt their village and forced them to conclude a treaty, by which they ceded all their lands east of the Mississippi and agreed to remain on the west side of the river.

Necessity forced the proud spirit of Black Hawk into submission, which made him more than ever determined to be avenged upon his enemies. Having rallied around him the warlike braves of the Sac and Fox nations, he recrossed the Mississippi in the spring of 1832. Upon hearing of the invasion, Governor Reynolds hastily gathered a body of 1,800 volunteers, placing them under Brig.-Gen. Samuel Whiteside. The army marched to the Mississippi, and, having reduced to ashes the village known as "Prophet's Town," proceeded several miles up Rock River to Dixon to join the regular forces under General Atkinson. They formed at Dixon two companies of volunteers, who, sighing for glory, were dispatched to reconnoiter the enemy. They advanced, under command of General Stillman, to a creek, afterward called "Stillman's Run," and while encamping there saw a party of mounted Indians at a distance of a mile. Several of Stillman's men mounted their horses and charged

the Indians, killing three of them; but, attacked by the main body under Black Hawk, they were routed, and by their precipitate flight spread such a panic through the camp that the whole company ran off to Dixon as fast as their legs could carry them. On their arrival it was found that eleven had been killed. For a long time afterward Major Stillman and his men were subjects of ridicule and merriment, which was as undeserving as their expedition was disastrous. Stillman's defeat spread consternation throughout the state and nation. The number of Indians was greatly exaggerated, and the name of Black Hawk carried with it associations of great military talent, cunning and cruelty. He was very active and restless and was continually causing trouble.

After Black Hawk and his warriors had committed several depredations and added more scalp-locks to their belts, that restless chief and his savage partisans were located on Rock River, where he was in camp. On July 19th, General Henry, being in command, ordered his troops to march. After having gone fifty miles they were overtaken by a terrible thunderstorm which lasted all night. Nothing cooled in their ardor and zeal, they marched fifty miles the next day, encamping near the place where the Indians encamped the night before. Hurrying along as fast they could, the infantry keeping up an equal pace with the mounted men, the troops on the morning of the 21st crossed the river connecting two of the four lakes by which the Indians had been endeavoring to escape. They found on their way the ground strewn with kettles and articles of baggage, which in the haste of retreat the Indians were obliged to abandon. The troops, imbued with new ardor, advanced so rapidly that at noon they fell in with the rear guards of the enemy. Those who closely pursued them were saluted by a sudden fire of musketry from a body of Indians who had concealed themselves in the high grass of the prairie. A most desperate charge was made on the four, who, unable to resist, retreated obliquely in order to outflank the volunteers on the right; but the latter charged the Indians in their ambush and expelled them from the thickets at the point of the bayonet and dispersed them. Night set in and the battle ended, having cost the Indians sixty-eight of their bravest men, while the loss of the Illinoisans was but one killed and eight wounded. Soon after this battle, Generals Atkinson and Henry joined forces and pursued the Indians. General Henry struck the main trail, left his horses behind, formed an advance guard of eight men and marched forward upon the trail. When these eight men came in sight of the river they were suddenly

fired upon and five of them killed, the remaining three maintaining their ground until General Henry came up. Then the Indians, charged upon with the bayonet, fell back upon their main force. The battle now became general. The Indians fought with desperate valor, but were furiously assailed by the volunteers with their bayonets, who cut many of the Indians to pieces and drove the rest of them into the river. Those who escaped from being drowned found refuge on an island. On hearing the frequent discharge of musketry, General Atkinson abandoned the pursuit of the twenty Indians under Black Hawk himself and hurried to the scene of action, where he arrived too late to take part in the battle. He immediately forded the river with his troops, the water reaching up to their necks, and landed on the island where the Indians had secreted themselves. The soldiers rushed upon the Indians, killed several of them, took others prisoners and chased the rest into the river, where they were either drowned or shot before reaching the opposite shore. Thus ended the battle, the Indians losing 300, besides 50 prisoners; the whites but 17 killed and 12 wounded.

Black Hawk, with his twenty braves, retreated up the Wisconsin River. The Winnebagoes, desirous of securing the friendship of the whites, went in pursuit and captured and delivered them to General Street, the United States Indian agent. Among the prisoners were the son of Black Hawk and the prophet of the tribe. These, with Black Hawk, were taken to Washington, D. C., and soon consigned as prisoners to Fortress Monroe. At the interview Black Hawk had with the President he closed his speech delivered on the occasion in the following words: "We did not expect to conquer the whites. They have too many houses, too many men. I took up the hatchet, for my part, to revenge injuries which my people would no longer endure. Had I borne them longer without striking, my people would have said: 'Black Hawk is a woman; he is too old to be a chief; he is no Sac.' These reflections caused me to raise the war whoop. I say no more. It is known to you. Keokuk once was here; you took him by the hand, and when he wished to return to his home you were willing. Black Hawk expects, like Keokuk, he shall be permitted to return, too."

By order of the President, Black Hawk and his companions, who were in confinement at Fortress Monroe, were set free on the 4th day of June, 1833. After their release from prison they were conducted, in charge of Major Garland, through some of the principal cities, that they might witness the power of the United States and

learn their own inability to cope with them in war. Great multitudes flocked to see them wherever they were taken, and the attention paid them rendered their progress through the country a triumphal procession instead of prisoners transported by an officer. At Rock Island the prisoners were given their liberty amid great and impressive ceremony. In 1838 Black Hawk built him a dwelling near Des Moines, this state, and furnished it after the manner of the whites and engaged in agricultural pursuits, together with hunting and fishing. Here, with his wife, to whom he was greatly attached, he passed the few remaining days of his life. To his credit it may be said that Black Hawk remained true to his wife and served her with devotion uncommon among Indians, living with her upwards of forty years.

At all times when Black Hawk visited the whites he was received with marked attention. He was an honored guest of the Old Settlers' reunion in Lee County, Illinois, and received marked tokens of esteem. In September, 1838, while on his way to Rock Island to receive his annuity from the Government, he contracted a severe cold, which resulted in an intense attack of bilious fever and terminated his life October 3d. After his death he was dressed in the uniform presented him by the President while in Washington. He was buried in a grave six feet in depth, situated upon a beautiful eminence. The body was placed in the middle of the grave, in a sitting position upon a seat constructed for the occasion. On his left side the cane given him by Henry Clay was placed upright, with his right hand resting upon it. His remains were afterward stolen and carried away, but they were recovered by the governor of Iowa and placed in the museum at Burlington, of the Historical Society, where they were finally destroyed by fire.

#### INDIAN TREATIES

The territory known as the "Black Hawk Purchase," although not the first portion of Iowa ceded to the United States by the Sacs and Foxes, was the first opened to actual settlement by the tide of emigration which flowed across the Mississippi as soon as the Indian title was extinguished. The treaty which provided for this cession was made at a council held on the west bank of the Mississippi, where now stands the City of Davenport, on ground now occupied by the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific Railroad Company, September 21, 1832. This was just after the Black Hawk war and the

defeated savages had retired from east of the Mississippi. At the council the Government was represented by Gen. Winfield Scott and Governor Reynolds, of Illinois. Keokuk, Pash-a-popo and some thirty other chiefs and warriors were there. By this treaty the Sacs and Foxes ceded to the United States a strip of land on the eastern border of Iowa, fifty miles wide, from the northern boundary of Missouri to the mouth of the Upper Iowa River, containing about six million acres. The western line of the purchase was parallel with the Mississippi. In consideration of this cession the United States agreed to pay annually to the confederated tribes, for thirty consecutive years, \$20,000 in specie, and to pay the debts of the Indians at Rock Island, which had been accumulating for seventeen years and amounted to \$50,000, due to Davenport & Farnham, Indian traders. The Government also donated to the Sac and Fox women and children, whose husbands and fathers had fallen in the Black Hawk war, 35 beef cattle, 12 bushels of salt, 30 barrels of pork, 50 barrels of flour and 6,000 bushels of corn.

The treaty was ratified February 13, 1833, and took effect on the 1st of June following, when the Indians quietly removed from the ceded territory and this fertile and beautiful region was opened by white settlers.

By the terms of the treaty, out of the "Black Hawk Purchase" was reserved for the Sacs and Foxes 400 square miles of land, situated on the Iowa River and including within its limits Keokuk Village, on the right bank of that river. This tract was known as Keokuk's reserve and was occupied by the Indians until 1836, when by a treaty made in September between them and Governor Dodge, of Wisconsin Territory, it was ceded to the United States. The council was held on the banks of the Mississippi above Davenport, and was the largest assemblage of the kind ever held by the Sacs and Foxes to treat for the sale of land. About one thousand of their chiefs and braves were present, Keokuk being the leading spirit of the occasion and their principal speaker.

#### FIRST LAND TITLE IN IOWA

By the terms of his treaty the Sacs and Foxes were removed to another reservation on the Des Moines River, where an agency was established at what is now the Town of Agency, in Wapello County. The Government also gave out of the "Black Hawk Purchase," to Antoine LeClaire, interpreter, in fee simple, one section of land

opposite Rock Island and another at the head of the first rapids above the island, on the Iowa side. This was the first land title granted by the United States to an individual in Iowa.

Gen. Joseph M. Street established an agency among the Sacs and Foxes very soon after the removal of the latter to their new reservation. He was transferred from the agency of the Winnebagoes for this purpose. A farm was selected, upon which the necessary buildings were erected, including a comfortable farmhouse for the agent and his family, at the expense of the Indian fund. A salaried agent was employed to superintend the farm and dispose of the crops. Two mills were erected— one on Soap Creek and the other on Sugar Creek. The latter was soon swept away by a flood, but the former did good service for many years.

Connected with the agency were Joseph Smart and John Goodell, interpreters. The latter was interpreter for Hard Fish's band. Three of the Indian chiefs— Keokuk, Wapello and Appanoose—had each a large field improved, the two former on the right bank of the Des Moines and back from the river in what was "Keokuk's Prairie," and the latter on the present site of Ottumwa. Among the traders connected with their agency was J. P. Eddy, who established his post at what is now the site of Eddyville. The Indians at this agency became idle and listless in the absence of their natural excitements, and many of them plunged into dissipation. Keokuk himself became dissipated in the latter years of his life, and it has been reported that he died of delirium tremens after his removal with his tribe to Kansas. In May, 1843, most of the Indians were removed up the Des Moines River, above the temporary line of Red Rock, having ceded the remnants of their land in Iowa to the United States, September 21, 1837, and October 11, 1842. By the terms of the latter treaty, they held possession of the "New Purchase" until the autumn of 1845, when most of them were removed to their reservation in Kansas, the balance being removed in 1846.

Before any permanent settlement was made in the Territory of Iowa, white adventurers, trappers and traders, many of whom were scattered along the Mississippi and its tributaries, as agents and employes of the American Fur Company, intermarried with the females of the Sac and Fox Indians, producing a race of half-breeds, whose number were never definitely ascertained. There were some respectable and excellent people among them, children of some refinement and education.

## EARLY SETTLEMENT

The first permanent settlement made by the whites within the limits of Iowa was by Julien Dubuque in 1788, when, with a small party of miners, he settled on the site of the city that now bears his name, where he lived until his death in 1810. What was known as the Girard settlement in Clayton County was made by some parties prior to the commencement of the nineteenth century. It consisted of three cabins in 1805. Louis Honori settled on the site of the present Town of Montrose, probably in 1799, and resided there probably until 1805, when his property passed into other hands. Indian traders had established themselves at other points at an early date. Mr. Johnson, an agent of the American Fur Company, had a trading post below Burlington, where he carried on traffic with the Indians some time before the United States came into possession of Louisiana. In 1820, Le Moliere, a French trader, had a station at what is now Sandusky, six miles above Keokuk, in Lee County. The same year a cabin was built where the City of Keokuk now stands by Dr. Samuel C. Muir, a surgeon in the United States army. His marriage and subsequent life were very romantic. While stationed at a military post on the Upper Mississippi, the post was visited by a beautiful Indian maiden—whose native name unfortunately has not been preserved—who in her dreams had seen a white brave unmoor his canoe, paddle it across the river and come directly to her lodge. She felt assured, according to the superstitious belief of her race, that in her dreams she had seen her future husband and had come to the fort to find him. Meeting Doctor Muir she instantly recognized him as the hero of her dream which, with childlike simplicity and innocence, she related to him. Charmed with the dusky maiden's beauty, innocence and devotion, the doctor took her to his home in honorable wedlock; but after a while the sneers and jibes of his brother officers—less honorable than he—made him feel ashamed of his dark-skinned wife, and when his regiment was ordered down the river to Bellefontaine, it is said he embraced the opportunity to rid himself of her, never expecting to see her again and little dreaming that she would have the courage to follow him. But, with her infant, this intrepid wife and mother started alone in her canoe, and after many days of weary labor and a lonely journey of 900 miles, she at last reached him. She afterward remarked, when speaking of this toilsome journey down the river in search of her husband: "When

I got there I was all perished away—so thin.” The doctor, touched by such unexampled devotion, took her to his heart and ever after, until his death, treated her with marked respect. She always presided at his table with grace and dignity, but never abandoned her native style of dress. In 1819-20 he was stationed at Fort Edwards, now Warsaw, but the senseless ridicule of some of his brother officers on account of his Indian wife induced him to resign his commission. He then built a cabin, as above stated, where Keokuk is now situated, and made a claim to some land. This land he leased to parties in the neighborhood and then moved to what is now Galena, where he practiced his profession for ten years, when he returned to Keokuk. His Indian wife bore him four children: Louise, James, Mary and Sophia. Doctor Muir died suddenly, of cholera, in 1832, but left his property in such condition that it was wasted in vexatious litigation and his brave and faithful wife, left friendless and penniless, became discouraged, so with her two younger children she disappeared. It is said she returned to her people on the Upper Missouri.

#### CIVIL GOVERNMENT FOR TERRITORY AND STATE

After the “Black Hawk Purchase” emigration to Iowa was rapid and steady and provisions for civil government became a necessity. Accordingly, in 1834, all the territory comprising the present states of Iowa, Wisconsin and Minnesota, was made subject to the jurisdiction of Michigan Territory. Up to this time there had been no county or other organization in what is now the State of Iowa, although one or two justices of the peace had been appointed and a postoffice was established at Dubuque in 1833. In September of 1834, therefore, the Territorial Legislature of Michigan created two counties on the west side of the Mississippi River—Dubuque and Des Moines—separated by a line drawn westward from the foot of Rock Island. These counties were partially organized. John King was appointed chief justice of Dubuque County and Isaac Leffler of Des Moines County was appointed by the governor.

In October, 1835, Gen. George W. Jones, in recent years a citizen of Dubuque, was elected a delegate to Congress. April 20, 1836, through the efforts of General Jones, Congress passed a bill creating the Territory of Wisconsin, which went into operation July 4th of the same year. Iowa was then included in the Territory of Wisconsin, of which Gen. Henry Dodge was appointed governor; John

S. Horner, secretary; Charles Dunn, chief justice; David Irwin and William C. Frazer, associate justices. September 9, 1836, a census of the new territory was taken. Des Moines County showed a population of 6,257, and Dubuque County, 4,274.



## CHAPTER II

### ORGANIZATION OF THE TERRITORY OF IOWA

The question of the organization of the Territory of Iowa now began to be agitated and the desires of the people found expression in a convention held November 1st, which memorialized Congress to organize a territory west of the Mississippi River and to settle the boundary line between Wisconsin Territory and Missouri. The Territorial Legislature of Wisconsin, then in session in Burlington, joined in the petition. The act was passed dividing the Territory of Wisconsin and providing for the territorial government of Iowa. This was approved June 12, 1838, to take effect and be in force on and after July 3, 1838.

The new territory embraced "all that part of the present Territory of Wisconsin west of the Mississippi River and west of a line drawn due north from the headwater sources of the Mississippi River to the territorial line." The organic act provided for a governor, whose term of office should be three years; a secretary, chief justice, two associate justices, an attorney-general and marshal, to be appointed by the President. The act also provided for the election, by the white citizens over twenty-one years of age, of a house of representatives, consisting of twenty-six members and a council to consist of thirteen members. It also appropriated \$5,000 for a public library and \$20,000 for the erection of public buildings. In accordance with this act, President Van Buren appointed ex-Gov. Robert Lucas, of Ohio, to be the first governor of the territory; William B. Conway, of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, secretary; Charles Mason, of Burlington, chief justice; Thomas S. Wilson, of Dubuque, and Joseph Williams, of Pennsylvania, associate justices; Mr. Van Allen, of New York, attorney; Francis Gehon, of Dubuque, marshal; Augustus C. Dodge, register of the land office at Burlington; and Thomas C. Knight, receiver of the land office at Dubuque.

On the 10th of September, 1838, an election was held for members of the Legislature, and on the 12th of the following November the first session of that body was held at Burlington. Both branches

of this General Assembly had a large democratic majority, but notwithstanding that fact, Gen. Jesse B. Brown, a whig, of Lee County, Des Moines and Dubuque counties having been previously divided into other counties, was elected president of the council and Hon. William H. Wallace, of Henry County, also a whig, speaker of the house. The first session of the Iowa Territorial Legislature was a stormy and exciting one. By the organic law the governor was clothed with almost unlimited veto power. Governor Lucas was disposed to make free use of this prerogative and the independent Hawkeyes could not quietly submit to arbitrary and absolute rule. The result was an unpleasant controversy between the executive and legislative departments. Congress, however, by act approved March 3, 1839, amended the organic law by restricting the veto power of the governor to the two-thirds rule and took from him the power to appoint sheriffs and magistrates. Among the first important matters demanding attention was the location of the seat of government and provision for the erection of public buildings, for which Congress had appropriated \$20,000. Governor Lucas in his message had recommended the appointment of commissioners with a view to selecting a central location. The extent of the future State of Iowa was not known or thought of. Only a strip of land fifty miles wide, bordering on the Mississippi River, was alienated by the Indians to the general government and a central location meant some central point within the confines of what was known as the "Black Hawk Purchase."

The friends of a central location favored the governor's suggestion. The southern members were divided between Burlington and Mount Pleasant, but finally united on the latter as the proper location for the seat of government. The central and southern parties were very nearly equal and, in consequence, much excitement prevailed. The central party at last was triumphant, and on January 21, 1839, an act was passed appointing commissioners to select a site for a permanent seat of government within the limits of Johnson County. All things considered, the location of the capital in Johnson County was a wise act. Johnson County was from north to south in the geographical center of the purchase and as near the east and west geographical center of the future State of Iowa as could then be made. The site having been determined, 640 acres were laid out by the commissioners into a town and called Iowa City. On a tract of ten acres the capitol was built, the cornerstone of which was laid, with appropriate ceremonies, July 4, 1840. Monday, December 6,

1841, the fourth Legislature of Iowa met at the new capital, Iowa City, but the capitol building not being ready for occupancy, a temporary frame house erected for the purpose was used.

In 1841 John Chambers succeeded Robert Lucas as governor, and in 1845 he gave place to James Clarke. The Territorial Legislature held its eighth and last session at Iowa City in 1845. James Clarke was the same year appointed the successor of Governor Chambers and was the third and last territorial governor.

#### THE TERRITORY BECOMES THE STATE OF IOWA

The Territory of Iowa was growing rapidly in its population and soon began to look for greater things. Her ambition was to take on the dignity and importance of statehood. To the furtherance of this laudable ambition the Territorial Legislature passed an act, which was approved February 12, 1844, providing for the submission to the people of the question of the formation of a state constitution and providing for the election of delegates to a convention to be convened for that purpose. The people voted on this at their township elections the following April. The measure was carried by a large majority and the members elected assembled in convention at Iowa City, October 7, 1844. On the 1st day of November following, the convention completed its work and adopted the first state constitution. By reason of the boundary lines of the proposed state being unsatisfactorily prescribed by Congress, the constitution was rejected at an election held August 4, 1845, by a vote of 7,656 to 7,235. May 4, 1846, a second convention met at Iowa City, and on the 18th of the same month another constitution, prescribing the boundaries as they now are, was adopted. This was accepted by the people August 3d by a vote of 9,492 to 9,036. The new constitution was approved by Congress, and Iowa was admitted as a sovereign state in the Union, December 28, 1846, and the people of the territory, anticipating favorable action by Congress, held an election for state officers, October 26, 1846, which resulted in the choice of Ansel Briggs for governor; Elisha Cutler, Jr., secretary; James T. Fales, auditor; Morgan Reno, treasurer; and members of both branches of the Legislature.

The act of Congress which admitted Iowa into the Union as a state gave her the sixteenth section of every township of land in the state, or its equivalent, for the support of schools; also seventy-two sections of land for the purposes of a university; five sections of land

for the completion of her public buildings; the salt springs within her limits, not exceeding twelve in number, with sections of land adjoining each; also in consideration that her public lands should be exempt from taxation by the state. The state was given 5 per cent of the net proceeds of the sale of public lands within the state.

The constitutional convention of 1846 was made up largely of democrats and the instrument contains some of the peculiar tenets of the party of that day. All banks of issue were prohibited within the state. The state was prohibited from becoming a stockholder in any corporation for pecuniary profit and the General Assembly could only provide for private corporations by general statutes. The constitution also limited the state's indebtedness to \$100,000. It required the General Assembly to provide for schools throughout the state for at least three months during the year. Six months' previous residence of any white male citizen of the United States constituted him an elector.

At the time of the organization of the state Iowa had a population of 116,651, as appears by the census of 1847. There were twenty-seven organized counties and the settlements were being rapidly pushed toward the Missouri River.

The western boundary of the state, as now determined, left Iowa City too far toward the eastern and southern bounds of the state. This was conceded. Congress had appropriated five sections of land for the erection of public buildings and toward the close of the first session of the General Assembly a bill was introduced providing for the relocation of the seat of government, involving to some extent, the location of the state university, which had already been discussed. This bill gave rise to much discussion and parliamentary maneuvering almost purely sectional in its character. February 25, 1847, an act was passed to locate and establish a state university and the unfinished public buildings at Iowa City, together with the ten acres of land on which they were situated, were granted for the use of the university, reserving their use, however, for the General Assembly and state officers until other provisions were made by law.

Four sections and two half sections of land were selected in Jasper County by the commissioners for the new capital. Here a town was platted and called Monroe City. The commissioners placed town lots on sale in the new location but reported to the Assembly small sales at a cost exceeding the receipts. The Town of Monroe was condemned and failed of becoming the capital. An act was passed repealing the law for the location at Monroe and those who had bought lots there were refunded their money.

By reason of jealousies and bickerings the first General Assembly failed to elect United States senators, but the second did better and sent to the upper house of Congress Augustus Caesar Dodge and George Jones. The first representatives were S. Clinton Hastings, of Muscatine, and Sheppard Leffler, of Des Moines County.

The question of the permanent seat of government was not settled and in 1851 bills were introduced for its removal to Fort Des Moines. The latter locality seemed to have the support of the majority, but was finally lost in the house on the question of ordering it to a third reading. At the next session, in 1853, a bill was again introduced in the Senate for the removal of the capital and the effort was more successful. On January 15, 1855, a bill relocating the capital of the State of Iowa within two miles of the Raccoon fork of the Des Moines River, and for the appointment of commissioners, was approved by Governor Grimes. The site was selected in 1856, in accordance with the provisions of this act, the land being donated to the state by citizens and property holders of Des Moines. An association of citizens erected a temporary building for the capitol and leased it to the state at a nominal rent.

#### THE STATE BECOMES REPUBLICAN

The passage by Congress of the act organizing the Territories of Kansas and Nebraska, and the provision it contained abrogating that portion of the Missouri bill prohibiting slavery and involuntary servitude north of thirty-six degrees and thirty minutes was the beginning of a political revolution in the northern states, and in none was it more marked than in the State of Iowa. Iowa was the "first free child born of the Missouri Compromise." In 1856 the republican part of the state was duly organized, in full sympathy with that of the other free states and at the ensuing presidential election the electoral vote of the state was cast for John C. Fremont.

Another constitutional convention assembled in Iowa City in January, 1857. One of the most pressing demands for this convention grew out of the prohibition of banks under the old constitution. The practical result of this prohibition was to flood the state with every species of "wildcat" currency. The circulating medium was made up in part of the free-bank paper of Illinois and Indiana. In addition to this there was paper issued by Iowa brokers, who had obtained bank charters from the territorial Legislature of Nebraska and had had their pretended headquarters at Omaha and Florence.

The currency was also variegated with the bills of other states, generally such as had the best reputation where they were least known. This paper was all at two, and some of it from ten to fifteen per cent discount. Every man who was not an expert at detecting counterfeit bills and who was not posted in the methods of banking institutions, did business at his peril. The new constitution adopted at this convention made ample provisions for house banks under the supervision of laws of the state and other changes in the old constitution were made that more nearly met the views of the people.

The permanent seat of government was fixed at Des Moines and the university at Iowa City. The qualifications of electors remained the same as under the old constitution but the schedule provided for a vote of the people upon a separate proposition to strike out the word "white" from the suffrage clause. Since the early organization of Iowa there had been upon the statute books a law providing that no negro, mulatto or Indian should be a competent witness in any suit at law or proceeding, to which a white man was a party. The General Assembly of 1856-7 repealed this law and the new constitution contained a clause forbidding such disqualification in the future. It also provided for the education of "all youth of the state" through a system of common schools.

#### THE CAPITAL REMOVED TO DES MOINES

October 19, 1857, Governor Grimes issued a proclamation declaring the City of Des Moines to be the capital of the State of Iowa. The removal of the archives and offices was commenced at once and continued through the fall. It was an undertaking of no small magnitude. There was not a mile of railroad to facilitate the work and the season was unusually disagreeable. Rain, snow and other accompaniments increased the difficulties and it was not until December that the last of the effects—the safe of the state treasurer, loaded on two large "bob-sleds" drawn by ten yoke of oxen—was deposited in the new capitol. Thus Iowa City ceased to be the capital of the state after four territorial Legislatures, six state Legislatures and three constitutional conventions had held their regular sessions there.

In 1870 the General Assembly made an appropriation and provided for a board of commissioners to commence the work of building a new capitol. The cornerstone was laid with appropriate

ceremonies, November 23, 1871. The estimated cost of the building was \$2,500,000, and the structure was finished and occupied in 1874, the dedicatory exercises being held in January of that year. Hon. John A. Kasson delivered the principal address. The state capitol is classic in style, with a superstructure of buff limestone. It is 363 feet in length, 247 feet in width, with a central dome rising to the height of 275 feet. At the time of completion it was only surpassed by the capitol building of the State of New York, at Albany.

#### CLIMATE

In former years considerable objection was made to the prevalence of high winds in Iowa, which is somewhat greater than in the states south and east. But climatic changes have lessened that grievance. The air, in fact, is pure and generally bracing, particularly so during the winter. Thunderstorms are also more violent in this state than in those of the East and South, but not nearly so much as toward the mountains. As elsewhere in the northwestern states, westerly winds bring rain and snow, while easterly ones clear the sky. While the highest temperature occurs in August, the month of July averages the hottest and January the coldest. The mean temperature of April and October nearly corresponds to the mean temperature of the year, as well as to the seasons of spring and fall, while that of summer and winter is best represented by August and December. "Indian Summer" is delightful and well prolonged.

#### TOPOGRAPHY

The state lies wholly within and comprises a part of a vast plain. There are no mountains and scarcely any hilly country within its borders, for the highest point is but 1,200 feet above the lowest point. These two points are nearly three hundred miles apart and the whole state is traversed by gently flowing rivers. We thus find there is a good degree of propriety in regarding the whole state as belonging to a great plain, the lowest point of which within its borders, the southeastern corner of the state, is only 444 feet above the level of the sea. The average height of the whole state above the level of the sea is not far from eight hundred feet, although it is over a thousand miles from the nearest ocean. These remarks, of course, are to be understood as only applying to the state at large, or as a whole. On examining its surface in detail we find a great diversity of surface

for the formation of valleys out of the general level, which have been evolved by the actions of streams during the unnumbered years of terrace epoch. These river valleys are deepest in the northwestern part of the state and consequently it is there that the county has the greatest diversity of surface and its physical features are most strongly marked.

It is said that ninety-five per cent of the surface of Iowa is capable of a high state of cultivation. The soil is justly famous for its fertility and there is probably no equal area of the earth's surface that contains so little untillable land or whose soil has so high an average of fertility.

#### LAKES AND STREAMS

The largest of Iowa's lakes are Spirit and Okoboji, in Dickinson County; Clear Lake, in Cerro Gordo County, and Storm Lake, in Buena Vista County. Its rivers consist of the Mississippi and Missouri, the Chariton, Grand, Platte, One Hundred and Two, Nodaway, Nishnabotna, Boyer, Soldier, Little Sioux, Floyd, Rock, Big Sioux, Des Moines, Skunk, Iowa, Cedar, Wapsipinicon, Turkey and Upper Iowa.

#### IOWA AND THE CIVIL WAR

Iowa was born a free state. Her people abhorred the "peculiar institution" of slavery and by her record in the war between the states proved herself truly loyal to her institutions and the maintenance of the Union. By joint resolution in the General Assembly of the state in 1857, it was declared that the State of Iowa was "bound to maintain the union of these states by all the means in her power." The same year the state furnished a block of marble for the Washington monument at the national capital and by order of the Legislature there was inscribed on its enduring surface the following: "Iowa—Her affections, like the river of her borders, flow to an inseparable Union." The time was now come when these declarations of fidelity and attachment to the nation were to be put to a practical test. There was no state in the Union more vitally interested in the question of national unity than Iowa. The older states, both north and south, had representatives in her citizenship. Iowans were practically immigrants bound to those older communities by the most sacred ties of blood and most enduring recollections of early

days. The position of Iowa as a state—geographically—made the dismemberment of the Union a matter of serious concern. Within her borders were two of the great navigable rivers of the country, and the Mississippi had for years been its highway to the markets of the world. The people could not entertain the thought that its navigation should pass to the control of a foreign nation. But more than this was to be feared—the consequence of introducing and recognizing in our national system the principle of secession and of disintegration of the states from the Union. “That the nation possessed no constitutional power to coerce a seceding state,” as uttered by James Buchanan in his last annual message, was received by the people of Iowa with humiliation and distrust. And in the presidential campaign of 1860, when Abraham Lincoln combated with all the force of his matchless logic and rhetoric this monstrous political heresy, the issue was clearly drawn between the North and the South and it became manifest to many that in the event of the election of Lincoln to the presidency war would follow between the states. The people of Iowa nurse no hatred toward any section of the country but were determined to hold such opinions upon questions of public interest and vote for such men as to them seemed for the general good, uninfluenced by any threat of violence or civil war. So it was that they anxiously awaited the expiring hours of the Buchanan administration and looked to the incoming president as to an expected deliverer that should rescue the nation from the hands of the traitors and the control of those whose resistance invited her destruction. The firing upon the flag of Fort Sumter aroused the burning indignation throughout the loyal states of the republic and nowhere was it more intense than in Iowa. And when the proclamation of the president was published April 15, 1861, calling for 75,000 volunteer soldiers to “maintain the honor, the integrity and the existence of our national Union, and the perpetuity of popular government,” they were more than willing to respond to the call. Party lines gave way and for a while, at least, party spirit was hushed and the cause of our common country was supreme in the affections of the people. Fortunate indeed was the state at this crisis in having a truly representative man as executive of the state. Thoroughly honest and as equally earnest, wholly imbued with the enthusiasm of the hour and fully aroused to the importance of the crisis and the magnitude of the struggle upon which the people were entering, with an indomitable will under the control of a strong common sense, Samuel J. Kirkwood was indeed a worthy chief to organize

and direct the energies of the people in what was before them. Within thirty days after the date of the president's call for troops, the first Iowa regiment was mustered into the service of the United States, a second regiment was in camp ready for service and the General Assembly of the state was convened in special session and had by joint resolution solemnly pledged every resource of men and money to the national cause. So urgent were the offers of companies that the governor conditionally accepted enough additional companies to compose two regiments more. These were soon accepted by the secretary of war. Near the close of May, the adjutant general of the state reported that 170 companies had been tendered the governor to serve against the enemies of the Union. The question was eagerly asked: "Which of us will be allowed to go?" It seemed as if Iowa was monopolizing the honors of the period and would send the largest part of 75,000 wanted from the whole North. There was much difficulty and considerable delay experienced in fitting the first three regiments for the field. For the first regiment a complete outfit of clothing was extemporized, partly by the volunteer labor of loyal women in the different towns, from material of various colors and qualities, obtained within the limits of the state. The same was done in part for the second infantry. Meantime, an extra session of the General Assembly had been called by the governor to convene on the 15th of May. With but little delay that body authorized a loan of \$800,000 to meet the extraordinary expenses incurred, and to be incurred, by the executive department in consequence of the emergency. A wealthy merchant of the state, ex-Governor Merrill, immediately took from the governor a contract to supply a complete outfit of clothing for three regiments organized, agreeing to receive, should the governor so elect, his pay therefor in the state bonds at par. This contract he executed to the letter and a portion of the clothing was delivered at Keokuk, the place at which the troops had rendezvoused, in exactly one month from the day in which the contract had been entered into. The remainder arrived only a few days later. This clothing was delivered to the soldiers but was subsequently condemned by the government for the reason that its color was gray, and blue had been adopted as the color to be worn by the national troops. Other states had also clothed their troops, sent forward under the first call of President Lincoln, with gray uniforms, but it was soon found that the Confederate forces were also clothed in gray and that color was at once abandoned for the Union soldier.

At the beginning of the war the population of Iowa included about one hundred and fifty thousand men, presumably liable to render military service. The state raised for general service thirty-nine regiments of infantry, nine regiments of cavalry and four companies of artillery, composed of three years' men, one regiment composed of three months' men, and four regiments and one battalion of infantry composed of one hundred days' men. The original enlistments in these various organizations, including 1,727 men raised by draft, numbered about sixty-nine thousand. The reenlistments, including upwards of seven thousand veterans, numbered nearly eight thousand. The enlistments in the regular army and navy organizations of other states will, if added, raise the total to upwards of eighty thousand. The number of men who under special enlistments and as militia took part at different times in the operations on the exposed borders, was probably five thousand.

Every loyal state of the Union had many women who devoted much time and great labor toward relieving the wants of our sick and wounded soldiery, but for Iowa can be claimed the honor of inaugurating the great charitable movement, which was so successfully supported by the noble women of the North. Mrs. Harlan, wife of Hon. James Harlan, United States senator, was the first woman of the country among those moving in high circles of society who personally visited the army and ministered to the wants of the defenders of her country. In many of her visits to the army, Mrs. Harlan was accompanied by Mrs. Joseph T. Fales, wife of the first state auditor of Iowa. No words can describe the good done, the lives saved and the deaths made easy by the host of noble women of Iowa, whose names it would take a volume to print. Every county, every town, every neighborhood had these true heroines, whose praise can never be known till the final rendering of all accounts of deeds done in the body. The contributions throughout the state to "sanitary fairs" during the war were enormous, amounting to hundreds of thousands of dollars. Highly successful fairs were held in the principal cities and towns of the state, which all added to the work and praise of the "Florence Nightingales" of Iowa, whose heroic sacrifices have won for them the undying gratitude of the nation. It is said, to the honor and credit of Iowa, that while many of the loyal states, older and larger in population and wealth, incurred heavy state debts for the purpose of fulfilling their obligations to the general government, Iowa, while she was foremost in duty, while she promptly discharged all her obligations to her sister states and

the Union, found herself at the close of the war without any material additions to her pecuniary liabilities incurred before the war commenced. Upon final settlement after restoration of peace, her claims upon the federal government were found to be fully equal to the amount of her bonds issued and sold during the war, to provide the means for raising and equipping her troops sent into the field and to meet the inevitable demands upon her treasury in consequence of the war. It was in view of these facts that Iowa had done more than her duty during the war, and without incurring any considerable indebtedness, and that her troops had fought most gallantly on nearly every battlefield of the war, that the Newark (New Jersey) Advertiser and other prominent eastern journals, called Iowa the "Model State of the Republic."

#### EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS

School teachers here were among the first immigrants to Iowa. This gives point to the fact that the people of Iowa have ever taken a deep interest in education and in this direction no state in the Union has a better record. The system of free public schools was planted by the early settlers and it has expanded and improved until now it is one of the most complete, comprehensive and liberal in the country. The lead mining regions of the state were the first to be settled by the whites and the hardy pioneers provided the means for the education of their children even before they had comfortable dwellings for themselves. Wherever a little settlement was made, the schoolhouse was the first thing undertaken by the settlers in a body, and the rude, primitive structures of the early times only disappeared when the communities increased in population and wealth and were able to replace them with more commodious and comfortable buildings. Perhaps in no single instance has the magnificent progress of the State of Iowa been more marked and rapid than in her common-school system and in her schoolhouses. Today the schoolhouses which everywhere dot the broad and fertile prairies of Iowa are unsurpassed by those of any other state in this great Union. More especially is this true in all her cities and villages, where liberal and lavish appropriations have been voted by a generous people for the erection of large, commodious and elegant buildings, furnished with all the modern improvements, and costing from \$10,000 to \$60,000 each. The people of the state have expended more

than \$25,000,000 for the erection of public school buildings, which stand as monuments of magnificence.

#### THE FIRST SCHOOL BUILDING AT DUBUQUE

Dubuque saw within its limits the first school building erected in the State of Iowa, which was built by J. J. Langworthy and a few other miners in the fall of 1833. When it was completed, George Cabbage was employed as teacher during the winter of 1833-4 and thirty-five pupils answered to his roll call. Barrett Whittemore taught the school term and had twenty-five pupils in attendance. Mrs. Caroline Dexter commenced teaching in Dubuque in March, 1836. She was the first female teacher there and probably the first in Iowa. In 1839 Thomas H. Benton, Jr., afterwards for ten years superintendent of public instruction, opened an English and classical school in Dubuque. The first tax for the support of schools at Dubuque was levied in 1840. A commodious log schoolhouse was built at Burlington in 1834 and was one of the first buildings erected in that settlement. A Mr. Johnson taught the first school in the winter of 1834-5. In Scott County, in the winter of 1835-6, Simon Crazen taught a fourteen months' term of school in the house of J. B. Chamberlin. In Muscatine County, the first term of school was taught by George Baumgardner in the spring of 1837. In 1839 a log schoolhouse was erected in Muscatine, which served for a long time as schoolhouse, meeting house and public hall. The first school in Davenport was taught in 1838. In Fairfield, Miss Clarissa Sawyer, James F. Chambers and Mrs. Reed taught school in 1839.

Johnson County was an entire wilderness when Iowa City was located as the capital of the Territory of Iowa in May, 1839. The first sale of lots took place August 18, 1839, and before January 1, 1840, about twenty families had settled in the town. During the same year Jesse Berry opened a school in a small frame building he had erected on what is now known as College Street.

In Monroe County the first settlement was made in 1843 by John R. Gray, about two miles from the present site of Eddyville, and in the summer of 1844 a log schoolhouse was built by Gray and others, and the first school was opened by Miss Uriana Adams. About a year after the first cabin was built in Oskaloosa, a log schoolhouse was built, in which school was opened by Samuel W. Caldwell, in 1844.

At Fort Des Moines, now the capital of the state, the first school

was taught by Lewis Whitten, clerk of the District Court, in the winter of 1846-7, in one of the rooms on "Coon Row," built for barracks.

The first school in Pottawattamie County was opened by George Green, a Mormon, at Council Point, prior to 1849, and until about 1854 nearly all the teachers in that vicinity were Mormons.

The first school in Decorah was taught in 1855 by Cyrus C. Carpenter, since governor of the state. During the first twenty years of the history of Iowa the log schoolhouse prevailed, and in 1861 there were 893 of these primitive structures in use for school purposes in the state. Since that time they have been gradually disappearing. In 1865 there were 796; in 1870, 336; in 1875, 121; and today there is probably not a vestige of one remaining.

In 1846, the year of Iowa's admission as a state, there were 20,000 pupils in schools, out of 100,000 inhabitants. About four hundred school districts had been organized. In 1850 there were 1,200 and in 1857 the number had increased to 3,265. The system of graded schools was inaugurated in 1849 and now schools in which more than one teacher is employed, are universally graded. Teachers' institutes were organized early in the history of the state. The first official mention of them occurs in the annual report of Hon. Thomas H. Benton, Jr., made December 2, 1850, who said: "An institution of this character was organized a few years ago, composed of the teachers of the mineral regions of Illinois, Wisconsin and Iowa. An association of teachers has also been formed in the County of Henry and an effort was made October last to organize a regular institute in the County of Jones."

Funds for the support of public schools are derived in various ways. The sixteenth section of every congressional township was set apart by the general government for school purposes, being one-thirty-sixth part of all the lands in the state. The minimum price of all these lands was fixed at \$1.25 per acre. Congress also made an additional donation to the state of 500,000 acres and an appropriation of five per cent on all the sales of public lands to the school fund. The state gives to this fund the proceeds of the sales of all lands which escheat to it, the proceeds of all fines for the violation of liquor and criminal laws. The money derived from these sources constitutes the permanent school fund of the state, which cannot be diverted to any other purpose. The penalties collected by the courts in fines and for forfeitures go to the school fund in the counties according to their request, and the counties loan the money to indi-

viduals for long terms at eight per cent interest, on security of lands valued at three times the value of the loan, exclusive of all buildings and improvements thereon. The interest on these loans is paid into the state treasury and becomes the available school fund of the state. The counties are responsible to the state for all money so loaned and the state is likewise responsible to the school fund for all money transferred to the counties. The interest on these loans is apportioned by the state auditor semi-annually to the several counties of the state, in proportion to the number of persons between the ages of five and twenty-one years. The counties also levy a tax for school purposes, which is apportioned to the several district townships in the same way. A district tax is also levied for the same purpose. The money arising from these several sources constitutes the support of the public schools and is sufficient to enable every sub-district in the state to afford from six to nine months' school each year. The burden of district taxation is thus lightened and the efficiency of schools is increased. The taxes levied for the support of the schools are self-imposed. Under the admirable school laws of the state no taxes can be legally assessed or collected for the erection of school-houses until they have been ordered by the election of a school district at a school meeting legally called. The teachers' and contingent funds are determined by the board of directors under certain legal instructions. These boards are elected annually. The only exception to this method of levying taxes for school purposes is the county tax, which is determined by the county board of supervisors. In each county a teachers' institute is held annually under the direction of the county superintendent, the state distributing annually a sum of money to each of these institutes.

#### STATE UNIVERSITY

By act of Congress, approved July 20, 1840, the secretary of the treasury was authorized to "set apart and reserve from sale, out of any public lands within the territory of Iowa not otherwise claimed or appropriated, a quantity of land not exceeding two entire townships, for the use and support of a university within said territory when it becomes a state." The first General Assembly, therefore, by act approved February 25, 1847, established the "State University of Iowa" at Iowa City, then the capital of the state. The public buildings and other property at Iowa City were appropriated to the university but the legislative sessions and state offices were to be

held in them until a permanent location for a capital was made. The control and management of the university were committed to a board of fifteen trustees and five were to be chosen every two years. The superintendent of public instruction was made president of this board. The organic act provided that the university should never be under the control of any religious organization whatever, and that as soon as the revenue from the grant and donations should amount to two thousand dollars a year, the university should commence and continue the instruction, free of charge, of fifty students annually. Of course the organization of the university was impracticable so long as the seat of government was retained at Iowa City.

In January, 1849, two branches of the university and three normal schools were established. The branches were located at Fairfield and Dubuque and were placed upon an equal footing, in respect to funds and all other matters, with the university at Iowa City. At Fairfield the board of directors organized and erected a building at a cost of \$2,500. This was nearly destroyed by a hurricane the following year but was rebuilt more substantially by the citizens of Fairfield. This branch never received any aid from the state and, January 24, 1853, at the request of the board, the General Assembly terminated its relations to the state. The branch at Dubuque had only a nominal existence. The normal schools were located at Andrew, Oskaloosa and Mount Pleasant. Each was to be governed by a board of seven trustees to be appointed by the trustees of the university. Each was to receive \$500 annually from the income of the university fund, upon condition that they should educate eight common school teachers, free of charge for tuition, and that the citizens should contribute an equal sum for the erection of requisite buildings. The school at Andrew was organized November 21, 1849, with Samuel Ray as principal. A building was commenced and over one thousand dollars expended on it, but it was never completed. The school at Oskaloosa was started in the courthouse, Sept. 13, 1852, under charge of Prof. G. M. Drake and wife. A two-story brick building was erected in 1853, costing \$2,473. The school at Mount Pleasant was never organized. Neither of these schools received any aid from the university fund, but in 1857 the Legislature appropriated \$1,000 for each of the two schools and repealed the laws authorizing the payment to them of money from the university fund. From that time they made no further effort to continue in operation.

From 1847 to 1855 the board of trustees of the university was kept full by regular elections by the Legislature and the trustees held

frequent meetings but there was no actual organization of the university. In March, 1855, it was partially opened for a term of sixteen weeks. July 16, 1855, Amos Dean, of Albany, New York, was elected president but he never fully entered into its duties. The university was again opened in September, 1855, and continued in operation until June, 1856, under Professors Johnson, Van Valkenburg and Griffin. The faculty was then reorganized with some changes and the university was again opened on the third Wednesday of September, 1856. There were 124 students (eighty-three males and forty-one females) in attendance during the year 1856-7, and the first regular catalogue was published. At a special meeting of the board, September 22, 1857, the honorary degree of Bachelor of Arts was conferred on D. Franklin Wells. This was the first degree conferred by the university.

By the constitution of 1857 it was provided that there be no branches of the state university. In December of that year the old capitol building was turned over to the trustees of the university. In 1858, \$10,000 was appropriated for the erection of a students' boarding hall. The board closed the university April 27, 1858, on account of insufficient funds and dismissed all the faculty with the exception of Chancellor Dean. At the same time a resolution was passed excluding females. This was soon after reversed by the General Assembly. The university was reopened September 19, 1860, and from this time the real existence of the university dates. Chancellor Dean had resigned before this and Silas Totten, D. D., LL. D., was elected president, at a salary of \$2,000. August 19, 1862, he resigned and was succeeded by Oliver M. Spencer. President Spencer was granted leave of absence for fifteen months to visit Europe. Prof. Nathan R. Leonard was elected president pro tem. President Spencer resigning, James Black, D. D., vice president of Washington and Jefferson College, of Pennsylvania, was elected president. He entered upon his duties in September, 1868.

The law department was established in June, 1868, and soon after the Iowa Law School at Des Moines, which had been in successful operation for three years, was transferred to Iowa City and merged into the department. The medical department was established in 1869, and since April 11, 1870, the government of the university has been in the hands of a board of regents. The university has gained a reputation as one of the leading educational institutions of the West and this position it is determined to maintain.

## STATE NORMAL COLLEGE

Cedar Falls, the chief city of Black Hawk County, holds the State Normal School, which is an institution for the training of teachers and is doing most excellent work.

## STATE AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE

By act of the Legislature, approved March 23, 1858, the State Agricultural College and Farm was established at Ames, in Story County. In 1862 Congress granted to Iowa 240,000 acres of land for the endowment of schools of agriculture and the mechanical arts. In 1864 the General Assembly voted \$20,000 for the erection of the college buildings. In 1866, \$91,000 more was appropriated for the same purpose. The building was completed in 1868 and the institution was opened the following year. The institution is modeled to some extent after the Michigan Agricultural College. In this school of learning admission is free to all students of the state over sixteen years of age. Students are required to work on the farm two and a half hours each day. The faculty is of a very high character and the college one of the best of its kind. The sale of spirits, wine or beer is prohibited within three miles of the farm. The current expenses of this institution are paid by the income from the permanent endowment. Besides the institutions here mentioned are many others throughout the state. Amity College is located at College Springs, in Page County; Burlington University at Burlington; Drake University at Des Moines; Iowa College at Grinnell, etc.

## STATE INSTITUTIONS

## SCHOOL FOR THE DEAF

The Legislature established the institution for the deaf and dumb, January 24, 1855, and located it at Iowa City. A great effort was made for its removal to Des Moines but it was finally located at Council Bluffs. In 1868 an appropriation was made by the Legislature of \$125,000 for the erection of new buildings, and ninety acres of land were selected south of the city. October, 1870, the main building and one wing were completed and occupied. In February, 1877, fire destroyed the main building and east wing. About one hundred and fifty students were in attendance at the time.

There is a regular appropriation for this institution of twenty-two dollars per capita per month for nine months of each year, for the payment of officers' and teachers' salaries and for a support fund. The institution is free to all of school age, too deaf to be educated in the common schools, sound in mind and free from immoral habits and from contagious and offensive diseases. No charge is made for board or tuition. The session of the school begins the first day of October and ends the last day of June of each year.

#### COLLEGE FOR THE BLIND

In 1852 Prof. Samuel Bacon, himself blind, established a school for the instruction of the blind at Keokuk. He was the first person in the state to agitate a public institution for the blind, and in 1853 the institute was adopted by the Legislature, by statute, approved January 18, 1853, and removed to Iowa City. During its first term twenty-three pupils were admitted. Professor Bacon was a fine scholar, an economical manager and in every way adapted to his position. During his administration the institution was in a great measure self-supporting by the sale of articles of manufacture by the blind pupils. There was also a charge of twenty-five dollars as an admission fee for each pupil. In 1858 the citizens of Vinton, Benton County, donated a quarter section of land and \$5,000 for the establishment of the asylum at that place. May 8th of the same year the trustees met at Vinton and made arrangements for securing the donation and adopted a plan for the erection of a suitable building. In 1860 the contract for the building was let for \$10,420, and in August, 1862, the goods and furniture were removed from Iowa City to Vinton, and in the fall of the same year the school was opened with twenty-four pupils. There is a regular appropriation of twenty-two dollars per capita per month for nine months of each year to cover support and maintenance. The school term begins on the first Wednesday in September and usually ends about the first of June. Pupils may be admitted at any time and are at liberty to go home at any time their parents may send for them. The department of music is supplied with a large number of pianos, one pipe organ, several cabinet organs and a sufficient number of violins, guitars, bass viols and brass instruments. Every pupil capable of receiving it is given a complete course in this department. In the industrial department the girls are required to learn knitting, crocheting, fancy work, hand and machine sewing; the boys, netting, broom making, mattress mak-

ing and cane seating. Those of either sex who desire may learn carpet weaving.

#### HOSPITAL FOR THE INSANE

The Hospital for the Insane was established by an act of the Legislature, January 24, 1855. The location for the institution was selected at Mount Pleasant, Henry County, and \$500,000 appropriated for the buildings, which were commenced in October of that year. One hundred patients were admitted within three months after it was opened. The Legislature of 1867-68 provided measures for an additional hospital for the insane and an appropriation of \$125,000 was made for the purpose. Independence was selected by the commissioners as the most desirable location and 320 acres were secured one mile from the town on the west side of the Wapsipinicon River and about a mile from its banks. The hospital was opened May 1, 1873. The amount allowed for the support of these institutions is twelve dollars per month for each patient. All expenses of the hospital except for special purposes are paid from the sum so named and the amount is charged to the counties from which the patients are sent.

#### SOLDIERS' ORPHANS' HOME

The Soldiers' Orphans' Home is located at Davenport and was originated by Mrs. Anne Whittenmeyer, during the late rebellion of the states. This noble hearted woman called a convention at Muscatine, September 7, 1863, for the purpose of devising means for the education and support of the orphan children of Iowa whose fathers had lost their lives in the defense of their country's honor. The public interest in the movement was so great that all parts of the state were largely represented and an association was organized called the Iowa State Orphan Asylum. The first meeting of the trustees was held February 14, 1864, at Des Moines, when Governor Kirkwood suggested that a home for disabled soldiers should be connected with the asylum and arrangements were made for collecting funds. At the next meeting in Davenport the following month, a committee was appointed to lease a suitable building, solicit donations and procure suitable furniture. This committee obtained a large brick building in Lawrence, Van Buren County, and engaged Mr. Fuller at Mount Pleasant as steward. The work of preparation was

conducted so vigorously that July 13th following the executive committee announced it was ready to receive children. Within three weeks twenty-one were admitted and in a little more than six months seventy were in the home. The home was sustained by voluntary contributions until 1866, when it was taken charge of by the state. The Legislature appropriated ten dollars per month for each orphan actually supported and provided for the establishment of three homes. The one in Cedar Falls was organized in 1865. An old hotel building was fitted up for it and by the following January there were ninety-six inmates. In October, 1869, the home was removed to a large brick building about two miles west of Cedar Falls and was very prosperous for several years, but in 1876 the Legislature devoted this building to the State Normal School. The same year the Legislature also devoted the buildings and grounds of the Soldiers' Orphans' Home at Glenwood, Mills County, to an institution for the support of feeble minded children. It also provided for the removal of the soldiers' orphans at Glenwood and Cedar Falls homes to the one located at Davenport. There is in connection with this institution a school building, pleasant, commodious and well lighted, and it is the policy of the board to have the course of instruction of a high standard. A kindergarten is operated for the very young pupils. The age limit to which children are kept in the home is sixteen years. Fewer than twenty per cent remain to the age limit. A library of well selected juvenile literature is a source of pleasure and profitable entertainment to the children, as from necessity their pleasures and pastimes are somewhat limited. It is the aim to provide the children with plenty of good, comfortable clothing and to teach them to take good care of the same. Their clothing is all manufactured at the home, the large girls assisting in the work. The table is well supplied with a good variety of plain, wholesome food and a reasonable amount of luxuries. The home is now supported by a regular appropriation of twelve dollars per month for each inmate and the actual transportation charges of the inmates to and from the institution. Each county is liable to the state for the support of its children to the extent of six dollars per month, except soldiers' orphans, who are cared for at the expense of the state.

#### FEEBLE MINDED CHILDREN

An act of the General Assembly, approved March 17, 1878, provided for the establishment of an asylum for feeble minded

children at Glenwood, Mills County, and the buildings and grounds of the Soldiers' Orphans' Home were taken for that purpose. The asylum was placed under the management of three trustees, one of whom should be a resident of Mills County. The institution was opened September 1, 1876. By November, 1877, the number of pupils was eighty-seven. The purpose of this institution is to provide special methods of training for that class of children deficient in mind or marked with such peculiarities as to deprive them of the benefits and privileges provided for children with normal faculties. The object is to make the child as nearly self-supporting as practicable and to approach as nearly as possible the movements and actions of normal people. It further aims to provide a home for those who are not susceptible of mental culture, relying wholly on others to supply their simple wants.

#### INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR BOYS AND GIRLS

The Industrial School for Boys is established at Eldora. By act approved March 31, 1868, the General Assembly established a reform school at Salem, Henry County, and provided for a board of trustees from each congressional district. The trustees immediately leased the property of the Iowa Manual Labor Institute, and October 7th following the school received its first inmate. The law at first provided for the admission of both sexes under eighteen years of age. The trustees were directed to organize a separate school for girls. In 1872 the school for boys was permanently located at Eldora, Hardin County, and some time later the one for girls was established at Mitchellville. There is appropriated for these schools and their support the sum of thirteen dollars monthly for each boy, and sixteen dollars monthly for each girl inmate. The object of the institution is the reformation of juvenile delinquents. It is not a prison. It is a compulsory educational institution. It is a school where wayward and criminal boys and girls are brought under the influence of Christian instructors and taught by example as well as precept the better ways of life. It is a training school, where the moral, intellectual and industrial education of the child is carried on at one and the same time.

#### PENAL INSTITUTIONS

The governor, by an act approved January 25, 1839, was authorized to draw the sum of \$20,000, appropriated by an act of

Congress in 1838, for public buildings in the Territory of Iowa and establish a state penal institution. The act provided for a board of directors, consisting of three persons, to be elected by the Legislature, who should superintend the building of a penitentiary to be located within a mile of the public square in the Town of Fort Madison, Lee County, provided that the latter deeded a suitable tract of land for the purpose, also a spring or stream of water for the use of the penitentiary. The citizens of Fort Madison executed a deed of ten acres of land for the building. The work was soon entered upon and the main building and the warden's house were completed in the fall of 1841. It continued to meet with additions and improvements until the arrangements were all completed according to the designs of the directors. The labor of the convicts is let out to contractors, who pay the state a stipulated sum for services rendered, the state furnishing shops and necessary supervision in preserving order. The Iowa Farming Tool Company and the Fort Madison Chair Company are the present contractors.

#### PENITENTIARY AT ANAMOSA

The first steps toward the erection of a penitentiary at Anamosa, Jones County, were taken in 1872, and by an act of the General Assembly, approved April 23, 1884, when three commissioners were selected to construct and control prison buildings. They met on the 4th of June following and chose a site donated by the citizens of Anamosa. Work on the building was commenced September 28, 1872. In 1873 a number of prisoners were transferred from the Fort Madison prison to Anamosa. The labor of the convicts at this penitentiary is employed in the erection and completion of the buildings. The labor of a small number is let to the American Cooperage Company. This institution has a well equipped department for female prisoners, also a department for the care of the criminal insane.

#### STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY

A state historical society in connection with the university was provided for by act of the General Assembly, January 25, 1857. At the commencement an appropriation of \$250 was made, to be expended in collecting and preserving a library of books, pamphlets, papers, paintings and other materials illustrative of the history of

Iowa. There was appropriated \$500 per annum to maintain this society. Since its organization the society has published three different quarterly magazines. From 1863 to 1874 it published the *Annals of Iowa*, twelve volumes, now called the first series. From 1885 to 1902 it published the *Iowa Historical Record*, eighteen volumes. From 1903 to 1907 the society has published the *Iowa Journal of History and Politics*, now in its fifth volume. Numerous special publications have been issued by the society, the most important of which are the *Messages and Proclamations of the Governors of Iowa*, in seven volumes; the *Executive Journal of Iowa*, 1838-1843, and the *Lucas Journal of the War of 1812*.

#### IOWA SOLDIERS' HOME

The Iowa Soldiers' Home was built and occupied in 1888, at Marshalltown. The first year it had 140 inmates. In 1907 there were 794 inmates, including 112 women. The United States Government pays to the state of Iowa the sum of \$100 per year for each inmate of the Soldiers' Home who served in any war in which the United States was engaged, which amount is used as part of the support fund of the institution. Persons who have property or means for their support, or who draw a pension sufficient therefor, will not be admitted to the home, and if after admission an inmate of the home shall receive a pension or other means sufficient for his support, or shall recover his health so as to enable him to support himself, he will be discharged from the home. Regular appropriation by the state is fourteen dollars per month for each member and ten dollars per month for each employe not a member of the home.

#### OTHER STATE INSTITUTIONS

There are at Clarinda and Cherokee state hospitals for the insane and one at Knoxville for the inebriate.

It is strange but true that in the great state of Iowa, with more than sixty per cent of her population engaged in agricultural pursuits and stock-raising, it was not until the year 1900 that a department of the state government was created in the interests of and for the promotion of agriculture, animal industry, horticulture, manufactures, etc. The Iowa department of agriculture was created by an act of the twenty-eighth General Assembly. In 1892 the Iowa Geological Survey was established and the law which provided

therefor outlined its work to be that of making "a complete survey of the natural resources of the state in the natural and scientific aspects, including the determination of the characteristics of the various formations and the investigation of the different ores, coal, clays, building stones and other useful materials." It is intended to cooperate with the United States Geological Survey in the making of topographical maps and those parts of the state whose coal resources make such maps particularly desirable and useful. The State Agricultural Society is one of the great promoters of the welfare of the people. The society holds an annual fair which has occurred at Des Moines since 1878. At its meetings subjects of the highest interest and value are discussed and these proceedings are published at the expense of the state.

---

## THE CELEBRATION OF THE FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY OF THE CONSTITUTION OF IOWA

BY JOHN C. PARRISH

In the year 1907 the State of Iowa closed the first half century of existence under the Constitution of 1857. In April, 1906, the General Assembly, looking forward to the suitable celebration of so important an anniversary, passed an act appropriating \$750 to be used by the State Historical Society of Iowa, in a commemoration of the fiftieth anniversary of the Constitution of 1857. It was eminently desirable that the celebration should occur at Iowa City, for it was at that place, then the capital of the state, that the constitutional convention of 1857 was held. And it was particularly fitting that the exercises should be placed under the auspices of the State Historical Society of Iowa, for the same year, 1857, marks the birth of the society. While the convention was drafting the fundamental law of the state in a room on the lower floor of the Old Stone Capitol, the sixth General Assembly in the legislative halls upstairs in the same building passed an act providing for the organization of a State Historical Society. Thus the event of 1907 became a celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the State Historical Society as well as a commemoration of the semi-centennial of the Constitution of 1857.

In due time plans were matured for a program covering four days, beginning on Tuesday, March 19, and closing on Friday, March

22, 1907. It consisted of addresses by men of prominent reputation in constitutional and historical lines, together with conferences on state historical subjects. On Tuesday evening Prof. Andrew C. McLaughlin, of Chicago University, delivered an address upon "A Written Constitution in Some of its Historical Aspects." He dwelt in a scholarly way upon the growth of written constitutions, showing the lines along which their historical development has progressed.

The speaker of Wednesday was Prof. Eugene Wambaugh, of the Harvard Law School, one of the leading authorities in the country upon questions of constitutional law and formerly a member of the faculty of the college of law of the University of Iowa. Professor Wambaugh, taking for his subject, "The Relation Between General History and the History of Law," outlined the history of the long rivalry between the civil law of Rome and the common law in their struggle for supremacy, both in the old world and the new. In closing, he referred to the constitution of Iowa as typical of the efforts of the American people to embody in fixed form the principles of right and justice.

Thursday morning was given over to a conference on the teaching of history. Prof. Isaac A. Loos, of the State University of Iowa, presided, and members of the faculties of a number of the colleges and high schools of the state were present and participated in the program. In the afternoon the conference of historical societies convened, Dr. F. E. Horaek, of the State Historical Society of Iowa, presiding. Reports were read from the historical department at Des Moines and from nearly all of the local historical societies of the state. Methods and policies were discussed and much enthusiasm was aroused looking toward the better preservation of the valuable materials of local history.

The history of the Mississippi valley is replete with events of romantic interest. From the time of the early French voyagers and explorers, who paddled down the waters of the tributaries from the North, down to the days of the sturdy pioneers of Anglo-Saxon blood, who squatted upon the fertile soil and staked out their claims on the prairies, there attaches an interest that is scarcely equaled in the annals of America. On Thursday evening, Dr. Reuben Goldthwaites, superintendent of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin, now deceased, delivered an address upon "The Romance of Mississippi Valley History." He traced the lines of exploration and immigration from the Northeast and East and drew interesting

pictures of the activities in the great river valley when the land was young and the ways full of wonder to the pioneer adventurer.

Friday's program closed the session. On this day Gov. Albert B. Cummins attended and participated in the celebration. At the university armory, before a large gathering, he spoke briefly on the constitution of the United States, paying it high tribute and at the same time showing the need of amendment to fit present day needs. He then introduced Judge Emlin McClain, of the Supreme Court of Iowa, who delivered the principal address of the day. Judge McClain took for his subject "The Constitutional Convention and the Issues Before It." He told of that memorable gathering at the Old Stone Capitol in Iowa City fifty years ago when thirty-six men met in the supreme court room to draft the fundamental law for the commonwealth.

The members of the convention of 1857 were from various occupations. The representatives of the legal profession led in numbers with fourteen members, among whom were many men of prominence. William Penn Clarke, Edward Johnstone and J. C. Hall were there. James F. Wilson, afterward so prominent in national politics, was a member, then only twenty-eight years of age. J. C. Hall was the only delegate who had served in either of the preceding constitutional conventions of the state, having represented Henry County in the convention of 1844. There were twelve farmers in the convention of 1857—rugged types of those men who settled upon land and built into the early history of the state its elements of enduring strength. Among the remaining members were merchants, bankers, and various other tradesmen. They were a representative group of men and they attacked the problems before them with characteristic pioneer vigor.

The convention of 1857 chose for its presiding officer Francis Springer, an able farmer and lawyer from Louisa County. Many were the discussions that stirred the convention. One of the first was over the proposition to move the convention bodily to Dubuque or to Davenport. The Town of Iowa City it seems had not provided satisfactory accommodations for the delegates and for hours the members gave vent to their displeasure and argued the question of a removal. But inertia won and the convention finally decided to remain in Iowa City and settled down to the discussion of more serious matters.

The Constitution of 1846 had prohibited banking corporations in the state. But there was strong agitation for a change in this

respect, and so the convention of 1857 provided for both a state bank and for a system of free banks. The matter of corporations was a prominent one before the convention. So also was the question of the status of the negro. The issues were taken up with fairness and argued upon their merits. The convention was republican in proportion of twenty-one to fifteen. The delegates had been elected upon a party basis. Yet they did not allow partisanship to control their actions as members of a constituent assembly. On the 19th of January they had come together and for a month and a half they remained in session. They adjourned March 5th and dispersed to their homes.

That the members of the convention did their work well is evidenced by the fact that in the fifty years that have followed only four times has the Constitution of 1857 been amended. Nor did these amendments embody changes, the need of which the men of 1857 could have well foreseen. The first two changes in the fundamental law were due to the changed status of the negro as a result of the Civil war. In 1882 the prohibitory amendment was passed but it was soon declared null by the Supreme Court of Iowa because of technicalities in its submission to the people and so did not become a part of the constitution. The amendments of 1884 were concerned largely with judicial matters and those of 1904 provided for biennial election and increased the number of members of the House of Representatives.

With these changes the work of the constitutional convention of 1857 has come down to us. Fifty years have passed and twice has the convention been the subject of a celebration. In 1882, after a quarter of a century, the surviving members met at Des Moines. Francis Springer, then an old man, was present and presided at the meeting. Out of the original thirty-six members, only twenty responded to the roll call. Eight other members were alive but were unable to attend. The remainder had given way to the inevitable reaper. This was in 1882. In 1907 occurred the second celebration. This time it was not a reunion of the members of the convention, for only one survivor appeared on the scene. It was rather a commemoration of the fiftieth birthday of the constitution of the state. Only one member of the convention, John H. Peters, of Manchester, Iowa, is reported to be now living.

The celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of the adoption of our fundamental law was marked by a unique feature. There were present and participated in the program three aged pioneers of the

state, a survivor of each of the three constitutional conventions. These three conventions met in 1857, in 1846 and 1844 respectively, fifty, sixty-one and sixty-three years ago. On the opening day of the celebration, J. Scott Richman appeared upon the scene. Sixty-one years ago he had come to Iowa City as a delegate of the convention of 1846. Eighty-eight years old, with patriarchal beard and slow step, he came as the only living member of the convention that framed the constitution under which Iowa entered the Union. On Thursday there came from Marion, Samuel Durham, a tall pioneer ninety years of age, the sole survivor of Iowa's first constitutional convention—that of 1844. His memory ran back to the days of Iowa's first governor, Robert Lucas, for he had reached Iowa from Indiana in the year 1840. On the last day of the program these two old constitution makers of 1844 and 1846 were joined by a third, John H. Peters, who had come from Delaware County as a member of the last constitutional convention of fifty years ago. They sat down together at the luncheon on Friday noon and responded to toasts with words that took the hearers back to the days when Iowa was the last stopping place of the immigrant.

Thus the celebration was brought to an end. From every point of view it was a success. Probably never again will the state see the reunion of representatives of all three constitutional conventions. Time must soon take away these lingering pioneers of two generations ago, but the state will not soon forget their services, for they have left their monument in the fundamental law of the commonwealth.



## CHAPTER III

### A PREHISTORIC RACE

That there was at some time in the ages gone by, a prehistoric race called the Mound Builders, there is no doubt. That they were far in advance of the Indian races, which succeeded them in the occupancy of the country, in the manufacture of tools, vessels and pottery, and in the erection of fortifications for their defense, is plainly manifest.

From the evidence obtained by those who have made excavations in these mounds, they had four kinds of mounds. One kind was used for dwelling purposes, one for burial purposes, one for devotional purposes and the fourth for defense.

There are unmistakable evidences of their ancient works in many parts of our state. Some of these have been excavated, and human skeletons, pottery and quaint kinds of tools and vessels have been found.

It is not the purpose of this article to speak in particular of the traces of the Mound Builders, except those found in Boone County.

The largest mound to be found within the bounds of Boone County is Pilot Mound, in Pilot Mound Township. Some scientific men have called this mound the western terminus of the Mineral Ridge, but it bears such a close resemblance to the mounds of the prehistoric race, which are found elsewhere, that it should be classed with them. This mound stands out, singly and alone, on the prairie about three miles west of the Des Moines River. In the times of the first settlers of the country, and before any groves were planted near, it presented a majestic appearance, and attracted the attention of all persons passing that way. The mound is now owned by the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad Company, which has already used a part of it in gravelling their road bed, but it will require a long time to move all of it away, as it is a very large mound. It was rightly named Pilot Mound, for it was a prominent landmark in the early days.

South of Moingona, in Marcy Township, there are nine mounds in a row running north and south, all about the same size and but a

little distance apart. From the first settlement of the county they have attracted the attention of every one passing near them. They are all small mounds and so far none of them have been opened. They are classed by all as the work of the Mound Builders.

West of Madrid there is a string of mounds two miles in length, which give plain traces of having been the abode of a colony of this prehistoric race. On the west side of the river, a little south of the Elk Rapids bridge, are two very remarkable mounds. One of them is round in shape, about twenty rods in circumference, and twenty-five feet high. The probabilities are that originally it was twice that high. The other one is of elongated shape, being about five hundred feet long, two hundred and fifty feet wide and fifty feet high. The presumption is that these mounds were built as fortifications, or defenses. Neither of these mounds has ever been opened. They are in a very public place, as a public thoroughfare runs between them.

One of the most practical demonstrations of the contents of these mounds in Central Iowa was furnished by the excavation of the mound near the Boone viaduct. This was opened in the spring of 1910, by the historical department of the state. Persons who saw the contents of this mound could have no doubt of it being a mound of a race of people who preceded the Indians. This was made plain by the bones and pottery found in the mound, as well as by the arrangement of the interior of the mound. The stone floor in the center, and the stones which lay in a zigzag manner about two feet above the floor and around the sides, presented a problem which was difficult to solve. The stone floor referred to was about fourteen feet square, and was laid with flat stones of various sizes, from a foot square to a very small size. They were laid down unskilfully, some overlapping, and at other places showing large crevices. On top of the floor it appears that a layer of sandy soil was spread, and then four logs were placed upon this, forming a square about twelve feet each way. Within this square the dead bodies were laid, with many of their personal effects. Then another layer of sandy soil, about two feet deep, was placed over the bodies. Then the upper stones, to which we have already referred, were laid in a desultory way.

It cannot be thought for a moment that the crevices between these upper stones in the excavation represented burial vaults, for they certainly did not. There were no outer walls around the square, as some have reported, except at the southeast corner, where a very few stones stood up edgewise. The four logs mentioned are so rotten that they are now good soil.



INDIAN MOUND UNCOVERED IN BOONE COUNTY FOUR MILES SOUTHWEST OF BOONE



This mound was built exclusively for burial purposes, and it is this class of mounds in which the relics are found. Those classes of mounds which were built for fortifications and those that were built for sacred purposes contain few relics.

In none of the excavations thus far made has any inscription been found to show who the Mound Builders were or in what age they lived. The Union Historical Society thinks it probable that these people were overpowered by the Indians who came down from the North. A remnant of the Mound Builders was driven into Mexico and their descendants were found there when Cortes invaded that country and conquered it.

Prof. S. Ellis, in his standard history of the United States, Vol. 1, page 28, says: "At first the belief obtained that the Mound Builders were a distinct race from the Indians, but it is now generally supposed that they were simply the ancestors of those people." Professor Ellis does not say how it was that the Indians annihilated their ancestors and took their country from them, which is a strange treatment for a people to administer to their forebears.

The Encyclopedia Britannica, in a sketch of the Mound Builders, advances the idea that they were an agricultural people and derived the main part of their sustenance from that source. That in time a part of their race ceased to be agriculturists and became hunters. Finally trouble arose between the two branches, and this trouble led to war, in which the Mound Builders were overcome and extinguished by the hunters, who were the better warriors. In the Indians we have the descendants of the hunters, who were the offshoot of the Mound Builders.

All of these conclusions are based more or less upon conjecture, having no solid foundation on which to rest. The time may come when some light will be thrown upon this inquiry; but until then, the question as to who the Mound Builders were, or when they lived, will remain an unsolved problem. At present we simply have the traces showing that they were once here, but from whence they came and where and why they went, has not yet been answered. The chances are it never will be.



## CHAPTER IV

### THE INDIANS

According to Quaife, in his book entitled "Chicago and the Old Northwest," the Sac and Fox Indians had a village of fifty-five lodges on the west bank of the Des Moines River, sixty leagues from its mouth. This, Mr. Quaife thinks, would locate the village about where Des Moines, the capital city, now stands. He says a battle was fought here between a company of French soldiers under the command of De Noyelles, aided by some Indian allies, in which the Sac and Fox warriors came out victorious. The date of this battle, he says, was the year 1734. He further says that the Sac and Fox Indians had just come from Wisconsin into Iowa at that date. If he is correct in his statement and his dates, his is the only definite date of the location of the Sac and Fox Indians in Iowa. That of most other writers is based on conjecture.

The other writers convey the idea that the Sacs and Foxes never lived in Iowa until Black Hawk and Keokuk were in the prime of life and when both of them were chiefs of great influence. Black Hawk was born in 1767, thirty-three years after the date of the battle at the Raccoon Fork as set forth in Mr. Quaife's book. Keokuk was born in 1780, which is forty-six years later than the battle of the Raccoon Fork.

At the time of the treaty of 1825, the Sac and Fox Indians owned about all of the land in the present State of Iowa. If they did not locate in Iowa until the time of Black Hawk and Keokuk, it is plain that they did not come until about the year 1810. If this were true it would have been impossible for them to have possessed all of this beautiful land in the short space of fifteen years. This is a good proof of the claim of Mr. Quaife that the Sac and Fox Indians came to Iowa as early as 1734. Mr. Quaife, it will be seen, has given us the only definite date of the coming to Iowa of the Sac and Fox Indians, the location of their first village, and the first great battle fought by them within the bounds of the state. It seems strange indeed that, after becoming masters and owners of all the beautiful

Territory of Iowa, they should so soon have relinquished their right and title to it. There was nothing to compel them to sell their lands if they had not chosen to do so, except in the case of the Black Hawk Purchase, which was a forced relinquishment, to pay the expense of the Black Hawk war. This purchase was made in 1832, and consisted of a strip of land fifty miles wide and extending from the neutral ground to the north boundary line of the State of Missouri. October 11, 1845, thirteen years from the date of the Black Hawk Purchase, the last vestige of title to the beautiful Territory of Iowa passed to the United States.

Their cessions were made as follows: In 1830 two cessions were made. One of these was the neutral strip, twenty miles wide, which was bought from the Sac and Fox tribes in that year (1830) by the Government to be added to a similar strip purchased from the Sioux Indians, making in all a strip forty miles wide, owned and policed by the United States for the purpose of keeping these hostile tribes apart, thus preventing their almost constant warfare with each other. This strip extended from the Mississippi River on the east to the Des Moines River on the west. The other one was the cession of all their right, title and interest in their lands west of the divide between the Des Moines and Missouri rivers. The next cession was the Black Hawk Purchase in 1832. Then came the cession of Keokuk's Reserve, of 400 sections of land on the lower Iowa River, in 1836. The next was the cession of 1,250,000 acres of land west of the Black Hawk Purchase, in 1837. The last cession covered all the remaining lands of the Sac and Fox Indians in Iowa. This treaty was dated October 11, 1842. By its terms the Indians were to remain on the lands until October 11, 1845. At this date they were to move west of the Missouri River. Fort Des Moines was built at the Raccoon Fork May 9, 1843. As soon as the fort was established Keokuk moved his village from Agency City, and located five miles southeast of the fort, on what was called for many years Keokuk's Prairie. While camped here these Indians made many hunting tours in quest of game. The game was found to be more plentiful in and along the belt of timber skirting the Des Moines River than any other place. It is evident that at least three hunting tours were made up the river and into Boone County during their stay near Fort Des Moines.

Tradition has come down from these Indians that a great battle was fought at Pilot Mound between the Sac and Fox Indians, commanded by Keokuk, and a band of Sioux Indians, commanded by Wamsapasia, a wandering Sioux chief, in which Keokuk was vic-

torious. There is no date given on which this battle was fought, but it must have been prior to the Black Hawk war. The number of Indian bones found about there is good evidence that a battle was actually fought. This battle and the hunting tours up the river, already mentioned, prove that the great chief Keokuk, his expert hunters and brave warriors, were often on the soil of Boone County years before the coming of the first settlers.

As before mentioned, the first village of the Sac and Fox Indians was built at or near where Des Moines, the capital city of Iowa, now stands. It is indeed a strange coincidence that the last village built by these same Indians, in the state, was also built near the present capital city. The first one was built in 1734, and the last one in 1843. From the time of the building of the first one to that of the last was 109 years. Add to this the three years' time given them in the treaty of 1842, to remain in the territory, and we have 112 years as the full time that the Sac and Fox tribes lived and hunted on Iowa soil. Thus, for more than a century their dominion extended over what is now Boone County, in common with the other parts of their possessions. When they came to Iowa they found the country in a state of nature. They built no houses, fenced no land and made no farms, except for the primitive fields which were tilled by the women of the tribes. They left the country almost exactly as they found it. Had it not been for the records which white men kept of them during their 112 years' stay in Iowa, their history during that period would have been a blank.

When the treaty of 1842 expired, October 11, 1845, with many regrets, wails and sobs, Keokuk and his Sac hunters and warriors took their departure for their new home west of the Missouri River. After a long, weary journey they reached their destination with their wives and children and located near the site of the present City of Ottawa, Kansas. There another village was built, and life in the new home commenced. In 1847, two years after locating there, the great Chief Keokuk died, at the age of sixty-seven years.

About two hundred of the Fox Indians refused to obey the terms of the treaty, and refused to go west with Keokuk. They escaped, went up the river and encamped on and around the two large mounds in the southeast part of Cass Township, in Boone County, where they went to fishing and hunting for a living. Captain Allen, upon learning of their new location, sent Lieut. R. S. Granger, with a company of dragoons, after them. When he returned it was too late to take them to the new home in Kansas, so they were kept at Fort

Des Moines until the next spring, when they were sent West. A few years ago a stone tablet, now in the collection of the Madrid Historical Association, was found near the largest of the mounds already mentioned, which has attracted much attention. It contained the following inscription: "December 10, 1845, Found Two Hundred Indians Hid on and Around This Mound. They cried, 'No Go, No Go,' but took them to Fort D., Lt. R. S. Granger." Fort D. meant Fort Des Moines.

Some of these Indians returned after going to Kansas and, uniting with a band of Pottawattomic Indians, they located on the Iowa River in Tama County. There they purchased a body of land, and they or their descendants are still living in the Tama County Colony. They draw an annuity of about twenty thousand dollars from the Government. This is their part of the price paid for their Iowa lands.

It has been estimated that the average price per acre which the Indians received for their Iowa lands was 14 cents. When we consider the fact that they subsisted mainly upon the spontaneous products of the soil, we are inclined to believe that 14 cents per acre was about as near its value then as \$150 per acre is now, under the costly improvements and high cultivation of the present time.

Keokuk was the last of the Indian chiefs who held sway and dominion over the territory of which Boone County is now a part. In many respects he was the greatest of all the rulers in any of the Indian tribes. He was at all times the friend of the white people. He never lifted a finger against them in any Indian war. His valor and prestige as a warrior were won in battle with other Indian tribes. He was always ready to obey the terms of every treaty into which he entered, and that without dispute or protest. When the time of his stay in Iowa expired he took his departure for the country beyond the "Big Muddy." At that time, what is now Boone County, began to be settled by white people, who commenced to build houses, plow the soil, and make farms. In other words, the Indians, who subsisted practically upon the spontaneous products of the earth, gave place to those who would more thoroughly till the soil and live upon its better and more nutritious products.

The Indian graves in Boone County were not so numerous as in those parts of the country where the larger and more permanent villages were located, but some of them have been found in the county. In the vicinity of the mouth of Honey Creek a number of them have been found. On being opened, skeletons, or parts of

skeletons, pipes, flints, guns and powder-horns were found. In a grave opened in the west part of Worth Township by B. F. Hull and Joseph Vontress, beside the bones of an Indian, a pipe, some pieces of pottery and the bit of a copper ax were found.

The pioneer settlers are often asked by the members of the rising generation if any depredations were ever committed by the Indians in Boone County. Those who ask this have heard and read of many outrages committed by the Indians, and they wonder why so little of the kind ever transpired in Boone County. There were two reasons for this. One is that the Sac and Fox Indians never committed outrages upon the white people of Iowa. The other is that they had gone west before the first settler located in this county. There were no Indians claiming the country during the settlement of Boone County.

Although the Sac and Fox Indians were gone before any settler came to this county, the people had two Indian scares after the settlement of the county began. One of these scares occurred in the latter part of the year of the first settlement (1846) when there were but few people in the county. This is fully described in the account of the Milton Lott tragedy, which will be found farther on in this chapter. The other occurred in the spring of 1857, eleven years after the first settler had located in the county. This one was a genuine Indian scare. March 8, 1857, was the date of this, the Spirit Lake Massacre.

Ink-pa-du-tah, and his band of outcasts from the main body of the Sioux Indians, came up the Little Sioux River from the Missouri River. He and his inhuman band entered the little settlement of Spirit Lake and, after being treated in the most friendly manner, went to work and murdered the whole settlement, except four women, whom they took with them as prisoners. Two of these were brutally murdered and the other two were ransomed and returned to their relatives. The two who were murdered, after being taken prisoners, were Mrs. Noble and Mrs. Thatcher. Those ransomed were Mrs. Marble and Miss Gardener. The latter, about two years after her release, was married to a man named Sharp, and under the name of Abbie Gardener Sharp, she wrote a book, which contained a full account of the massacre, the hardships of the four women prisoners, the murder of two of them, and many other things. It is a very interesting book. The news of this massacre did not reach Boone County until the 1st of April, about a

month after it occurred. Many settlers left their homes and fled in terror toward the more populous part of the state. As they passed they asserted that Ink-pa-du-tah and his band had murdered all of the settlers north of Fort Dodge and Webster City, and had both of these towns surrounded. This news reached Boonesboro on or about the 6th of April, 1857. A meeting was immediately called and a company of 100 men organized. Judge C. J. McFarland was chosen superior officer; S. B. McCall was chosen captain; E. B. Redmon, first lieutenant; J. H. Upton, second lieutenant; Doctor De Tarr, surgeon; and John A. Hull, commissary. Hon. Cornelius Beal locked his house, took his wife behind him on his pony to her father's house on the west side of the river, and started north on his own responsibility, recruiting and gathering up guns as he went. Great indeed was the excitement. Every gun and all the ammunition that could be found was pressed into the service. A ton of flour was confiscated from the store of John Grether, about the same amount of bacon from Clark Luther, all the oats that William Pilcher had, and all the firewater in town. The company was ready to march by 2.30 P. M. Although it was late when the company set out on its march, Hook's Point was reached before going into camp. On the march to Hook's Point many settlers were met, who had abandoned their homes, and were fleeing to a place of safety. They related frightful stories of the depredations of the Sioux Indians under their leader, Ink-pa-du-tah, and they insisted that these murderous demons were coming south, sweeping everything before them. Four large log heaps were built and set on fire, and the men circled around them to keep warm. Pickets were stationed in all directions, with strict orders to keep wide awake and to maintain a very careful outlook lest the camp should be surprised by the cunning foe, who might be expected at any hour; but the foe did not come, and the wild yell of the murderous savages was not heard.

After a hurried breakfast next morning, the company started for Webster City, about fifteen miles away. They reached that place about 2 o'clock in the afternoon, where they met with a very welcome reception. The freedom of the city was given them, and they were welcomed into the homes of the citizens. A meeting was called and a vote of thanks was extended to the company for the assistance it had offered and the good will it had manifested. Responses were made by John A. Hull, I. J. Mitchell, J. H. Upton, and Doctor De Tarr. Evidence was received here that Ink-pa-du-tah and his band were not in the state at that time. The next day the company

returned home without the loss of a man, the burden of fear was off, and all minds were free again.

#### THE MILTON LOTT TRAGEDY

Of all the men who acted a part in the settlement of the Des Moines Valley, there is no name around which clusters more of thrilling history than that of Henry Lott. Much has been written about him and his troubles and conflicts with the Sioux Indians, and the death of his wife and son. Many of the statements are misleading. The following is the true story, as nearly as possible to obtain it:

Henry Lott was born in the State of Pennsylvania, grew to manhood and was married there. His wife was a widow named Huntington and was the mother of a son by her first husband. This son acted a very prominent part in the subsequent history of the Lott family. By her second marriage a second son was born, whose untimely death and the facts and circumstances surrounding it, form the chief theme of this story.

We first hear of Lott in Iowa in the spring of 1843, at which time he was in business as an Indian trader at Red Rock, in what is now Marion County, Iowa. It is said that he did a thriving business there, until October 11, 1845, at which date, according to the treaty of 1842, the Sac and Fox Indians bid adieu to Iowa and moved west beyond the Missouri River.

So well pleased was Lott with his success as an Indian trader, that in the summer of 1846, he moved north from Red Rock and located on the north bank of Boone River, near its mouth. Here he expected to carry on a thriving trade with the Sioux Indians, but for some reason he did not get along with them as well as he had with the Sacs and Foxes at Red Rock. Three reasons are advanced as the origin of the trouble between Lott and Si-dom-i-na-do-tah and his band of Sioux. The author of the "Historic Atlas," in his sketch of Humboldt County, states that the Sioux chief informed Lott that he was an intruder, as he had settled on the Sioux hunting grounds, and he gave him a certain time to leave. His refusal to leave by the time set caused the Indians to make a raid upon his family and stock. The Union Historical Company, in their sketch of the Indian chiefs of Iowa, make the same statement.

When the Sioux chief told Lott that he was an intruder on the Indian hunting grounds, he either uttered a falsehood, or was mis-

informed himself, as Lott had not located upon the Sioux hunting grounds. According to the map issued by W. S. Tanner, in 1838, the Sioux hunting grounds did not extend farther than the upper fork of the Des Moines River, and this was at least thirty miles north of the place where Lott had located.

Ex-Lieut. Gov. B. F. Gue, in his "Historic Sketch of Iowa," says that Lott's cabin was the headquarters of a band of horse thieves, who stole horses from the settlers in the valley below the mouth of Boone River, and ponies from the Indians above it, then running them east to the Mississippi River and selling them. Mr. Gue thinks it was the stealing of the Indian ponies which brought the wrath of Si-dom-i-na-do-tah and his warriors down upon Lott and his family. There is another story to the effect that Lott had sold whisky to the Indians, and that it was while they were drunk, as a result of this, that they destroyed his property and were the cause of the death of two innocent members of his family.

Among these conflicting statements it is impossible to arrive at the exact cause of the trouble. However, it is certain that the attack was made and by a band of Sioux Indians, who were miles beyond the borders of their hunting grounds, being themselves intruders upon territory already ceded to the United States by the Sac and Fox tribes, and then open to settlement. As to the nature of the attack, it is safe to conclude that the Indians were painted in their usual hideous manner, and that as they surrounded the cabin they gave the blood-curdling war-whoop, which was their custom, and which always struck terror to their intended victims. Lott told Doras Eslick, who settled near the scene of this horror, that he concealed himself across the river and watched the Indians destroy his property. Then, as he could do nothing in the way of defending his family or property against the whole band of Indians, he and his stepson, a boy of about sixteen years of age, started for the nearest settlement to obtain help. This left the wife and twelve-year-old son alone. The Indian chief ordered this boy, Milton Lott, to catch all the horses on the place and deliver them over, on penalty of death in case of his failure to do so. This so frightened the poor boy that he fled terror-stricken down the Des Moines River, and was never again seen alive. This left his mother alone, at the mercy of the savages. Some say she fled into the thick timber to escape the tomahawk, and others that she remained in the cabin and plead for mercy. However, her life was spared, but the nervous shock, together with

the grief and exposure which she suffered, were the cause of her death a week or so later.

It was three days before Lott returned from the settlements, with seven white men and twenty-six friendly Indians, belonging to Johnny Green's band of Musquawkies and Pottawattamies, then camped on the river below Elk Rapids. The names of the settlers who accompanied him were: Doctor Spears, who lived on a claim near where the Rees coal shaft is situated; John Pea and Jacob Pea, his son; James Hull and William Hull, of Pea's Point; John M. Crooks and William Crooks, who lived on the Myers Farm, south of Boone.

When these settlers and the friendly Indians, led by Henry Lott, reached the mouth of Boone River, they found that Si-dom-i-na-dotah, after plundering the cabin and killing and wounding some of Lott's cattle, had retreated up the valley with his plunder and all the horses he could lay hands on, and was now at a safe distance. They found Mrs. Lott in a sorrowful condition, more dead than alive. She had been left alone three days in that wild country, as it was at that time, not knowing what had become of the other members of her family, nor at what moment the Indians might return to the cabin. We, at this day, surrounded by all the safeguards of civilization, can never realize the crushing grief and sorrow that fell to the lot of this poor woman during those three lonely days and nights, with no one to minister to her wants, or speak a word of cheer. In a short time death came to her relief, and she was laid to rest on the Boone River Bluff, where her grave may still be seen.

Finding that their services were not needed, the friendly Indians and the settlers, except John Pea, returned home. He remained behind to assist Lott and his stepson in caring for the sick wife and mother, and in finding Milton Lott, the twelve-year-old son, who had fled down the river.

It was the middle of December, 1846, when the raid was made upon the family, the weather was cold and the river was frozen over. There was snow both upon the ice and on the ground, so they could follow the boy's tracks. He was thinly clad when he left home, and without doubt suffered with cold from the start. Henry Lott, the father, and John Pea followed his tracks until they reached a point about forty rods below the mouth of a little creek, which comes into the Des Moines River a short distance below the Village of Centerville, where they found the dead body of the unfortunate boy, stiff and still in the embrace of the piercing frost. At this place he had attempted to climb the bench that separates the lower and upper

bottoms, but must have been so benumbed by cold that he fell backward and was unable to rise again. Not having any way to convey the body to any of the settlements, they decided to place it in a hollow log, which they found near by, and close the entrance with timbers, so as to prevent the wild animals from molesting it, until such time as a burial in the proper way could take place. The date on which the body was found was December 18, 1846.

The body remained in this log until the 14th of the following month. Henry Lott came down from Boone River to Pea's Point on the 13th to attend the burial of his son. The 14th was Sunday. The weather had moderated and the day was warm and beautiful; warmer by many degrees than the day on which the poor boy had met his death. At this time the county was not organized, and there was not an established road within its borders. With axes, spades and guns the men set out from Pea's Point on foot for the place of burial, a distance of eight miles. The names of those who attended the funeral were: John Pea, Sr., John Pea, Jr., Thomas Sparks, John M. Crooks, William Crooks and the father, Henry Lott. On arriving at the place where the body had been left, a part of the men was detailed to dig the grave, while the rest of them felled a tree, out of which they hewed enough small pieces to construct a rude coffin. The body was then taken from the hollow log, a sheet was wrapped around it, and it was then lowered into the grave; the dirt was thrown in, the grave was filled and the little mound was rounded up. It was a funeral without a ceremonial word. There was no Scripture read, no prayer offered and no hymn sung, but tears stood in the eyes of the pioneers who stood around the grave of Milton Lott to pay their last tribute of respect. The tree near the grave, on which the boy's name was cut, has long since yielded to the woodman's ax. No stone was set, or staken driven, to preserve the identity of the spot. As time passed on the little mound gradually became merged with the surrounding soil, so the location of the grave was finally almost forgotten.

After the death of his wife and son, Lott gathered up what property the Indians had left him, and moved south to the settlements. He built a cabin on O. D. Smalley's claim in Dallas County, Iowa, about five miles southwest of Madrid, where he and his stepson lived during the summer of 1847. In the spring of that year the first assessment of Dallas County was made, and in the list of property holders appears the name of Henry Lott, among whose possessions were thirteen head of cattle. The records show that he was

the largest cattle owner in the county at that time, owning one more head than any other man. These were the cattle which the Indians tried to kill at the mouth of Boone River by shooting them with arrows. During the spring and summer these cattle grew fat on the range and in the fall were sold for beef. A man named Ramsey bought one of these beeves and butchered it. Mr. Smalley bought a front quarter of this beef and, while carving it, found one of the arrow-heads which the Indians had shot into it.

While living here Lott often spoke of his dead wife and son in a very sympathetic way, but would usually wind up his talk by declaring that he would some day wreck vengeance upon the old Sioux chief who caused her death. In the autumn of 1847 he moved to Fort Des Moines and remained there over a year, during which time he was married to a woman named McGuire. In the spring of 1849 he moved north and located at the mouth of Boone River again, occupying the same log cabin in which his first wife died, and from which his twelve-year-old son had fled from the Indians, never more to be seen alive. It was a place around which, for him, the gloomiest recollections hovered. While living here three children were born to him and his second wife, the two oldest being girls and the youngest a boy. At the birth of the boy the wife died, making it necessary for him to find homes for the children. The infant boy was adopted by a family named John H. White, in whose care he grew to manhood, and is now the head of a family, being a citizen of Boone, Iowa. The two girls were raised by a family named Wm. Dickerson, in Boone County, where they grew to womanhood, and were married.

After finding homes for his children, Lott sold his possessions at the mouth of Boone River and, with his stepson, in the fall of 1853, moved north forty-five miles and located on a creek, which still bears his name. Whether by purpose, or by accident, he was once more a neighbor to Si-dom-i-na-do-tah, the old Sioux chief, whom he so much hated. By the terms of the treaty with the Sioux Indians, their stay upon the territory, then occupied by them, would expire the following spring, at which time they would have to take up their line of march for regions farther west. If Lott was bent on having revenge, the time was growing short in which to get it. Numerous times he visited the chief in disguise and made himself agreeable by giving him presents. During one of these visits to the wigwam of Si-dom-i-na-do-tah, the old chief unsuspectingly exhibited to him the silverware which he had taken from Mrs. Lott at the mouth of

Boone River. By his actions and expressions, it was plain that he regarded them as trophies of a great victory. The sight of the silverware brought vividly back to Lott's mind the memory of his dead wife, and immediately his thirst for vengeance was redoubled.

This silverware consisted of a set of silver spoons and a set of silver knives and forks, which were a present to Mrs. Lott from Mr. Huntington, her first husband. She had always prized them very highly.

It is not known whether the killing of Si-dom-i-na-do-tah and his family took place then and there; but it is known that Lott in some way got possession of the silverware, for he exhibited it when he reached the settlement, to John Pea, William Dickerson and O. D. Smalley. He also told each of these men that the old chief would never rob another house or cause the death of another woman. There are two stories told of the way in which Lott committed this crime, for crime it must be called. Some palliate this act by calling it justifiable killing, which may be true, so far as the chief himself was concerned, but there was no justification for the killing of his family.

One story is that the killing occurred on the evening that the chief displayed his stolen silverware to Lott. Another is that early one morning Lott went to the wigwam of the chief and reported to him that he had just seen, in a beautiful valley not far away, a large number of elk, and urged the chief to go with him in pursuit of them. The chief was soon astride of his pony and, in company with Lott, was on the way to the valley mentioned in search of the elk. This story was only a ruse to get the chief away from his wigwam. On the way his life was taken and the pony on which he rode passed into the hands of a new owner. Lott then returned to the wigwam and killed the chief's family, after which he and his stepson escaped to the settlements without being detected by the other Indians, who were camped near by.

Whichever story is the correct one, so cunningly was this crime committed that it was several weeks before it was discovered who had perpetrated it. The chief's pony was found in the possession of Lott and his stepson, and they were finally indicted by the grand jury at Des Moines. Before the officers could take them in charge, however, they made their escape to the farther West, and what later became of them was never definitely known.

In September, 1903, almost fifty-seven years after the tragic death of the boy, Milton Lott, the writer of this chapter (Corydon L.

Lucas) made inquiry through the press, asking if there was anyone still living who could identify the spot where the boy's body was laid to rest. This inquiry developed the fact that there were two men still living in Boone County who were present and assisted at his burial. These were John Pea and Thomas Sparks. On being interviewed, John Pea said he felt sure he could point out the spot where the burial took place, so it was decided to make a trip for that purpose.

On the morning of October 11, 1903, a party, consisting of J. F. Eppert, T. P. Menton, John Pea and C. L. Lucas, drove from the City of Boone to Centerville, on the Des Moines River. At this place John Pea was appointed guide and the other members of the party followed his lead. He turned south and passed the mouth of the creek already mentioned. At a distance of about forty rods south of this creek, and near a little rivulet, fed by a spring on the second bottom, he came to a halt and exclaimed, "Here is the place," pointing to a spot near the bench which separates the lower and upper bottoms at that place. "We drank water out of that little rivulet on the day of the burial," said he. Mr. Pea was very positive that this was the correct location of the grave. As no argument could shake his belief in this, the weeds were cleared away and a stake was driven to mark the spot, the necessary notes being taken.

Some time after this stake was driven, Thomas Sparks was taken to the spot marked by the stake, by J. F. Eppert, and he also identified it as the correct location. John Robinson, who had seen the grave a short time after the burial, also says the location is correct.

In November, 1905, the Madrid Historical Society resolved to place a monument to commemorate the fact that Milton Lott was the first white person to die within the boundaries of Boone County, and to perpetuate the historic event which caused his death. This monument was manufactured by Norris Brothers, of Madrid, Boone County, Iowa, and it was placed December 18, 1905, just fifty-nine years from the time his body was found. The monument was placed on the second bottom, above high water-mark, and about thirty feet from the grave. An iron marker, a foot wide and three feet long, two inches thick, was placed on the grave.

On the day of the dedication, the writer of this chapter (Corydon L. Lucas), Dr. H. S. Farr, J. P. A. Anderson and L. D. Norris, members of the Madrid Historical Society, and Rev. W. Ernest Stockley, H. A. Oviatt and Clarence Peterson, of Madrid, attended. There were also about one hundred persons from other parts of the

county present, among whom were J. R. Herron, of the Boone Democrat; W. H. Gallup, of the Boone Standard; A. J. Barkley, L. Zimbleman, John Pea, J. F. Eppert and S. S. Payne, of Boone; D. C. Harmon and F. D. Harmon, of Jordan; C. K. Patterson, of Centerville; Harry Hartman, the owner of the land on which the grave is situated; Mr. and Mrs. Henry Burgess; Joe Adamson, of Pilot Mound; James Wayne, Mr. and Mrs. A. J. Cadwell and Mrs. Joseph Herrman. The last two ladies named asked the privilege of being contributors to the monument fund.

After the monument was placed in position the blessings of God were invoked by Rev. W. Ernest Stockley, of the Christian Church, of Madrid, followed by the dedication address by the writer (Corydon L. Lucas), president of the Madrid Historical Society. This address follows:

"My Friends: The work we have done, the task we have performed, is of special historic interest to the people of Boone County, of special interest to the people of the Des Moines Valley, and of general historic interest to the people of the State of Iowa.

"We have placed this monument here at the grave of Milton Lott, which in ages to come will perpetuate the history and the pathetic story of his death; it will give the date and show the young and tender age of his taking off; and it will make known to future generations the important fact that he was the first of our race to die within the boundaries of Boone County, and the first of our race to be buried beneath her soil.

"We know not what the last word, or the last wail, of this unfortunate boy was, just as his spirit took its flight, for there was no one present to hear. We only know that his body was found here by his father and John Pea, fifty-nine years ago today, stiff and still in the embrace of the piercing frost, with his two faithful dogs keeping watch over his dead body. But alas, it was then too late for help.

"He felt not the sympathetic touch of his father's hand, nor that of the pioneer friend who was with him. We may reasonably suppose that his last word and last thought went back to the fond mother who had so often caressed him and whom he had last seen a prisoner of the Sioux Chief Si-dom-i-na-do-tah and his band of warriors in the little log cabin home at the mouth of the Boone River. The cruel fates had decreed that he should never look upon the face of that fond mother again in this world.

“When the stern Sioux chief ordered him to secure and deliver to his warriors all of the horses on the premises, on the penalty of instant death, he was so scared that he undertook to reach the settlement at Red Rock, eighty miles down the river, where the family had formerly lived. In his effort to do this he lost his life.

“My friends, this is indeed a sad and pathetic story. To perpetuate its history we have dedicated this monument. For the work the Madrid Historical Society has done it asks neither praise nor laudations. It simply felt that it had a duty to perform, and the consciousness of having discharged that duty, is, to it, a sufficient reward for its labor.

“To those who say that this work is an expenditure of too much time and labor for nothing, we have no reply to make. Such people should not be noticed. To the unfriendly critics who may seek to point out faults in the promoters of this work, or in the work itself, we wish to say to them, that they had fifty-nine years to produce a better work. Have they done so? Those who have given courage and friendship to this work, have our love, our thanks and our esteem. To Mr. Perry Hartman, the man who owns this land, through whose kindness and liberality we are permitted to dedicate this monument today, we extend our sincere and heartfelt thanks. To the people who have come out here today to be present and assist in the dedication of this monument, we extend our most sincere thanks.”

The monument is of solid iron, set in a concrete base. It is four feet high, twenty inches wide and two inches thick.

Some people think that the Indians were all alike, and that to understand the customs of one tribe was to comprehend all of them. This is a mistake. No two tribes are alike in their manner of life, customs and habits, nor in their language.

Some tribes are much cleaner and neater in personal appearance than others. Some are more friendly and hospitable and less treacherous than others.

The Sac and Fox tribes lived on the lower Des Moines River, while a branch of the Sioux tribe lived on the upper Des Moines. The Sac and Fox tribes call the Des Moines River “Keosauqua Sepo.” The Sioux tribe, but a hundred miles further up this river, called it “In-Yan-Sha-Watpa.” “Keosauqua” meant “dark blue,” and “Sepo” meant river. “In-Yan-Sha” meant red stone, and “Watpa” meant river. This alone shows that the language of the two tribes was entirely different.

The Sac and Fox tribes were much cleaner than the Sioux. I speak of these tribes because they once inhabited Iowa soil. The Indians on the little reservation in Tama County are a part of the Sac and Fox Indians in the south half of Iowa, before it was opened for white settlement. They sold their Iowa possessions to the Government and moved west in 1845 and 1846, locating near where the Town of Ottawa, Kansas, now stands. After the death of Chief Keokuk, in 1847, the little band, now in Tama County, returned to Iowa.

During the times the timbered lands along the streams were unfenced, these Indians would come around hunting and trapping. They would set up their wigwams in the creek valleys, where they were sheltered from the winter storms, and would remain for weeks in one place. The squaws would cut wood and make a small fire in the center of the wigwams, and around the little fire the family would gather at night to warm themselves. In the top of the wigwams a hole was left for the smoke to escape.

During the day the men and boys would hunt and trap, and in the evening they would return with their game. The squaws would provide wood enough to last over night, and in each wigwam a good sized pot hung over the fire. In this the meat for the evening meal was boiled. When supper was over they would get their pipes and circle around the fire for an hour in silent smoking. Visitors would sometimes call to see them, but they were usually none too welcome.

When the weather was nice, the squaws would go around through the neighborhood begging meat, sugar and flour. If they could not get these in this way they would trade beads, bracelets and other trinkets of their own manufacture for supplies. One of the novel features of the Indian manner of doings things was the treatment of the Indian mothers to their papooses. The little fellows were strapped to a board, and in this condition they remained during all their travels from place to place. This is discontinued when the child gets big enough to walk and run.

On one of their trapping and hunting trips to the Des Moines River, they camped in the north part of Douglas Township, in this county. It was midwinter and the snow was deep. After selecting the spot in which to pitch their wigwams, the squaws went to work, for they had everything to do. First they set the boards, to which the papooses were strapped, against various trees. The little fellows were wrapped in blankets with no part of them exposed to the winter

air, except their faces. There they stood in the deep snow, while their mothers cleaned off various spots, placed the lodge poles and finally threw the covering, forming the wigwam, around them. The papooses kept patiently silent for an hour, but at last one of them set up a cry and was joined by all the other little black-eyed fellows. There was a sound that echoed among the hills along the little creek, when the voices of these fifteen Indian babies united in one plaintive wail for the attention of their mothers. Their mothers, however, paid no attention to them until they had their wigwams ready for occupancy, and a fire made in the center of each of them. Then the little fellows were taken into the wigwams and unstrapped. It is claimed that this strapping process is the cause of the Indians being so erect.

At another time these same Indians were encamped on the Des Moines River, near where the Jones Ford Bridge now spans the stream. After securing all the game in that region the men went over on the Beaver for a few days' hunt. It so happened that they did not return at the time set, and this caused much trouble among the squaws and children. They did not sleep much that night, and the next morning their eyes were set in the direction from which their husbands and fathers were expected to return. Some time during the day they espied some uncouth citizen walking along the west bluff, with a red blanket thrown around him. Instantly they came to the conclusion that this was a Sioux Indian, and that a band of that blood-thirsty tribe had come down from the north, tomahawked the absent hunters, and were preparing to cross the river, with the intention of capturing the camp. There were cries and lamentations.

All of them left the wigwams to seek a hiding place, except one big-faced squaw. She seemed to have the courage of a true soldier. She took charge of the only gun left in the camp, and taking a position behind a log, awaited the approach of the dreaded foe. She evidently expected them to come from the direction in which her gun was pointed, for she kept jabbering, "Kill one, two, three." Toward sunset, however, the hunters returned safe and sound and loaded with game. The squaws and children came forth from their hiding places with shouts of joy. The fires were rekindled in the wigwams, a feast was prepared and great was the joy in the camp that night.

One of the amusements of the Indians was throwing the hatchet, or tomahawk, as they called it. They would stand off ten or fifteen yards from a tree and throw the tomahawk so that the bit would be

driven into the tree and remain until drawn out. An expert thrower could place three tomahawks, one above another, in the tree with ease.

A white man named River practiced throwing the tomahawk until he became as skillful as any of the Indians. River was a very large man. As before stated, the Indian word for river was "sepo." For this reason they called this big white man "Big Sepo." They would pat him on the shoulder and say, "Big Sepo throw tomahawk good."

At the Agency, in what is now Wapello County, they called General Street, the Indian agent, "Meah." Trail, in their language, was "meah," a place to walk, and as street meant the same thing, they called the general "meah."

## CHAPTER V

### DESCRIPTIVE

Boone County, Iowa, is situated near the center of the State of Iowa, being about thirty miles west and a little south of the geographical center. It is in the fifth tier of counties numbering from the north or south boundary of the state, in the eighth numbering from the eastern, and in the fifth from the western boundary.

It is bounded on the north by Webster and Hamilton counties, on the east by Story County, on the south by Dallas and Polk counties, and on the west by Greene County. It comprises the congressional townships 82, 83, 84 and 85, and ranges 25, 26, 27 and 28 west of the fifth principal meridian.

The county is square in shape, being twenty-four miles each way. It has a superficial area of 576 square miles, and contains 368,640 acres. The civil townships, as now constituted, are: Harrison, Dodge, Pilot Mound, Grant, Amaqua, Yell, Des Moines, Jackson, Colfax, Worth, Marcy, Beaver, Union, Peoples, Cass, Douglas and Garden. Dodge is the largest and Douglas the smallest township.

The changes which have occurred during the gradual development of the present divisions of the county are fully set forth in our chapter on "County Organization."

All the townships have regular boundaries except those bordering on the Des Moines River. Owing to the difficulty and expense of bridging this river in the early days, it was arranged that no township should extend to both sides of the river.

The county is named after Capt. Nathan Boone, son of Col. Daniel Boone, of Kentucky. This is covered in detail in our chapter on "County Organization," from the pen of Mr. Corydon L. Lucas, of Madrid, this county.

The elevation of Boone County is somewhat greater than that of other Iowa counties in this latitude, hence it early gained the soubriquet of "High Boone." The average elevation of the county is about 950 feet above the level of the sea, or 506 feet above low water-mark in the Mississippi River at Keokuk. The highest point

on a line drawn from east to west across the center of the county, according to the railroad levels, is near the eastern boundary line, where the elevation is 1,188 feet above sea level, or 744 feet above low water-mark in the Mississippi River at Keokuk. The elevation at Boone, the county seat, is 957 feet above sea level, at Moingona 919 feet, at Ogden 1,080 feet, and at Beaver Station 1,039 feet.

The level of the Des Moines River in Boone County is about 460 feet higher than at its mouth, there being that much fall in its descent of about 200 miles to that point.

The surface of the county presents generally an undulating prairie, though it is more diversified than is usual in a similar area in this part of the country. At a varying distance from the streams rises an irregular line of bluffs, or low hills, sometimes wooded, and sometimes covered with a luxuriant growth of grass. Between these hills lie the bottom lands, of unsurpassed fertility. The hills are usually gentle slopes, easily ascended and descended by wagons, sinking into benches, moderately lifted above the surface of the valleys. Again they rise to the height of 150 feet above the streams. Between the hills the streams gently flow, with banks varied by hill, meadow and forest. From the higher ground one commands views of exquisite loveliness, the silvery ribbon of river or creek, the waving trees, with their wealth of foliage, the ever-changing contour of the hills, as seen from varying points of view, or in varying lights, the undulating surface of flower-decked prairie, interspersed with cultivated farms and cozy farmhouses.

A chain of bluffs called "Mineral Ridge" extends across the entire width of the northern end of the county. When surveys of this section were made, the compasses were deflected, showing the presence of iron, which fact gave rise to the name "Mineral Ridge."

Opposite the mouth of Honey Creek, in Section 18, Township 84, Range 26, and west of the Des Moines River, is a row of ancient mounds, nine in number. The largest one is in the center, and is over fifteen feet high. These are more fully described in our chapter on "Prehistoric Races."

The county presented to the early settlers a comparatively easy task in opening farms and establishing new homes. The natural prairies supplied fields ready for the planting of crops, except for the breaking of the tough prairie sod, and the rich black soil was of extreme fertility. The farms of Iowa are, as a rule, large, level and unbroken by swamps, without stumps, or other obstructions. They

furnish ideal conditions for the use of reapers, mowers, planters, and other labor-saving machinery.

Boone County is well supplied with living streams. The Des Moines River is the principal stream crossing the county. It enters a mile west of the center of the northern boundary line, and after pursuing a southeasterly course, leaves the county four miles east of the center of the southern boundary line. Its average width is 300 feet, and its waters are crystal clear when not rendered turbid by freshets. The available water-power along this river, if fully utilized, would prove a valuable source of wealth to the county, and would add many profitable industries. The value of the river as a source of power is now just beginning to be appreciated, and it is to be hoped that it will not be many years until it will be operating extensive municipal and private plants of various kinds within this county.

According to Nicollet the name Des Moines, which has been applied to the state's largest river, to one of the first counties organized, and to the capital city of the state, is a corruption of an Indian name meaning "at the road," but of late years this name (Rivere des Moins) has been associated with the Trappist Monks (Moines de la Trappe), who resided on the Indian mounds of the American Bottom, and it is thought that the true rendering of "Rivere Des Moins" should be River of the Monks. The spelling of this name has undergone gradual change since the time of the old settlers, it having then been spelled "Demoin." Now it is "Des Moines" on all later maps.

The other streams of the county are small, but important. A description of these from the pen of Mr. Corydon L. Lucas, of Madrid, Boone County, follows: "Big Creek rises in Des Moines Township, Boone County, a short distance southeast of the City of Boone, and empties into the Des Moines River in Crocker Township, Polk County, Iowa. It is about twenty-five miles long, and it drains a large extent of country. The Town of Polk City is situated on its west bank, and the old Town of Corydon was located near its mouth. Back in the '50s a man named Gross Cross built a mill on this creek and ground cornmeal, and saved native lumber, which was very helpful to the early settlers; but at the expiration of two years Mr. Gross Cross moved his mill to Boone River, where he did a flourishing business. This stream was named Big Creek because it was larger than any other creek near it, but was too small to be called a river.

"There are two prominent groves of timber on Big Creek, north of Polk City, around which cluster some historical incidents. These are Pierce's Grove and Hat Grove.

"Another stream which heads in Boone County, and which has been honored with a name, is the Murphy Branch. It took its name from Isaac Murphy, who was the first to reside upon its banks. It is about six miles in length, and near its source is situated the Town of Madrid. The old track of the Chicago & Milwaukee Railroad runs down the valley of this creek to where it discharges its water into the Des Moines River, opposite the Town of Scandia, in Dallas County.

"The next stream we come to as we go north is Hull Creek. It is estimated to be about seven miles in length, and it took its name from Jesse Hull, who settled near its source in 1847, being the first in that locality. The point of timber projecting out from the source of this stream was first called Hull Point, but the name was changed to Belle Point. This change of name was brought about by the establishment of a postoffice at this point. The petition to the department at Washington asked for the appointment of Mrs. Elizabeth Hull, wife of Jesse Hull, as postmistress. In honor of this lady the authorities named the office Belle Point. This was the first office in the county. In 1854 Richard Green and John Dickerson built a mill on Hull Creek. It did well for a time, but was of short duration.

"The next creek north, which is named upon the map of Boone County is Pea's Branch. It took its name from John Pea who, in the spring of 1846, headed the second group of settlers in the county, and who formed a settlement near the source of this creek, at a point of timber called Pea's Point, now about two miles southeast of Boone. The first country hotel in the county was erected at this point of timber in 1851. It was called the Boone County House, and for several years was a place of much prominence. In 1853 W. D. Parker and James Hall built a mill on Pea's Branch, with which they saved native lumber, which helped the settlers materially; but it also had a short life.

"The next stream as we go north, which is named on the maps of Boone County, is Honey Creek. It is about six miles long, and near its source is the City of Boone, the county seat. The name of this creek originated from the fact that numerous bee trees, and much honey, were found along its banks by the early settlers.

"In 1849 a schoolhouse was built in the Valley of Honey Creek, in Section 33, Township 82, Range 26. This was probably the first schoolhouse built in the county.

"The remains of the first man murdered in Boone County were buried on the west bank of this creek. This was Jacob Pea, killed by Lewis Jewett in 1849.

"The first track built by the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad runs down the valley of this creek.

"Honey Creek has a west branch named Polecat Slough. This runs through the west part of old Boonesboro, now the Fifth ward of the City of Boone. In the spring of 1854 the first steam mill in Boone County was erected on the bank of Polecat Slough. The name of this branch of Honey Creek originated from the large number of quadrupeds of this species found along the little stream.

"There is but one other creek running into the Des Moines River on the east side, and north of those already mentioned, that has a name on the map of the county. That one is called the Mineral Branch, and is in the north part of Dodge Township. This little creek is only three miles long, and is without any historical incident connected with it.

"Boone County is not all drained by the Des Moines River and its tributaries. There are about two townships in the northeast part of the county, the drainage of which goes into the Squaw Fork, and through it to the Skunk River, which empties into the Mississippi River. The Squaw Fork runs almost diagonally through Harrison Township and across the northeast corner of Jackson Township, and there enters Story County. The 'Iowa Atlas,' published in 1904, says the Squaw Fork is a tributary of the Des Moines River. This is a curious mistake. Lieut. Albert M. Lea, on his 'Map of Iowa,' published in 1836, calls the Squaw Fork 'Gaston's Range.' Squaw Creek has one tributary in Boone County, called Montgomery Creek. The name of this creek originated from an historical incident. J. B. Montgomery was a pioneer minister of the M. E. Church. On one occasion he went from Boonesboro over to the Squaw Fork to fill an appointment. A heavy rain had fallen the previous night and the little tributary was full of water, but he supposed that he could drive over it in perfect safety. To his great surprise the stream was so deep, and the current so swift, that he was thrown from the vehicle and barely escaped drowning. The horse reached the opposite shore in safety. After over an hour's delay he succeeded in getting started again. He finally reached the

house of a friend, who kindly loaned him a suit of clothing to wear while his own went through the process of drying. From this incident the name of the little creek originated, it being named Montgomery Creek, after the minister. In the days of the county judge system, Rev. J. B. Montgomery was chosen by the people of Boone County to fill that office for three terms.

"There are six streams on the west side of the Des Moines River in Boone County which are honored with names on the county maps. The largest of these is Beaver Creek. The Indian name of this stream was Amaqua, meaning Beaver. Its two names have supplied the names of two townships in Boone County, Amaqua and Beaver. This is the only stream that runs entirely across the county, except the Des Moines River. It rises near the northwest corner of Boone County, and its course is almost due south to the south boundary of the county, where it turns toward the southeast, running through parts of four townships in Dallas County, and parts of two townships in Polk County. It empties into the Des Moines River a few miles north of the capital city of the state. It is about fifty miles long and there are numerous little bodies of timber along its banks. It took its name from the vast number of beavers that were trapped along its course in the days of the trappers. The towns of Granger, Berkley and Beaver and situated on its banks.

"Buffalo Grove, in Boone County, was often mentioned in the early settlement period, and around it cluster some interesting incidents of the pioneer times. This grove is on the Beaver and it was here that the Moore and Mower families settled. The Beaver has one tributary, called the Little Beaver. It rises in the northeast corner of Union Township, and runs southeast through Peoples Township, in Boone County, and empties into the main Beaver, in Beaver Township, in Dallas County.

"Bluff Creek is on the west side of the Des Moines River and is the longest stream wholly within the county. It rises near the north line of the county and runs almost due south through Pilot Mound Township, and from thence southeast to about five miles of Yell Township, emptying into the river due west from Boone. It is about fifteen miles long, and its name originated from the high bluffs found near its mouth. The Town of Pilot Mound and the station of Frasier Junction are situated on this creek. The elevation of ground known as Pilot Mound, from which both the town and township took their names, is near this creek. From the summit of this mound a view of the country in all directions can be obtained. On his 'Map of

Iowa,' published in 1836, Lieut. Albert M. Lea calls Pilot Mound 'Prospect Hill.' It may be inferred with certainty that in 1835 Col. S. W. Kearney, Lieutenant Lea, Capt. E. V. Sumner and Capt. Nathan Boone all stood upon the summit of this mound. It was in the valley of upper Bluff Creek, just a little west of this mound, that the great battle between the Sac and Fox Indians, commanded by Keokuk, and the Sioux Indians, commanded by Wamsapasha, was fought. Keokuk gained a great victory. Those of his warriors who were slain in the battle were buried on top of this mound. This accounts for the many bones that have been found there.

"South from the mouth of Bluff Creek we come to Bear Creek. It is about six miles long and is entirely in Marcy Township. It drains a large body of land. In the early settlement along Bear Creek, Capt. William P. Berry, and another hunter, killed a bear on its banks, and from that incident the name of the creek originated. There does not appear to be any other historic incident connected with this creek.

"In the south part of Cass Township are three branches, all of which have names on the maps of the county. These are the Ebersoll Branch, the Cayton Branch and the Preston Branch. The Ebersoll took the name from Moses Ebersoll, who lived near its source nearly forty years. Eighteen years of this time he was a justice of the peace, and his residence was called the seat of justice of Cass Township. The Ebersoll Branch is only about four miles long. It is a tributary of the Cayton Branch and empties into it a short distance from the river. The Cayton Branch is about ten miles long and it drains a vast body of land. At a beautiful grove of timber near its source, in the early '50s, a man named Cayton settled here, and made some improvements; although he did not remain long, the stream took its name from him. By reason of some bad spelling the name has appeared as Carton and Canton, but the correct name is Cayton. There was a fine body of timber along this creek before the woodman invaded it with his ax. There are no thrilling incidents connected with this creek.

"The Preston Branch is about six miles long. It took its name from Victor Preston, who located on its headwaters in the '50s, and spent the remainder of his life there. This little stream empties into the river about six rods north of the site of the old water mill built at Elk Rapids in 1850. This was the first mill built on the Des Moines River north of the Raccoon Fork. Near its mouth and on

the south bank of this stream Judge Montgomery McCall passed the last years of his life, and died in February, 1855."

Some of the finest timber in Iowa grew in Boone County. The most plentiful being black walnut, of the best grade, but the high price paid for this timber, and the desperate need of ready money among the settlers, resulted in the early cutting of all the marketable trees of this beautiful and valuable species. Red, white and black oak were also plentiful. Crabapple, elm, maple, ash, cottonwood and white cherry are also found. In fact, this has been one of the best timbered counties in the state. Along the Des Moines River was a belt of timber averaging four miles in width, and all of her streams were well supplied with timber, but this has been gradually cut away to a large extent. Detached groves, both natural and artificial, are scattered throughout the county, being both ornamental and useful, as they have a very beneficial effect upon the climate.

There is a wide variety of soils in the county, though they are mostly prairie soils. Portions along the Des Moines River are somewhat broken and uneven, though they are very productive, and especially adapted to the raising of wheat, corn, oats and other cereals. Grasses of all kinds grow luxuriantly, and the county is well adapted to stock raising.

Boone County is well supplied with stone for building purposes. Quarries of the best quality of limestone, resembling the celebrated Joliet limestone, are in operation in various parts of the county, the best being located in the vicinity of Elk Rapids. There is also an abundance of stone suitable for the manufacture of lime, and this is being extensively used.

Potter's clay of good quality is found all along the course of the Des Moines River, and this has for many years been utilized in the manufacture of stoneware and earthenware. The potteries of the county have a wide reputation, and their capacity can be largely increased by the investment of additional capital, rendering possible more extensive operation.

Clay for the manufacture of brick and tile is found in large quantity, being superimposed and also underneath the coal seams. These products are being extensively manufactured in the county.

From the river bluffs gush seemingly inexhaustible springs of pure water, and good well water is obtainable almost any place in the county at a depth of from 15 to 30 feet, though in places deep wells are necessary.

On early maps of the county many lakes were indicated, but these were mostly only sloughs or marshy spots which are rapidly being drained by modern methods, and converted into productive corn fields.

The climate of Boone County is that of Central Iowa, and is healthy, though subject to sudden changes from heat to cold and the reverse. The county lies nearly on the same parallel as that of Central New York, but owing to nearness to the Great Lakes, and to the sweep of the winds across the prairies, the winters are colder, while the summers are warmer. The summer nights are warm, which has much to do with the bumper corn crops for which the county is noted.

The population of the county, as shown by ten year census periods, is as follows: In 1850 it was 735; in 1860, 4,232; in 1870, 14,581; in 1880, 20,838; in 1890, 23,772; in 1900, 28,200, and in 1910, 27,626.



## CHAPTER VI

### COUNTY ORGANIZATION

Boone County was established, with its present boundaries, in February, 1847, by an act of the Legislature, about two months after the state was admitted. The county was named in honor of Capt. Nathan Boone, of Company H, First Regiment, United States Dragoons, the youngest son of Col. Daniel Boone, the great pioneer of Kentucky and Missouri. Captain Boone was in the expedition which marched from Old Fort Des Moines, where Montrose, in Lee County, now stands, to Wabasha's village, in Minnesota, located about where the City of Winona now stands.

This expedition consisted of three companies of the First Regiment of United States Dragoons under command of Lieut. Col. S. W. Kearney. Company B was commanded by Lieut. Albert M. Lea. This was made necessary by the sickness of Jesse B. Brown, the captain of that company. Company H was commanded by Capt. Nathan Boone, as before stated, and Company I was commanded by Capt. E. V. Sumner.

The expedition left Old Fort Des Moines on the 7th of June, 1835. The march was along the divide between the Des Moines and Skunk Rivers. On the evening of the 23d of June this little army camped in what is now Boone County, a little south of the Mineral Ridge and about three miles east of the timber that skirted the Des Moines River. The encampment on the next evening was near the mouth of Boone River. From there the march was north-east to Wabasha's village.

The object of the expedition was to become acquainted with Wabasha, who was a great chief among the Sioux Indians, and to make a treaty of peace with him. This being done, the expedition returned, marching almost due west for a few days and then, turning southwest, crossed the West Fork of the Des Moines River near the southeast corner of Palo Alto County, marched then south on the west side of the Des Moines River. On the return trip the little army again encamped in what is now Boone County. These three

hundred dragoons, as they rode through the wild country, must have made a deep impression upon the Indians.

In 1830, five years before this expedition, Capt. Nathan Boone, under a commission from the Government, surveyed the Neutral Strip. This neutral ground was forty miles wide and extended from the mouth of the upper Iowa River west to the Des Moines River. In doing this surveying, Captain Boone became acquainted with much of the country in Northeastern Iowa.

Captain Boone continued in the service of the Government until 1853, when he resigned and returned to his family. After ten years of private life, he died at his home in Ash Grove, ten miles west of Springfield, Missouri, in the summer of 1863, at the age of eighty-one years.

He was held in high esteem by the members of his company and by his fellow officers. He was brave and honest, and our people have good reason to feel proud of the man after whom their county was named.

For judicial, voting and revenue purposes, Boone County remained a part of Polk County for two and one-half years after it was located and named. The first settler was Charles W. Gaston, who settled on the southwest quarter of Section 34, in Township 82, Range 26, on the 12th of January, 1846. Mr. Gaston has repeatedly said that the weather was nice and warm, and that he turned his horses out to browse in the timber, while he cut the logs to build his cabin. This was the first log cabin erected in Boone County. He did not locate for a month or a year, but he became a permanent settler.

From the date of his location here to the 15th of April, a period of three months, he was the only resident of the county. On the last date named, John Pea, John M. Crooks, James Hull, and their families, located at Pea's Point. They came from the State of Indiana.

The settlement of the county was quite rapid, considering the transportation facilities of that time. This is evidenced by the fact that in 1848 the people began talking about county organization. In the spring of 1849, they went to work in earnest to organize the county. They were tired of voting, transacting their business, and paying taxes in Polk County.

By an act of the Legislature, approved February 24, 1847, it became necessary for the judge of the judicial district to appoint an organizing sheriff, whose duty it was to order an election for county

officers, post notices at a specified number of places, and in fact discharge all the duties of sheriff until the result of the election should be proclaimed, and his successor qualified, in counties ready for organization.

The following is the proclamation of Judge William McKay, judge of the Fifth Judicial District, in which Boone County was at that time situated:

"To all to whom these presents shall come: Know ye that I, William McKay, judge of the Fifth Judicial District of the State of Iowa, have and here by appoint Samuel B. McCall, of Boone County, in said district, sheriff to organize said county of Boone according to an act for the organization of Pottawatame and other counties, approved February A. D. 1847. to have and hold the said office of sheriff, with all the rights, duties and privileges thereunto appertaining as fully and completely as I have right or power to grant unto him according to said act, and that he have and hold the same until the first Monday in August 1849, and until his successor is duly elected and qualified.

"I here by fix the first Monday in August next as the time of holding a special election in said county of Boone, for the election of county officers, within and for the said county of Boone. given under my hand at Fort Des Moines, this 8th, day of May, 1849. William McKay, Judge."

In accordance with the order of Judge McKay, S. B. McCall, as sheriff, proceeded to divide the county into voting precincts as directed by law and the necessities of the voters of the county. In the discharge of these duties he divided the county into three townships. The south one-third of the county was named Pleasant Township and the place of voting was Belle Point. The central one-third was named Boone Township, and the place of voting was the house of John M. Crooks, one mile south of Boone, while the north one-third was named Boone River Township and the place of voting was at the house of Thomas McNeal. At the time of his appointment, S. B. McCall had been a citizen of Boone County about two years. His father, Judge Montgomery McCall, then owned and lived on a farm one mile south of Boone.

The first election was held August 6, 1849, and the following officers were elected to transact the business of the county: County Commissioners, Jesse Hull, Jonathan Boles, and John Boyles. Commissioners' Clerk, Reuben S. Clark. Clerk of the District Court, John M. Wane. Recorder, Collector and Treasurer, John

M. Crooks. Sheriff, Samuel H. Bowers. Surveyor, Thomas Sparks, and Prosecuting Attorney, W. C. Hull.

There were ninety votes cast at the first election, and twenty-six of these were cast in Boone Township. We have been unable to find the poll books of Pleasant and Boone River Townships among the county records, which is much to be regretted. However, as there was a total of ninety votes cast at the first election and twenty-six of these were cast in Boone Township, it follows that sixty-four were cast in Pleasant and Boone River Townships combined.

The following very interesting record of the election of Boone Township is here given in full. "Organization poll book of Boone County, Poll book of the election held at the house of John M. Crooks, in Boone Township, Boone County, Iowa, on the first Monday and sixth day of August 1849, for the purpose of electing county officers and a board of County Commissioners.

"Jacob Crooks and George Hull, Judges, and John M. Wane and Montgomery McCall, Clerks of election, were severally sworn by me, as the law directs, previous to entering upon the duties of their respective offices. John Pea, Judge of Election.

"John Pea, Judge of Election, was sworn by me as the law directs previous to entering upon the duties of his office. George Hull, Judge of Election."

Following are the names of voters at this first election in Boone Township: 1, James Turner; 2, Henry H. Fisher; 3, David Noah; 4, Montgomery McCall; 5, Albert Myers; 6, Samuel H. Bowers; 7, Samuel B. McCall; 8, James Corbin; 9, Henry Hoffman; 10, James B. Hamilton; 11, Pembroke Gault; 12, James Hull; 13, Jacob Crooks; 14, George Hull; 15, John Pea; 16, William Hull; 17, Nicholas M. Bonnett; 18, Reuben S. Clark; 19, Thomas Sparks; 20, Lewis Kenney; 21, John M. Crooks; 22, James Hull, Jr.; 23, Felix O'Neal; 24, Uriah Hull; 25, John Gault; 26, John Boyles.

The votes were divided as follows:

For County Commissioners, Pleasant Chitwood had nineteen votes, James Corbin, twelve votes, John Boyles, sixteen votes, Jesse Hull, twelve votes, and Jonathan Boles, ten votes.

For Sheriff, Samuel H. Bowers had twenty-six votes.

For Recorder, Collector and Treasurer, John M. Crooks had seventeen votes, and William Sawyer, five votes.

For Probate Judge, John Gault had twelve votes and Samuel B. Fisher, nine votes.

For Clerk of Court, Philip K. Detrick had fourteen votes and Reuben S. Clark, nine votes.

For Commissioners' Clerk, John M. Wane had ten votes and Reuben S. Clark sixteen votes.

For School Commissioner, James Hull had twenty-five votes and Montgomery McCall had one vote.

For Prosecuting Attorney, Montgomery McCall had twenty-five votes.

For County Surveyor Thomas Sparks had twenty votes.

For Justice of the Peace James Turner had twelve votes, and Pembroke Gault had nine votes.

For Constable, Nicholas M. Bonnett had eighteen votes, and Uriah Hull had one vote.

(Signed)

JACOB CROOKS,  
JOHN PEA,  
GEORGE HULL,  
*Judges of Election.*

Attest.

MONTGOMERY MCCALL,  
JOHN M. WANE,  
*Clerks of Election.*

The votes cast at the election in 1850 were as follows:

	Votes.
Pleasant Township .....	79
Boone Township .....	137
Boone River Township.....	35

And in 1851 they were:

	Votes.
Pleasant Township .....	130
Boone Township .....	106
Boone River Township.....	48

This was the last election held in these three original townships.

The first meeting of the county commissioners was held on the 1st day of October, 1849, at the house of John Boyles. At that time no county seat had been located, nor had any building been erected for the county officers. Each officer had to carry his records in his pocket, when out on official business, and when he returned home had to lock them in a box for safe keeping. Discharging the duties of a county officer under these circumstances was rather an unpleasant business.

The first orders of the county commissioners were as follows:

No. 1. "Ordered: That Reuben S. Clark purchase two dollars worth of writing paper for the use of the County Officers of Boone County, Iowa, the said Clark to be paid out of the first county funds that may not be otherwise appropriated."

No. 2. "Ordered: That the Commissioners' Clerk grant Samuel B. McCall an order for seventy-five cents for an order book."

No. 3. "Ordered: That the Commissioners' Clerk use the eagle side of an American half dollar as the seal of the commissioners' court, until otherwise provided for."

The next three orders related to the re-establishment of the three townships which S. B. McCall had already established. They are as follows:

No. 4. "Ordered: That Pleasant Township, Boone County, Iowa, shall be as follows: Beginning at the southeast corner of said county, thence north with the east line of said county eight miles. Thence west twenty-four miles to the west boundry of said county, thence south, with the west boundary of said county eight miles, thence east twenty-four miles with the south boundary of said county to the place of beginning, which shall also constitute a commissioners' district, No. 1, of said county."

No. 5. "Ordered: That Boone Township, Boone County, Iowa, shall be bounded as follows, to-wit:

"Beginning at the northeast corner of Pleasant Township, thence north with the east boundary of Boone County, eight miles, thence west twenty-four miles to the west boundary of said county, thence south along the west boundary of said county, to the north west corner of Pleasant Township, thence east twenty four miles to place of beginning, which also shall constitute a commissioners district, No. 2 in said county."

No. 6. "Ordered: That Boone River Township, of Boone County, Iowa, shall be bounded as follows, to-wit: Beginning at the northeast corner of Boone Township, thence north with the east boundary of Boone County, eight miles, to the northeast corner of Boone County, thence west with the north boundary of said county, twenty four miles to the northwest corner, thence south with the west boundary of said county to the northwest corner of Boone Township, thence east with the north line of Boone Township to place of beginning, which shall constitute a commissioners' district, No. 3, in said county."

The next business of this session of the commissioners was the approval of the official bond of Reuben S. Clark, commissioners' clerk. The amount of the bond was \$2,000 and the sureties were Montgomery McCall and John Pea. This was the first official bond approved in the county.

The following bills were allowed at this first session:

Samuel B. McCall, for services in organizing the county. . . . .	\$21.00
Judges and clerks of election. . . . .	5.00
Commissioners' fees . . . . .	3.00
Commissioners' Clerk . . . . .	1.00

---

Total claims allowed at the first session. . . . . 30.75

These claims were very insignificant when compared with the claims of the present time, as our needs have grown greater with the increase of population and more modern improvements.

The second meeting of the board was held at the house of John M. Wane, but two members being present, Jesse Hull and John Boyles. Little business was transacted at this meeting. It was ordered that the future meetings of the board be held at the house of John M. Crooks. Three claims were allowed, but only one of them is mentioned in the record. A claim of \$1.65 was allowed the Commissioners' Clerk for making out the tax list and making the following record: "Personally appeared John Pea and asserted to our satisfaction that he was grievously assessed in March, 1849, of a sum of \$41.50. Be it ordered therefore that the same be remitted." The date of this meeting is not given in the record.

The third meeting of the commissioners was held at the house of John M. Crooks, as before ordered, on the 7th day of January, 1850. At this meeting the full membership of the board was present, viz., Jesse Hull, John Boyles and Jonathan Boles.

At this meeting of the commissioners we note the first petition for the location of a road in Boone County. This petition was presented by P. K. Detrick and read as follows: "We, the citizens of Boone County, do hereby present to your honors, that a road commencing near section two on the north side of said county, range 26 and township 85, to run southerly, near Henry Fisher's Point, thence to run through section 33, near a school house on Honey Creek, in range 26, township 84, thence by the nearest and most accessible route through sections 4 and 9 of said range in township 83, thence at or near Luther's in section 14, in township 82, thence running by the nearest and most accessible route to intersect with the present

county road leading from Panoach, Dallas County, Iowa, to the county line near Boles' mill site, would tend greatly to the advantage of the public and of utility to us and the public in general. We therefore, the petitioners, pray your honors to appoint suitable persons to view out and locate as much of the said road as may be, from Fisher's Point to intersect with the road leading from Panoach near Boles' mill site." Signed by thirty-eight citizens of the county.

This is, in some respects, a very singular petition. Although the settlement of the county began at the south side of the county, this road was to commence at the north side and run south. In the descriptions giving the ranges, the ranges are mentioned first. The town Panoach was at that time the county seat of Dallas County. Panoach is an Indian name, meaning "far away." The name was later changed to Adel.

The Board of Commissioners was favorably impressed with this petition and made the following order:

"Ordered, That the above petition be granted and that the following named persons be named for viewers: Matthias White, Colonel John Rose and Vickers Preston, and S. C. Wood, Surveyor, of said road. Said viewers and surveyors to meet at Benjamin William's on the first Monday in March, 1850, and having taken to their assistance the necessary hands, shall proceed to view said route and report to this board, as the law directs.

(Signed.) JONATHAN BOLES,  
JESSE HULL."

The next session of the board of commissioners was held January 28, 1850, all of the members being present. James Hull presented a petition for a county road, commencing at the terminus of the Polk County road, at, or near, the northwest corner of Polk County, Iowa, and a little south of Swede Point (now Madrid) and running by the nearest and best route to the north line of the county. This petition was signed by twenty-one citizens of the county. This was a rival of the other road petitioned for, and there arose some bitterness and contention between the advocates of these two roads. However, this petition was also granted and viewers were appointed to view the proposed route and to report their observations to the board at its next meeting as provided by law.

The clerk of the board was also directed to set up three advertisements in each township in Boone County within three weeks from this date, forewarning all persons whatsoever from taking timber, or timbers, off of any school land, river land, or other public lands

lying in Boone County. So far as this warning related to the river land, it was very much disregarded.

At the meeting of the board March 1, 1850, but one order was made. "Ordered; That Tyler Higby, Matthias White, and John Ridpath be appointed as judges of an election to be held in Boone River Township, Boone County, Iowa, in April A. D. 1850."

At the meeting of the board held in April, 1850, four orders were made to relieve as many citizens from erroneous assessments: "Ordered, That Matthias Hoffman receive an order for fifty cents, the same being as compensation for an excess of taxation for 1849."

"Ordered, That James Hull receive an order for five dollars and five cents, for services rendered as School Fund Commissioner."

"Ordered, That two hundred and forty six dollars of the property of Nicholas Bonnett, assessed in 1849, be and the same is hereby remitted, having been satisfied that he was over assessed that amount."

"Ordered, That sixty dollars of the value of the property of Isom Hull assessed in 1849, be and the same is hereby remitted, having been satisfied that he was over assessed that amount."

At the July meeting of the commissioners the clerk was directed to issue to Samuel H. Bowers an order for \$4.00 as payment for assessing Boone County in June, 1850. The clerk was also directed to draw an order in favor of John Gault for the sum of 25 cents in payment for paper furnished to the school fund commissioner.

The following is a copy of the order levying the taxes for the year 1850, the same being the first regular tax levy in Boone County:

"Ordered; That the Commissioners' Clerk make out a correct list of the state, county and school tax on all real estate and personal property of the county, according to the assessment list returned and made out by the sheriff for the year 1850; and also to levy the same at four mills on the dollar for county purposes, two and a half mills on the dollar for state purposes, and one mill on the dollar for school purposes, for which the said clerk shall take the treasurer's receipt."

The fact that this order was for the first tax levy in the county makes it a very historic one. The first acts and the first things done are always things of much interest. Beginnings may at times be awkward and crude, but the historians are always looking for them.

At this meeting of the board of commissioners the clerk was ordered to issue notices for the election of officers, for and in the Township of Pleasant, County of Boone, State of Iowa, said election to take place on the first Monday in August, 1850. An election was

ordered for the same time in Boone Township, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the resignation of Pembroke Gault, justice of the peace, in and for Boone County, Iowa.

The commissioners seem to have given attention to all matters, however small they may have been, that were brought before them. The board of commissioners was in one sense the legislature of Boone County, and it transacted all such orders and regulations as were at that time really necessary to give the county a start in its business and industrial career. This fact gives to the acts of this first board of commissioners added historical interest.

At the next session of the board the report of the persons appointed to view the first road located in the county was presented. The record runs as follows: "The report of the viewers appointed at a former session of the court, to view and locate a road, commencing at Henry Fisher's Point, thence through Section thirty three, near a school house on Honey Creek, in range 26, township 84; thence through section four and nine in said range, township 83; thence through section fourteen, in township 82; near Luther's thence to intersect with a county road from Panoach, Dallas County, Iowa, at the county line near Boles Mill, having been received at a former session of this board, and the said report having been favorable to the establishment of said road, agreeable to the surveyor's plat, of the same, returned to the board, and the said report having been read on three several days, and no objection having been made to the establishment of the same, and none for a review, or for damages having been presented to the board, it is therefore ordered that the report aforesaid be accepted and that the road described therein be established, and declared a public highway, and that road supervisors be required to take notice thereof."

John Rose and Vickers Preston were allowed \$4.50 each and Matthias White \$3.75, as viewers of said road. S. C. Wood was allowed \$7.50 for surveying and platting the said road; John G. Adams, Philip Detrick and others were allowed the sum of \$9.37½ for services as chain bearers and ax men in laying out the said road.

As this was the first public highway established in Boone County, it was thought best to give the full record of the proceedings of the board establishing it. Fisher's Point, mentioned in the petition, and report of the viewers, is the point of timber north of Boone about two miles. The schoolhouse on the route in Section 33, on Honey Creek, was doubtless the first schoolhouse built in the county, and certainly the first one on this first road.

The Madrid Historical Society has among its relics the hand ax used in blazing the trees and driving the stakes in the location of this first road of the county. Although it has been sixty-four years since this road was established, there are a number of sections of it yet in use. One of these sections is four miles in length. The total cost of locating this road, as given in the foregoing proceedings, was \$22.37½.

At the same session of the board the report of the viewers who were appointed to view the road from Swede Point (now Madrid) to the north line of the county, was received and the road established.

The expense in viewing, surveying and platting this second road established in the county was \$19.37½. The point from which this second road started was near the northwest corner of Polk County, only a short distance south of Madrid. This point was the terminus of a road established by the Commissioners of Polk County, commencing on the east bank of the Des Moines River on Court Avenue, thence by way of Sailorville, Polk City and the twenty-mile house, and terminated at the point above mentioned. The terminal and commencement of the two roads is a very historical one, from the fact that both roads were used by the Western Stage Company in carrying the mails and passengers in a very few years after their establishment.

The Madrid Historical Society has the wedge-shaped stone that stood for years at the point at which these two county roads joined. More than one-half of the second road established in Boone County is still as originally located and is still in use.

The next session of the board was held in October, 1850. The official term of Jonathan Boles having expired, he was succeeded by James Corbin, who was elected at the regular August election of 1850. At this session there were petitions presented for changes in certain portions of the two roads established at the previous session. Some of these petitions were granted and the changes made by the board.

At the meeting of the board in January, 1851, it was ordered that the sessions of the board thereafter should be held at the schoolhouse on Honey Creek in Section 33, Township 84, Range 26. This continued to be the place of meeting until the county seat was located.

At the April meeting of 1851, the following order was made: "Ordered; That Reuben S. Clark, as Commissioners' Clerk, receive an order for \$14.00 for services in making out the receipts and

expenses and making out the delinquent tax list of Boone County, for advertising the April election, and making out poll books for said election, and making assessors books for the sheriff." The work mentioned would now cost not less than \$50. The simplicity of living in those pioneer days makes up much of the difference in the cost of work then and now. Tea, coffee, sugar and clothing were higher in price here at that time than the same articles are now.

At the April meeting of 1851, a petition for a small change in the road running from Fisher's Point to the Dallas County road was presented. This petition was laid over until the July meeting of that year. It does not appear that any action was taken at any future session of the board in relation to this petition. This seems to have been the first petition upon which the board, up to this time, had failed to take favorable action.

At the session of July, 1851, the only business transacted by the board was the following order: "Ordered that the Commissioners' Clerk make out a correct list of the state, county and school tax on all real and personal property, according to the assessment list returned by the sheriff for the year 1851, and also make out and levy the same at four mills on the dollar for county purposes, two mills on the dollar for state purposes and one mill on the dollar for school purposes, and deliver the same unto the treasurer on, or before, the 15th of August, 1851, for which the said clerk shall take a receipt for the same." At the time of the organization of Boone County and for some years thereafter the sheriff assessed the property of the county, or in other words the offices of sheriff and assessor were combined in one.

#### COUNTY SEAT LOCATED

All these actions of the board of county commissioners, up to the date of July, 1851, and the official actions of all the other county officers, up to that date, were performed before the county seat was located. A period of about two years had now passed since the first county officers were elected and there was yet no place provided for them to transact the business of the county, or to file away for safekeeping any of the official records or documents. If any one had business with a county officer, he was forced to go to the officer's house in order to transact it. If a young man wanted a marriage license, he had to go to the house of the clerk of the court and in the presence of his family, and any other persons who might be

there, name his business. When a citizen wished to pay his tax, he had to go to the house of the county treasurer to do so. This was very unpleasant and inconvenient. The population of the county had by this time increased until a county seat, a place to transact the official business of the county, had become an absolute necessity. So the people took action and sent a petition to the legislature, asking for the establishment of a county seat. This petition resulted in the following act: "Be it enacted by the general assembly of the state of Iowa, that David Sweem, of the county of Marion, S. K. Scovell, of the county of Dallas, and Samuel Haworth, of the county of Warren, be and they are hereby appointed commissioners to locate and establish the seat of justice of the county of Boone." This act was approved January 21, 1851.

The time fixed for the meeting of these locating commissioners was between the 1st and the 15th of July, 1851. It appears that a day was fixed for their work through correspondence, but, at the time set, David Sweem was the only one of the commissioners who put in an appearance. There were heavy rains about that time, the streams were all about bank full of water, and this seems to have been the reason the other commissioners did not appear. Mr. Sweem could not locate the county seat without one of the other commissioners being there to unite with him in making the location, so after waiting two days over the time set for the meeting he decided to return home.

A number of the citizens came together and appointed Samuel B. McCall to go to Adel and bring Mr. Scovell to his post of duty. They then persuaded Mr. Sweem to remain until Mr. McCall should return, which he consented to do. It was a perilous journey which Mr. McCall took upon himself. After fording a number of deep, swift and unbridged streams, Mr. McCall returned next day, bringing Mr. Scovell with him. It was an heroic act on his part, and that act secured the location of the county seat at that time, which otherwise would have gone over to some future time. The citizens were greatly pleased and they heaped many praises upon S. B. McCall.

The two commissioners met that night at the house of Montgomery McCall, father of S. B. McCall, and on the next day subscribed to the following oath, before Reuben S. Clark, commissioners' clerk: "We do solemnly swear, that we have no personal interest in the location of the seat of justice of Boone County, Iowa, and that

we will faithfully locate the same according to the best interests of the county, taking into consideration the future as well as the present population of the county.

(Signed.) S. K. SCOVELL,  
DAVID SWEEM,

*Locating Commissioners."*

After taking the oath prescribed by the act of appointment, the two commissioners proceeded to examine the county. There were some faithful guides who went with them and pointed out certain available sites which had been frequently spoken of and discussed around many log fires in log cabins by the settlers. After listening to all the claims and arguments upon the different places and passing over all the surrounding country, the commissioners retired to a room and after a short consultation agreed upon the following report:

STATE OF IOWA, }  
BOONE COUNTY, } SS.  
BOONESBORO. }

"We the undersigned commissioners, appointed by an act to provide for the location of a seat of justice of Boone county, Approved February 21, 1851, do, hereby locate and establish the seat of justice of the said county of Boone, upon the northwest quarter of section twenty nine, (29) in township eighty four, (84) north, and range twenty six (26) west, of the fifth principal meridian, lying and situated in the district of lands subject to entry at the land office at Dubuque. Given under our hands and seals at the place of location this 9th day of July, A. D. 1851.

(Signed) S. K. SCOVELL,  
DAVID SWEEM,

*Locating Commissioners."*

There was great rejoicing over the location of the county seat. The people wanted a certain and fixed place for the transaction of county business. On the morning of the day on which the location was made, the locating commissioners drove along the line of settlement for miles and consulted with the settlers in relation to their choice of location, and it seems that a majority of the settlers near the central part of the county favored the location selected by the commissioners. We have been informed by numbers who were present, that about all the settlers for miles gathered at the place of location in time to see the stake driven which marked the location.

A flag was at that moment raised and a shout of exultation went up from those assembled.

The stake was driven near where the north wall of the court house now stands. It is said that S. B. McCall suggested to the commissioners the name Boonesboro for the county seat, and by this name the county seat was known until it was changed to the Fifth Ward of the City of Boone, April 8, 1887.

At the time of the first election, after the organization of the county, held in August, 1849, the population numbered about four hundred. One year later, in 1850, the population had increased to 756, and in 1851, at the time of the location of the county seat, the population was 890. This was in that day looked upon as a rapid increase in population. The settlers were now prouder of their new homes than they ever were before.

On the day of the location of the county seat the board of county commissioners met and passed the following orders:

“Ordered: That the Commissioners’ clerk issue unto David Sweem forty dollars, and unto S. K. Scovell fifteen dollars as Commissioners to locate the seat of justice of Boone County, to be paid out of the lot fund of said county, for services rendered.”

“Ordered: That the Commissioners’ clerk notify Thomas Sparks, County Surveyor, to take to his assistance the necessary hands on the 31st inst, and lay off two hundred lots near the stake driven by the locating Commissioners of the County Seat, on the northwest quarter of section 29, township 84, and range, 26, and continue from day to day until said number be laid off.”

“Ordered: That the County Commissioners meet at the designated place for the county seat of Boone County, on the 31st day of July, and lay off the public square, in the town of Boonesboro, the designated place of the Seat of justice of Boone County.”

“Ordered: That the Commissioners have a called session the 26th of July, at the designated County Seat, called Boonesboro.

It seems that Mr. Sparks did not wait until the 31st of July to begin the survey of the county seat, for when the called session of the board met, on the 26th of July, the two orders passed by them related to the sale of town lots, giving the numbers of them. The orders passed are as follows:

“Ordered: That lots nos. 3 and 4, in block 12, in Boonesboro, Boone County, Iowa, be granted to Wesley C. Hull, lot 4, valued at \$35, and lot 3, at \$45, one fifth in hand, one fifth in six months, one fifth in twelve months one fifth in eighteen months, and the balance

in two years with ten per cent on each payment after due until paid, and said Hull is to furnish a suitable room in said Boonesboro to hold court at the October term, free of charge."

"Ordered: That the Commissioners' Clerk cause to be published a sale of lots in the town of Boonesboro, Boone County, Iowa, on the first Monday in October next, and on Tuesday and Wednesday following, the same to be published in each of the Fort Des Moines papers, and in the paper published at Oskaloosa; the payment; one fifth in hand, one fifth in six months, one fifth in twelve months, one fifth in eighteen months, and the balance in two years. If the last payment when due, with all former payments and interest thereon, at ten per cent, after due, is not made, then the same will fall back to the county."

This called meeting on July 26, 1851, was the last one held by this board of county commissioners. The meeting called for July 31, 1851, to lay out the public square, was never held. The reason most certainly was that the laying out of the public square was the business of the county surveyor, and not of the county commissioners.

A law passed the Legislature at the session of 1850-1, abolishing the commissioner system and substituted for it the office of county judge. At the election on the first Monday in August, 1851, Samuel B. McCall was elected county judge and entered immediately upon the discharge of the duties of that office. This brought to a close the labors of the pioneer board of county commissioners.

The first session of this board was held on the first Monday in October, 1849, and the last one was on the 26th of July, 1851. It was in official existence two years. It held nine meetings during that time and passed upon twenty-one orders. Not one of these meetings was held in a public office, or a public place of meeting. Every one of its twenty-one orders were passed upon either in a private house, or in the little schoolhouse on Honey Creek, in Section 33, Township 84, Range 26. It is very doubtful if a more faithful discharge of duties, in any two years of official work, can be found in any other county of the state. As elected in 1849, the board consisted of Jesse Hull, John Boyles and Jonathan Boles. At the end of one year the official term of Jonathan Boles expired and at the election on the first Monday in August, 1850, James Corbin was chosen his successor. These commissioners, and the faithful commissioners' clerk, Reuben S. Clark, have left a good record behind them. It is a record of good and faithful work for which they

received slight compensation. Although all of them have passed and gone, their memories still live in the official records they have left behind.

Jesse Hull never missed a session of the board. He settled at Belle Point, five miles north of Madrid, in 1847. The first post-office in the county was kept in his house. From 1854 to 1864 he kept a station of the Western Stage Company. He passed away at his Belle Point home in 1874.

John Boyles settled in what is now the north part of Worth Township in 1848. Shortly after the close of his official term as county commissioner, he moved to the Pacific Coast, where he spent the remainder of his life.

Jonathan Boles settled at Elk Rapids in 1848, where he and his brother, Adam Boles, built a mill on the Des Moines River, which was the first mill built in the county. Later he exchanged his interest in the mill for land in Marcy Township, where he spent the remainder of his life.

James Corbin lived in what is now Yell Township, near the site of the Village of Centerville, when he was elected a member of the board of county commissioners. He was a man of more than ordinary intelligence and he possessed considerable local influence. Along in the '70s he moved to Kansas, where he passed the remainder of his life.

Reuben S. Clark came from Indiana and settled in Boone County in 1847. He was a man of good ability and had acquired a good education. He began his official career in Boone County in 1849, when he was elected commissioners' clerk. His two years' term in that office came to a close with the outgoing of the commissioner system. On the first Monday in August, 1851, he was elected treasurer and recorder of Boone County, to succeed John M. Crooks. So he passed from one office into another. At the close of this term of office he rested one year, but at the election of 1854 he was elected clerk of the District Court, and re-elected in 1856 and 1858, finishing his official career January 1, 1861, making in all ten years of official life in Boone County. In 1868 he sold his farm and moved to Ray County, Missouri, where he became the owner of a fine farm and there departed this life some years ago.

John M. Wane, who was elected clerk of the District Court in 1849 and the pioneer in that office, came to Boone County in 1848 and settled two miles south of where is now the City of Boone, where he made a beautiful farm. Before coming here he had been a printer

in the office of the New York Tribune, and was well acquainted with Horace Greeley, whom he held in high esteem. Mr. Wane was well qualified to fill the office to which he was elected, but there was little business to transact during his official term. There was but one session of the District Court while he was in office and that was the first term of that court held in this county. Not being an office seeker, Mr. Wane never held another county office. He preferred to remain upon his farm and follow his chosen occupation. Here his life came to a close but a few years ago. He was held in high esteem by all his neighbors.

John M. Crooks came from Indiana in April, 1846, and located a mile south of where the City of Boone now stands, on what has since been known as the Michael Myers farm. At the first election in 1849, he was chosen treasurer and recorder, which proves that he was held in high esteem by the voters of the county. Some time after the close of his official term he moved to the Pacific coast, where he spent the remainder of his life.

Samuel H. Bowers moved to Boone County in 1848 and settled less than a mile due south of the site of the present hospital in Boone. He was a man who had sufficiently impressed himself upon his fellow citizens to induce them at the first election, in 1849, to select him for sheriff of the county. It does not appear that there was much business to transact in this office in that early time, but it does appear that Mr. Bowers had some other things in mind which he wished to bring to a successful termination. During his term of office he succeeded in getting a postoffice established at his house. This office was named Booneville. By this action he expected to secure the location of the county seat at Booneville, but when the time came for such location to be made he had the influence of the McCalls, Reuben S. Clark, Col. John Rose and others with which to contend, and in the shuffle of conflicting interests his hopes were defeated. Shortly after this Mr. Bowers was taken sick and died. He was the first of the original nine county officers to pass away.

Thomas Sparks, who was elected county surveyor, at the organizing election in 1849, was a native of the State of Pennsylvania and came to Boone County in 1846. After carefully looking the country over he located in what is now Worth Township. Mr. Sparks was a man of more than ordinary attainments. He was a practical book-keeper and he was often called upon by the other county officers for assistance in their official work. He understood the art of surveying, and when the time came to select one to fill the place Mr. Sparks

was chosen county surveyor. He filled the office with marked ability, but he declined another term of office, preferring to use his time in improving his farm. Mr. Sparks was also a good educator and taught many terms of school in various parts of the county. He assisted numbers of the youths of the county in their private studies, which was of much benefit to them. When Mr. Sparks could no longer attend to the duties of the farm, he moved to Boone, where he died only a few years ago. He was the last of the pioneer officers of the county to pass away.

Wesley C. Hull, who was elected prosecuting attorney at the organizing election, August 6, 1849, settled in Boone County in 1848. He was a man of considerable ability and he was an active worker in the beginning of the county organization. Mr. Hull built the house in which the first two terms of the District Court were held in this county. The first term was held in October, 1851, and at this term Wesley C. Hull was admitted to the bar. P. M. Casady and Barlow Granger, of Fort Des Moines, examined him as to his legal ability and made a favorable report to William McKay, the presiding judge, and it was then, "Ordered; That Wesley C. Hull be admitted as an attorney at law and solicitor in chancery in this court." Whereupon he appeared in court and took the oath required by law. Mr. Hull practiced but little, if any, in the county. About a year after his admission to the bar, he moved to Oregon and died there years ago.

Of the two commissioners who located the county seat we can say but little. We can only say that David Sweem was a citizen of Marion County and of sufficient ability to be appointed a commissioner to locate the county seat of Boone County. That he came at the time appointed and discharged his duty faithfully and well. Of Mr. Scovell, we know at the time he was appointed locating commissioner he was clerk of the District Court of Dallas County. He did not appear at the appointed time to discharge his duties, but had to be sent for. He came with the messenger and discharged his duty well. After his term of office in Dallas County expired, Mr. Scovell moved to the Pacific coast and permanently located there.

Around the old county seat, located by these commissioners, and where the final work of the first officers of Boone County centered, there has gathered a sincere respect and a halo of sacredness, which commands the affections of the people of the county.

Having given most of the official acts of the first board of county commissioners, it seemed appropriate to give a brief sketch of each member of the board, and the other county officers elected in 1849, as these men did the first work in shaping the business and laying the foundation upon which the government of the county has been built. It is but fitting that a sketch of their lives be given on the pages of the new history of Boone County. [Many of these men were known to the editor as well as to many others now living in the county.]

## CHAPTER VII

### COUNTY ORGANIZATION—(CONTINUED)

We now come to that part of the organization of the county which was done under the direction of the county judges. Among the first official acts of Judge McCall were those relating to the settlement of the bills for surveying the county seat.

September 1, 1851, Thomas Sparks presented a bill against the County of Boone for the services of himself and assistants in laying off the Town of Boonesboro. The said bill being duly considered, the court allowed and ordered that each of the following named persons, as set forth by said bill, receive a warrant on the funds of said county, calling for the amount set opposite to their respective names, to wit:

Thomas Sparks, for 5 days surveying.....	\$16.50
William Ball, 2¼ days carrying a flag.....	2.25
William Thomas, 3¼ days driving stakes.....	3.25
Solomon Webster, 3¼ days carrying stakes.....	3.25
James Corbin, 2¼ days carrying chain.....	2.25
David Hamilton, 2¼ days carrying chain.....	2.25
George W. Lacy, 1 day carrying a flag.....	1.00
Total.....	
	\$30.75

The following statement will show that with even the small expense of the county at that early day, the receipts in taxes were not sufficient to pay them: "July 5, 1851, after examination it is found that the receipts and expenditures of the respective years since the organization of the county have been as follows, to wit:

Amount of available tax for the year ending June 30, 1850....	\$ 64.00
Amount of expenditures for the year ending June 30, 1850..	77.92

Indebtedness of county .....	13.92
------------------------------	-------

Amount of available tax for the year ending June 30, 1851..	170.33
Amount of expenditures for the year ending June 30, 1851....	340.01

Indebtedness of county.....	169.68
-----------------------------	--------

Amount of tax for the year ending June 30, 1852.....	421.82
Amount of expenditure for the year ending June 30, 1852...	391.84
Amount due county officers.....	169.68
Indebtedness of 1850 .....	13.32
Indebtedness of 1851 .....	169.68
Total indebtedness .....	744.52
Tax deducted .....	421.82
Net indebtedness .....	322.70

S. B. McCALL, *County Judge.*"

Up to July, 1853, there were two separate and distinct county funds, one arising from taxation, the other from the sale of lots. Certain obligations were payable out of the lot fund and such fund could be used only for such purposes. These funds were up to this time kept strictly separate, but by an order of the court, issued at this time, it became possible to use the two funds alike for all county purposes. The order was as follows:

"Ordered: That the Lot Fund shall be used as part of the county fund proper, in common with the fund arising from taxation, for county purposes and that it be accounted available to defray the ordinary expenses of the county."

The following report shows the financial condition of the county July 4, 1854, which is a very interesting report:

"Expenditures of Boone County for the year ending July 31, 1854.....	\$1456.71
Indebtedness July 1, 1853.....	634.89
Total .....	2091.60
Receipts for years 1853 and 1854.....	1758.49
Net indebtedness .....	333.11

#### LOT FUND

Value of lots sold to July 1, 1854.....	\$3365.20
Notes on hand July 1, 1854.....	1494.73
Cash.....	1870.47
Paid into county fund.....	\$ 968.52
Expense in 1853.....	515.12
Expense in 1854.....	341.57
Balance due Lot Fund.....	45.26
Totals .....	1870.47
Notes on hand.....	1494.79"

The foregoing statement shows that the expenses of the county up to July 1, 1854, exceeded the amount of cash on hand by \$287.85. Yet at the same time the county had on hand good notes to the amount of \$1,494.73. This would leave the county out of debt, with available means on hand of \$1,206.88. This was a good financial showing of county management. The population of the county at that date, July 1, 1854, was 1,678. In 1849 the population was only 419. In 1850 it was 739. In 1851 it was 890. In 1852 it was 1,024, while in 1854 it had increased, as stated, to 1,678. In 1856 it was 3,518, in 1859 it was 4,018, and in 1860 it was 4,232.

One of the prominent things in the history of the organization of the county was the holding of the first session of the District Court in this county. It convened October 6, 1851. As has already been stated the board of county commissioners in July, 1851, entered into a contract with W. C. Hull, by which the latter was to provide a suitable room in which the sessions of the District Court were to be held. Although the people were peaceable, good natured and industrious, yet they seemed to want the court to hold its sessions at their county seat the same as in the other counties of the state.

Honorable William McKay, judge of the Fifth Judicial District of the state at that time, was the presiding judge. W. C. Hull had erected a double log house and in the south room of this house the court convened.

At the August election, held on the first Monday of that month, James Lacy was elected sheriff, to succeed Samuel H. Bowers. The following record is very interesting: "Now comes James W. Lacy, sheriff of Boone County, and returned unto the court the service heretofore issued for grand jurors, and the following named persons being called, came, to wit: Jefferson Hoffman, James M. Carson, William Dickerson, Solomon Smith, James Hull, Amos Rose, S. Z. Tomlinson, and William Enfield. It appearing that the legal number of grand jurors summoned have not appeared, the following named persons were selected from the bystanders: D. F. Hamilton, David Noah, William Ball, William Thomas, W. D. Parker, G. W. Payne, and S. Godfrey. The court having appointed S. Z. Tomlinson foreman, they were duly impaneled, sworn, and, after receiving instructions from the court, retired in charge of James Corbin, a sworn bailiff, to inquire of such things as might come to their knowledge. It appearing to the court that no legal prosecuting attorney had been elected, the court appointed Madison Young to act as such during this term."

The above named fifteen grand jurors constituted the first grand jury impaneled and sworn in Boone County. This makes it the most historic one of the county and entitles its members to prominent mention on the pages of the history of the county.

It appears there were thirteen cases came up for trial at this first term of court. Three of these were suits for debt, one entry and detainer, four recognizances, and one appeal.

During this term the grand jury returned two indictments. One was against Lewis Jewett, for murder, and the other against Hiram Mitchell, for passing counterfeit money. It seems that Mitchell was unable to give bail and was ordered committed. There being at that time no jail in Boone County, he was sent to Polk County for safe keeping.

The finding of the grand jury in the Jewett case is as follows: "Now comes the grand jury, presents an indictment against Lewis Jewett for murder." This was the first indictment for murder ever placed upon the records in Boone County. The murdered man was Jacob Pea, a son of John Pea, one of the noted pioneers of Boone County.

It is stated that they were both suitors for the affections of the same woman and from this a quarrel arose, which brought on an encounter between them, in which Jewett stabbed Pea, inflicting a wound from which he died. This murder took place about a year before the indictment by the grand jury. Jewett had been arrested and placed under bond, his sureties being David Jewett, an uncle, and Addison Michall.

The title of this case and the orders of the court are as follows:

STATE OF IOWA	}	RECOGNIZANCE
VS.		
LEWIS JEWETT		

"Now comes Madison Young, who prosecutes for the state, and Lewis Jewett, having been three times solemnly called, comes not, but makes default. It is therefore ordered that a scire facias issue against one David L. Jewett and Addison Michall, his sureties, returnable at the next term of court to show cause why the recognizance herein be not forfeited and judgment entered thereon against them."

At the next term of court, in 1853, the bail bond was declared forfeited and judgment rendered against the sureties for \$500. D. O. Finch, the attorney for the sureties, filed a motion to set aside the judgment. The court sustained the motion and the case was con-

tinued until next term of court. In 1854 the case came up again, and the defendants, by their attorney, D. O. Finch, filed a demurrer to the scire facias. The demurrer was sustained and this ended the case.

Jewett, on giving bond, fled for parts unknown, and was never seen in this county again. The woman over whom the trouble originated married another man and died but a few years ago in this county.

The appeal case, which came up at this first term of court ever held in Boone County, had been tried before John Rose, who was justice of the peace for Boone Township. It was, in fact, a very historic case for several reasons. It was the first case ever tried in the county before a justice of the peace. It was also heard and passed upon by a jury of six men, which was the first trial jury in the history of the county. The title of this case and the names of those six jurors should not, and must not, be passed over. The title was, David Noah vs. Lewis Kinney.

The suit was brought for the payment of a promissory note for fifteen dollars. The names of the jurors were: Montgomery McCall, foreman; Michael Myers, John Pea, William Thomas, J. B. Hamilton, and John Houser. The jury found for the plaintiff, and their finding was confirmed in the District Court.

At this first term of court John Dalander and A. P. Anderson were declared citizens of the United States. The court transacted all of the business before it in two days, and adjourned. It would seem that this court spent little time on preliminaries.

The first person to apply to the county for support was an aged widow named Catharine Rule. This application was made before S. B. McCall, county judge. The 9th day of February, 1854, was the day set for hearing this application. At this hearing it developed that the applicant had a son who was amply able to support his mother, but who had neglected to do so. The court "ordered that the son shall himself give her such relief as shall prevent her from becoming a public charge." This was a very good and correct order, and it reflected much honor upon the sense of the court.

The court room prepared by W. C. Hull proved to be inadequate for a court room. It does not appear that more than one term of court was ever held in this room, and that was the first term. A schoolhouse had been built in the southwest part of Boonesboro, and for about three years the sessions of the court were held in this schoolhouse. The house built by W. C. Hull, in which the first term of

court was held, stood directly across the street east from where the present courthouse stands.

#### THE FIRST COURTHOUSE

The year 1851 brought forcibly before the people of the county, and particularly before the county officers, the question of the building of a courthouse by the county. So pressing did the necessity seem to be that the lot on the corner of Third and Fremont Streets, in Boonesboro, was set apart as a site for the building.

In the spring of 1856 a contract was entered into by and between County Judge J. B. Montgomery, Jeremiah E. Black and Thomas Benton Beazell for building the courthouse, the first one erected in Boone County. The contractors named commenced work early in the summer of 1856. The building was to be a two-story frame structure, about thirty by sixty feet in size. The lower story was to be finished off as a court room and the upper story was to be divided into rooms for county offices. The building was completed and ready for use about September 1, 1857. It stood on the corner where the Mallery drug store is now situated. The following orders will show what this courthouse cost the county.

August 8, 1856. "Ordered: That the county treasurer of Boone County pay to Jeremiah E. Black and Thomas Benton Beazell the sum of \$800 out of the county funds as the first payment toward the building of a county courthouse, and rooms for the county officers."

December 5, 1856. "Ordered: That Thomas Benton Beazell receive a county warrant calling for \$206.69 for work done on the courthouse."

December 31, 1856. "Ordered: That Thomas Benton Beazell, receive a county warrant for \$680.30, due him for work done on the courthouse." Besides the above, there were allowed smaller sums up to the time of the completion of the building amounting to \$505. All these sums, with the addition of sixteen dollars for putting in two extra windows, brought the total cost of the building, when completed, up to \$2,207.99.

The people were proud of this, their first courthouse, not only because of the need of it for handling the business of the county, but because it afforded them a place for holding all manner of meetings of the people. It is within the memory of many still living that numerous political meetings, revival meetings, and other religious services, and mass meetings, were held in the court room of this

building. Here political speeches were made by Senator A. C. Dodge, Senator James Harlan, Brick Pomeroy, Congressman Van Dever, D. O. Finch, Col. John Scott, Enoch Eastman, John F. Duncomb and many others.

At the time this pioneer courthouse was completed the population of Boone County was 3,700. When the second courthouse was built the old one was converted into a dry goods store. Not long afterwards the house and store were consumed by fire, and this marked the destruction of the pioneer courthouse of Boone County. Judge C. J. McFarland, Judge John Porter, and Judge D. D. Chase all held court in this house.

It was also here, at the term of court in the spring of 1859, that William P. Hepburn appeared as district attorney. The law creating that office passed the Legislature March 22, 1858. Mr. Hepburn was elected in October of that year. He then lived at Marshalltown. The members of the Boone County bar at that time were: John A. Hull, C. Beal, N. W. Dennisson, C. W. Williams, I. J. Mitchell, and Charles Pomeroy.

Having now followed the trend of county organization up to the erection of the first courthouse, it will be necessary to give an outline of the various changes in the townships of the county up to their present boundaries. The Des Moines River is the west boundary of all of the townships on the east side of that river and the east boundary of all those on the west side, as they were finally established in 1871. The river comes into the county at the center of section 3, township 85, range 27, makes its many crooks and turns and passes out of the county through the center of section 34, township 82, range 26. Its trend is from northwest to southeast, the place of its exit being six miles east of its place of entry. It comes nearer dividing Boone County into two equal halves than any other county of the state through which it runs. As divided by the river the west side has a little more territory than the east side.

As already stated the county was originally divided into three townships, for election purposes, in 1849. They were named Pleasant, Boone, and Boone River Townships. Pleasant Township contained the south one-third of the county. Boone Township contained the central one-third, and Boone River Township the north one-third of the county. These three townships remained unchanged from August 6, 1849, to March 8, 1852, a period of nearly four years. On the latter date there were five changes made by Judge Samuel B. McCall, then county judge of Boone County. The first of these

changes was as follows: "Ordered: That for the convenience of the inhabitants, and for election purposes, the following described precinct is created, to be called Berry Township, of Boone County, Iowa, to wit: Commencing on the section line dividing sections 7 and 18, township 83, range 26, at the Des Moines River, thence west on said section line to the west boundary of the county, thence south on said boundary line to the southwest corner of Boone County, thence east to the Des Moines River, thence up said river to place of beginning. Said township to be organized at the April election, to be held April 5, 1852. This 8th day of March, 1852.

S. B. MCCALL,  
*County Judge.*"

This township was named in honor of Captain William P. Berry, a prominent citizen and noted hunter of that part of the county.

The boundaries of Berry Township contained the territory now included in the Townships of Cass, Peoples and Union, and the south two-thirds of Marcy and Beaver Townships.

This made it much more convenient for voting and transacting township business for the people in the southwest part of the county. In the organization of Berry Township, Pleasant Township lost over one-half of its territory, though it still contained all of the territory now included in the Townships of Douglas, Garden, and the south one-third of Colfax and Worth Townships.

On the 8th of March, 1852, Boone Township was changed as follows: "Ordered: That the boundaries of Boone Township be changed as follows: Commencing at the east boundary line of said county, at the southeast corner of section 1, township 84, range 25, thence running west to the Des Moines River, thence down said river to where it crosses the section line dividing sections 26 and 35, in township 84, range 25, thence running due west to the west boundary line of said county, thence south along said west boundary line to the southwest corner of section 7, township 83, range 28, thence due east to the Des Moines River, thence down said river to the southwest corner of section 21, township 83, range 26, thence due east along the section line to the east line of said county, thence north to the place of beginning. This 8th day of March, 1852.

S. B. MCCALL,  
*County Judge.*"

This order gave Boone Township a very singular shape; in fact, a very ludicrous shape. On the east side of the river it contained all of the territory comprised in the present Townships of Des Moines

and Jackson, except the north tier of sections, and the north two-thirds of the present Townships of Colfax and Worth. On the west side it had a strip three miles wide extending to the west line of the county. Perhaps there was never a township laid out with such a peculiar shape.

The following is the order creating the Township of Dodge: "Ordered: That the township heretofore known as Boone River Township, Boone County, Iowa, be henceforth called Dodge Township, of the same county, to wit: Commencing at the northeast corner of Boone County, thence west to the Des Moines River, thence down said river to the southwest corner of section 6, township 84, range 26, thence east, on the section line, to the east line of said county, thence north to the place of beginning, to be considered a new township, but name and boundaries as established this 8th day of March, 1852.

S. B. MCCALL,  
*County Judge.*"

With the establishment of Dodge Township, Boone River Township, one of the three original townships organized in 1849, ceased to exist and passed from the map of Boone County. This new township was named in honor of Senator A. C. Dodge, of Iowa. It contained all of the territory now included in the present Townships of Dodge and Harrison, and the north tier of sections of the present Townships of Des Moines and Jackson.

The last of the orders of March 8, 1852, follows: "Ordered, That for the convenience of the inhabitants, and election and municipal purposes, the following described new precinct is created, to be called Yell Township, Boone County, Iowa: Commencing on the north boundary line of said county, at the Des Moines River, thence west along the north boundary line to the northwest corner of said county, thence south to the southwest corner of section 30, township 84, range 28, thence east along said section line to the Des Moines River, thence up said river to the place of beginning. Said township to be organized at the election to be held at the house of Solomon Smith at Badger Point, in said township, on Monday, April 5, 1852. This 8th day of March, 1852.

S. B. MCCALL,  
*County Judge.*"

This township was named in honor of Colonel Yell, of Arkansas, who fell at the head of his regiment at the Battle of Buena Vista. It contained what is now included in the present Townships of Yell, Pilot Mound, Grant, and Amaqua. There were no more changes

of the townships of Boone County until February 21, 1856, a period of nearly four years.

In the southwest part of the county, clustering around Buffalo Grove, there were a number of early settlers who wished to have a township of their own, so that they might erect a schoolhouse in which to begin the education of their children. These settlers petitioned the county for the creation of a new township and obtained favorable action from County Judge John B. Montgomery, who, in 1854, had succeeded Judge McCall in that office.

The order creating the new township was as follows: "Ordered, That all of Boone County now included in Berry Township, which lies west of the section line between sections 16 and 17, township 83, range 27, be stricken off from Berry Township and formed into a new one, to be called Union Township. Said new township to be bounded as follows: Commencing at the northeast corner of section 17, township 83, range 27, thence to the west line of Boone County, thence south along said county line to the southwest corner of said county, thence east on said county line to the southeast corner of section 32, township 82, range 27, thence north along section line to place of beginning. This 21st day of February, 1856.

JOHN B. MONTGOMERY,

*County Judge."*

Union Township, as above laid out, contained all the territory now within its present boundaries and two tiers of sections off the west side of the present Township of Peoples, and the south two-thirds of Beaver Township. Judge Montgomery named this township Union by reason of the unanimity of the settlers around Buffalo Grove demanding a new township.

Jackson Township was created by Judge Montgomery in 1857, at the urgent request of the settlers along the belt of timber of Squaw Creek. The request of these settlers was both sensible and reasonable. It was named in honor of General Andrew Jackson, but at whose request it was so named we find no record. Union and Jackson were the only townships in the county laid out by the official acts of Judge Montgomery during his first official term of the three years of 1855, 1856 and 1857.

Pilot Mound Township was organized in September, 1858, by Judge S. B. McCall, who had succeeded Judge Montgomery in that office. This township took its name from the remarkable mound within its boundaries, which has attracted the attention of all persons passing near it. Pilot Mound Township was cut off the north end

of Yell Township, and as originally laid out, it contained also the territory now comprising Grant Township.

The next change of townships, both in name and in boundaries, came March 6, 1858. These were the last official acts of this kind made by Judge McCall and the last made under the county judge system. The names of the townships given in the last five official orders are still the same, though the boundaries were afterward changed slightly.

The order establishing Des Moines Township follows: "Ordered, That all that portion of Boone County, included in the following boundaries, to wit: Commencing at the northeast corner of section 6, township 84, range 25, thence running west along the township line to the Des Moines River, thence down said river to a point where the section line dividing sections 7 and 18, township 83, range 26, crosses said river, thence running east on the said line to the southeast corner of section 8, township 83 range 25, thence north on the section line dividing sections 8 and 9 to the northeast corner of section 20, township 84, range 25, thence west one mile, thence due north to the place of beginning, be and the same is hereby erected into a township for election, judicial and revenue purposes, and designated as Des Moines Township, the same to take the place of Boone Township. March 6, 1858.

S. B. MCCALL,  
*County Judge.*"

Old things pass away and new ones take their places. From the foregoing order it will be seen that, with the creation of Des Moines Township, Boone Township passed from the map of the county. Des Moines Township took its name from the river bordering it on the west. Then, as now, it contained the county seat of the county, making it the center of activity.

The next township to be established and named was Worth Township. The official order follows:

"Ordered, That for the convenience of the inhabitants, and for judicial, revenue and municipal purposes, all that portion of Boone County within the following bounds, to wit: Commencing at the correct northeast corner of township 83, range 25, thence running west on the township line four miles, thence south on the line dividing sections 4 and 5, in said township, to the southwest corner of section 9, thence west on the line dividing sections 8 and 17, in said township, to the Des Moines River, thence down said river to the southwest corner of section 4, township 84, range 26, thence due east to the

southeast corner of section 2, township 82, range 26, thence north one mile, thence east to the east line of Boone County, thence north to the place of beginning; said township to be known as Worth Township. March 6, 1858.

S. B. McCALL,  
*County Judge.*"

Worth Township was at that time ill shaped, and many cornered, but this was made necessary in order to satisfy groups of settlers located in various parts of its area. The township still retains the name given it by Judge McCall, but its present boundaries were established in 1871. Worth Township was named in honor of General William J. Worth, a soldier of the war with Mexico.

The order for the creation of Douglas Township, the third one of this date, follows: "Ordered, That for the convenience of the inhabitants, and for judicial and municipal purposes, the following new township be created and bounded as follows: Commencing at the northeast corner of township 82, range 25, thence west on said township line to the northeast corner of section 2, township 82, range 26, thence south one mile, thence west to the Des Moines River, thence down said river to the south line of Boone County, thence due east on said line to the southeast corner of the county, thence due north to the place of beginning, to be known as Douglas Township, Boone County, Iowa. March 6, 1858.

S. B. McCALL,  
*County Judge.*"

Douglas Township, at the time of its creation, contained, in addition to its own territory, that of the present Township of Garden. It was named in honor of Stephen A. Douglas, United States senator from the State of Illinois. He was a famous orator and one of the best debaters the nation has produced. With the erection of Douglas Township, the old Township of Pleasant, established in 1849, took its place among the things that were. It occupied a place on the map of the county for about nine years and was the last of the original three to be stricken off.

The fourth township to be laid out on this date by Judge McCall was the Township of Cass. The official order for that purpose follows: "Ordered, That for the convenience of the inhabitants, and for election, judicial, revenue, and municipal purposes, the following described new township be created to-wit: Commencing at the southwest corner of section 33, township 82, range 27, thence running north on the section line six miles to the township line dividing town-

ships 82 and 83, thence east along said township line to intersect the Des Moines River, south along Des Moines River until it intersects the south boundary line of Boone County, thence west along said boundary line to the place of beginning. Said township to be known as Cass Township, Boone County, Iowa, and that the same be organized at an election to be held in said township on the fifth day of April, 1858. March 6, 1858.

S. B. MCCALL,  
*County Judge.*"

With the creation of Cass Township, the township of Berry passed from the map of the county, to be seen and known no more except in memory. Berry Township lived but four years. During that short period its population increased and many acres of land were put under cultivation.

At the time of its creation Cass Township contained the territory included in its present boundaries and the east two-thirds of Peoples Township. It was reduced to its present boundaries in 1871. Cass Township was named in honor of Gen. Lewis Cass, who held many official positions, among which were secretary of war during Jackson's administration, United States senator from Michigan, and secretary of state under President Buchanan.

The last of the townships to be created under the date of March 6, 1858, and the last one to be laid out by Judge McCall, was the Township of Marcy. The official order was as follows: "Ordered, That for the convenience of the inhabitants, and for election, revenue, judicial and municipal purposes, the following described new township be created: Commencing at the northwest corner of section 31, township 84, range 28, thence on the county line to the southwest corner of township 83, range 28, thence east along said township line to the Des Moines River, thence up the channel of said river to a point where the section line dividing sections 26 and 35, township 84, range 27, crosses the same, thence west along said line to the place of beginning; said township to be known and designated as Marcy Township and to be organized at an election to be held in said township on the 5th day of April, 1858. March 6, 1858.

S. B. MCCALL,  
*County Judge.*"

Marcy Township was named in honor of William L. Marcy, who was United States senator, from the State of New York, was secretary of war under President Polk and secretary of state under President Pierce. In addition to its present boundaries, Marcy Township, at

the time of its creation, contained all of the territory now included in Beaver Township.

It was reduced to its present boundaries in 1871. The naming of and giving the first boundaries to Marcy Township was the last official act under the county judge system. Marcy made ten townships then legally established in Boone County.

On the 22nd day of March, 1860, a law passed the Legislature relieving the county judges of the power and duties of transacting county business and transferred those powers and duties to a board of supervisors, consisting of one member for each legally organized township, to be elected by the legal voters of such township. The first board of supervisors, under this law, was elected in November, 1860, and their terms of office commenced January 1, 1861. The county judge system, with the power to transact county business, was in existence from 1851, a period of ten years. During this time only two men held this office. S. B. McCall held it from 1851 to 1854. J. B. Montgomery held it from 1854 to 1857. S. B. McCall from 1857 to 1859, and J. B. Montgomery from 1859 to 1863.

S. B. McCall laid out and named eight of the townships now on the map of the county, as follows: Dodge, Des Moines, Worth, Douglas, Cass, Marcy, Yell, and Pilot Mound Townships. He also laid out and named four townships which have passed from the map of the county. These were: Pleasant, Boone, Boone River, and Berry Townships. J. B. Montgomery laid out and named two townships which are still on the map of the county. These are Union and Jackson Townships. It was also under his official supervision that the first courthouse in the county was built. Samuel B. McCall did more official work in the organization of Boone County than any other man. Next to him, in this regard, comes John B. Montgomery.

Samuel B. McCall was born in the State of Indiana. He moved to Dallas County, Iowa, in 1846, and to Boone County in 1847, two years before the county was organized. He was the first man to act in an official capacity in the county, acting as organizing sheriff, as already stated. He was elected county judge in 1851, and re-elected in 1853. In 1854 he was elected a member of the Legislature by the voters of Boone, Story, Green and other counties. In 1857 he was again elected county judge. In 1861 he entered the service of the Union in the Civil war as captain of Company E, Third Regiment, Iowa Volunteers, where he served three years. He returned to Boonesboro, where he lived until about 1870, when he went

west. For about sixteen years he held a position in the Soldiers' Home at Santa Monica, California, where he died March 5, 1911.

John B. Montgomery moved to Boone County in 1851, being the first Methodist Episcopal minister to permanently locate in Boone County. In 1854 he was elected county judge to fill a vacancy of one year, caused by the resignation of Samuel B. McCall, who, as before stated, had been elected to the Legislature. Rev. Montgomery was elected for a full term as county judge in 1855, reelected in 1859, and again in 1861, his final term expiring January 1, 1863. He continued to reside in Boonesboro up to the time of his death, which occurred late in the '70s.

The names of the first board of supervisors elected under the act of March 22, 1860, were as follows: Almond Stinson, of Dodge Township; Hiram Bennett, of Des Moines Township; Charles Weston, of Jackson Township; Thomas Sparks, of Worth Township; C. J. Cassel, of Douglas Township; J. O. Harris, of Cass Township; Peter Mower, of Union Township; W. H. C. Jenkins, of Marcy Township; Wesley Williams, of Yell Township, and Peter Shaffer, of Pilot Mound Township. This first board of supervisors met for the first time January 1, 1861. It was one of the most representative boards Boone County ever had. This system continued for ten years, or from 1861 to 1871. There were no changes in the boundaries of the townships during this period of ten years. The board of supervisors consisted of ten members in 1861, and went out of existence in 1871, with the same number. It did much work during that time.

#### THE PRESENT COURTHOUSE

In 1864 and 1865 the Northwestern Railroad was built through Boone County. The citizens of Boonesboro failed to comply with the requirements of the railroad company, and the result was that the road ran down Honey Creek to the Des Moines River, thus leaving Boonesboro out in the cold. This caused great excitement in Boonesboro, and the friends of the town throughout the county listened to their wails with feelings of sympathy. Although the first courthouse had only been built eight years, the people of Boonesboro at this early date wanted a new courthouse built on the public square. The railroad company had laid out the Town of Boone, a mile and a half east of Boonesboro, and the people of the latter town became very uneasy lest the new town should in some way secure the removal of the county seat. As the leading men of Boonesboro had influence

with the voters of the county, they circulated a petition, and placed it before the board of supervisors asking for a special election to vote a tax to build a courthouse on the public square in Boonesboro, at a cost not to exceed \$50,000. If this could be done they felt sure that Boonesboro would continue to be the county seat for many years. This special election was held on the first Monday in April, 1865. But contrary to their hopes the proposition lost out, there being 828 votes cast, with 384 for it and 444 against it. This defeat did not deter the leading citizens of Boonesboro, for with them it was a vital question.

On the 6th of September, of the same year, they placed before the board of supervisors another proposition for the people to vote upon at the October election. This time there were 1,181 votes cast, of which 713 were for the proposition and 471 against it. There was great rejoicing in Boonesboro over this result. The new courthouse was assured, and when built on the public square Boonesboro would continue to be the center of business, regardless of any rival town which the railroad might build up. This was the conclusion at which they had arrived and the basis upon which their efforts rested.

The board of supervisors built the new courthouse in accordance with the vote of the people of the county, completing it in 1868. The Des Moines Register of December 23, 1868, said: "Boone County has just completed one of the finest courthouses in the state, at a cost of \$38,000, a special tax having been levied for that purpose."

The Legislature of 1870 passed a law which reduced the board of supervisors to a number not less than three, nor more than seven, based upon the population of the counties of the state. The first board in Boone County, under the new law, was elected in October, 1870, and commenced the discharge of its official duties on the first Monday in January, 1871. There were three members on the new board, their names being, S. R. Page, Levi Colvin and Z. J. Vontrees. At the first meeting of this board seven new townships were named and established. These were as follows: Harrison Township was taken off the north end of Jackson Township and named in honor of General William H. Harrison, the hero of Tippecanoe, a prominent officer in the War of 1812 and who was elected President of the United States in 1840.

Colfax Township was taken off the east side of Worth Township and named in honor of Schuyler Colfax, a prominent statesman of Indiana, and at that time vice president of the United States. Z. J. Vontrees, a member of the board, desired to name this new township

Croy, in honor of Samuel A. Croy, one of its first settlers, but that gentleman objected to this and proposed that it be named Colfax, to which the board consented.

Garden Township was taken off the east side of Douglas Township, and was named Garden because of the fertility of its soil, the beauty of its surface and the high estimation placed upon it by those who made it their home.

Peoples Township was taken off the west side of Cass Township and the east side of Union Township and named in honor of David Peoples, the first permanent settler within its boundaries. Mr. Peoples was a very exemplary citizen and he was the only settler in the county after whom any permanent township of the county was named.

Beaver Township was taken off the west side of Marcy Township and took its name from Beaver Creek, which runs through it from north to south.

Amaqua Township was taken off the west side of Yell Township and Amaqua, the Indian name for Beaver, was given to it. Beaver Creek runs also through this township.

Grant Township was taken off the west side of Pilot Mound Township. It was named in honor of Gen. Ulysses S. Grant, who at the time was President of the United States.

This action of the board in 1871 completed and made permanent the present seventeen townships of the County of Boone, thus completing its township organization. The population of the county at this time was 14,581.



## CHAPTER VIII

### GOVERNMENTAL

#### THE COMMISSIONERS' COURT

The first governing body established to control the affairs of counties in Iowa was the Commissioners' Court, adopted as early as the period when this great state was a part and parcel of Wisconsin Territory. When Boone County was created, provisions were made in the organizing act for the election of a board of three commissioners, the jurisdiction of which was almost without limitation under the law. But the system was time worn and the county had barely gotten started on its way when it became apparent the days of the Commissioners' Court in Iowa were numbered. Throughout the state dissatisfaction arose with the methods of the commissioners in conducting county affairs and the office was the subject of much unfavorable criticism in various bailiwicks of the commonwealth. The Boone County commissioners had no place in the controversy, however, as their incumbency was of short, but satisfactory duration. In 1851 the Commissioners' Court was abolished by law and by an act of the Legislature

#### THE COUNTY COURT

system was substituted therefor. This court was given equal power to that of its predecessor in all matters of the county, and coordinate jurisdiction with justices of the peace.

Ten years' trial of the County Court seem to have been sufficient for the people to determine that the best means of running the affairs of the county had not been adopted. It was far from being satisfactory. Many of the early taxpayers claimed that the judge of the court had altogether too much power and that the general interests of the community were continually imperiled. Then the township, or

#### SUPERVISOR SYSTEM

came to the fore by legislative enactment, and in 1861 the first board of township supervisors was inducted into office, each township being

represented by one member. This plan prevailed until 1870, when again the system was changed by an act of the General Assembly, which made it optional with the people whether they elect three or five members to compose the board of supervisors, provided for in the previous year. Boone chose to have a board of three members and that has been its strength in numbers from that day to the present time.

When the county was organized the offices created by the Legislature for county government consisted of the Commissioners' Court, commissioners' clerk, sheriff, surveyor, treasurer and recorder, coroner, inspector of weights and measures, prosecuting attorney, probate judge and clerk of the District Court. In 1869 the business of the District Court had become so great that a new tribunal was created and designated as the Circuit Court. This court exercised general jurisdiction concurrent with the District Court in all civil actions and special proceedings and exclusive jurisdiction in all appeals and writs of error from inferior courts and had a general supervision thereof in all civil matters. It also had the power to correct and prevent abuses where no other remedy was provided. The Circuit Court also had original jurisdiction of all probate matters. Prior to the year 1869 the clerk was elected as clerk of the District Court. When the law went into effect establishing the Circuit Court, the official duties were circumscribed by both courts. On January 1, 1887, the Circuit Court was abolished; at the time of its establishment in 1869, however, the office of county auditor, or business agent, was instituted. These explanations are rendered so that the reader may consult the list of county officials, which follows, understandingly. As far as the records show, the name of every person who filled an office of the County of Boone is here given:

#### COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

1850, Jesse Hull, John Boyles, James Corbin; clerk, Reuben S. Clark.

#### COUNTY JUDGE

1851, Samuel B. McCall; 1854, J. B. Montgomery; 1857, Samuel B. McCall; 1859, J. B. Montgomery; 1865, S. B. Mitchell; 1867, M. M. King.

## PROBATE JUDGE

With the establishment of the county judge system in 1851, it appears that the office of probate judge was discontinued. The first and only person to hold this office was David Hamilton, who was elected in 1849 and fulfilled the duties as probate judge until the office was abolished.

## CLERK OF DISTRICT COURT

1850, John M. Wane; 1852, J. K. Detrick; 1854-56-58, Reuben S. Clark; 1860, James Chapman; 1866-68, H. R. Wilson; 1870-72-74, Philip Livingston; 1876-78, James Hazlett; 1880-82, J. J. Snell; 1884-86, Robert J. Hopkins; 1888-90, John S. Friedly; 1892-94, S. L. Spurrier; 1896-98, E. Harner; 1900-02, J. H. Eade; 1904-06, Frank H. Johnson; 1908-10, Carl Fritz Henning; 1912, D. B. Ashenfelder.

## SHERIFF

1850, Samuel H. Bowers; 1851, James W. Lacy; 1853-55, P. Chitwood; 1857-59, William Holmes; 1861, G. B. Redman; 1865-67-69-71, George Crooks; 1873, J. B. Hurlbert; 1875, ——— Canfield; 1877-79, S. S. Webb; 1881-83, S. S. Webb; 1885-87, Samuel P. Zenor; 1889-91, J. B. Patterson; 1893, S. P. Zenor; 1895, H. C. DeFore; 1897-99, George Garner; 1901-03, Willard Foster; 1906-08, George E. Hannum; 1910-12, John Reid, Jr.

## TREASURER AND RECORDER

1850, John M. Crooks; 1851, Reuben S. Clark; 1853, L. J. Dunn; 1855-57-59-61, C. W. Hamilton.

## TREASURER

1865, J. B. Hurlbert; 1867, George E. Jones; 1869, A. Downing; 1871, J. R. Epperson; 1873, George E. Jones; 1875, ——— Snell; 1877, W. S. Colvin; 1879, J. T. S. Williams; 1881-83, Joseph G. Spurrier; 1885-87, Miles Becket; 1889-91, Duncan Grant; 1893-95, W. D. Moore; 1897, to fill vacancy, Bert M. Huntley; 1899, B. M. Huntley; 1901-03, S. A. Bengston; 1906, F. M. Lorenzen; 1908, A. Henderson; 1910-12, Theodore Duckworth.

## RECORDER

1868, A. J. Barkley; 1870-72-74, J. F. Brett; 1876, Matt Webb; 1878-82, C. A. Ebersole; 1884-86, William Fisher; 1888-90, John L. Engstrom; 1892-94, Gustaf A. Holm; 1896-1901, C. C. Olson; 1904-06, J. S. Halliday; 1908, May F. Wells; 1910-12, Herbert C. Sayre.

## AUDITOR

When the Circuit Court was created in 1869, the office of county auditor, or business agent, was instituted. W. C. Harrah was then chosen and continued in office until 1873, when L. L. Sawyer was elected as his successor; 1875-77, J. A. Head; 1879-83, T. S. Boyd; 1885-87, John H. Eversoll; 1889-92, F. E. Cutler; 1894-96, M. D. McGregor; 1898-1900, A. M. Burnside; 1902-04, Archie Patterson; 1906-08, E. F. Jones; 1910-12, G. H. Getty.

## PROSECUTING ATTORNEY

1850, Wesley C. Hull; 1851, Timothy Wilson; 1852, Lewis Kinney; 1854, James Corbin; 1856, V. R. L. Large.

The office of district attorney was established about this time and the incumbent's jurisdiction extended throughout the judicial district in which he was elected. The records do not show that Boone County furnished a man for this office. The General Assembly of 1885-86 passed an act abolishing the office of district attorney and creating the office of county attorney, thereby confining the duties of the prosecutor to his own county. The county attorney under the act holds his office by the votes of the electorate of the county the same as any other officers. The first election in Boone County for county attorney was held in 1886.

## COUNTY ATTORNEY

1886, J. R. Whitaker; 1888, O. M. Brockett; 1890-92, J. R. Whitaker; 1894-96, A. J. Holmes; 1898-1900, Charles I. Sparks; 1902-04, H. L. Ganoë; 1906-08, C. J. Cederquist; 1910-12, Frank Hollingsworth.

## COUNTY SUPERINTENDENT OF SCHOOLS

Prior to the creation of the office of county superintendent of schools, the office of school fund commissioner was maintained and

the duties thereof consisted chiefly in the collection of moneys obtained from school lands and other resources provided for educational purposes and the disbursement thereof as the law directed. It does not appear from the records now on file in the county auditor's office that the office of school fund commissioner was filled in this county and the first record of a county superintendent of schools is of the election of 1859, when C. W. Williams was returned as county superintendent of schools. The names of his successors follow in the order of their election: 1861, Levi Emmerson; 1865, W. T. Harlan; 1867, H. Selby; 1869, A. E. Simons; 1871-73, T. P. Coin; 1875, T. A. Cutler; 1877, G. W. Lloyd; 1879-1881, J. H. Chambers; 1883-87, George W. Ashton; 1889-90, B. P. Holst; 1890-1903, R. V. Vene-man; 1903-1908, R. R. Cobb; 1910-12, Gracia E. Tucker.

#### SURVEYOR

1850, Thomas Sparks; 1851, S. C. Wood; 1853, S. C. Wood; 1857, S. C. Wood; 1859-1865, L. Regan; 1867, J. B. Torbert; 1881-85, A. M. Mullinix; 1887, Curtis M. Kennedy; 1889, Ambrose Blythe; 1890, to fill vacancy, I. A. Worcester; 1891, I. A. Worcester; 1892, to fill vacancy, G. W. Brown; 1893-1903, G. W. Brown; 1906-10, H. A. Chambers.

#### CORONER

1850, James Hull; 1851, James Turner; 1853, W. L. Pilcher; 1855, James Lacy; 1857, Michael Myers; 1859, West Myers; 1861, Joseph Barnes; 1867, Lewis Davis; 1881-83, George Doran; 1885-91, D. N. DeTar; 1893, O. Clark; 1895, D. N. DeTar; 1896-97, Andrew White; 1899-1903, H. C. Ebersole; 1904-10, J. C. Walker; 1912, N. M. Whitehill.

At the election of 1904 the question was before the electors to change the time of elections from yearly to biennially. The proposition carried and those officials whose offices would otherwise have expired in 1905 held over for one year. The first biennial election therefore was held in the fall of 1906, when a full list of county officials was elected.



## CHAPTER IX

### HISTORY OF THE RIVER LAND GRANT

No legislative act has ever affected the interests of the people of the Des Moines Valley in so great a measure as the act known in history as the Des Moines River Land Grant; nor has any land grant made to the state for any purpose created so much excitement and sorrow.

In the first place it was a great mistake for any one to have supposed that the Des Moines River could have been made navigable by any process of improvement. The only excuse which can be offered is the fact that at, and preceding the date on which the grant was made, there was a greater volume of water in the river than there has been since that date. All the streams of an unimproved country contain a larger volume of water than they do after the country is improved.

The Des Moines River Land Grant was passed and became a law August 8, 1846. Just who it was that formulated this act is not generally known, but as the act was passed by Congress about four months before Iowa became a state, the grant must first have been proposed by A. C. Dodge, who was then the territorial delegate in Congress. Through his influence, most likely, it was placed before the committee on territories, of which Stephen A. Douglas was then chairman, and by him placed on its passage.

The wording of this act was not sufficiently specific to prevent differences of opinion as to its meaning. The language of the act first says that the grant was made for the improvement of the navigation of the Des Moines River, from its mouth to the Raccoon Fork; and then follows the language defining the grant to be "a moiety in alternate sections of the public lands (remaining unsold, and not otherwise disposed of, encumbered or appropriated), in a strip five miles in width on each side of the river to be selected within said territory, by an agent, or agents, appointed by the governor thereof, subject to the approval of the secretary of the treasury of the United States."

If the language defining the grant had been as specific as that defining the extent of the improvement to be made, there would have been no trouble in defining its extent. The failure to fully define the extent of the grant brought about different opinions and different rulings by officers who had to transact the business relating to the grant.

On the 17th of October, 1846, a little over two months after the passing of this act, the commissioner of the general land office at Washington made a request of the governor of the territory that he appoint an agent to select the land under the river grant, giving it as his opinion at the same time, that the grant extended only to the Raccoon Fork of the Des Moines River. This was the first official opinion as to the extent of the grant ever given. There is not much doubt that this opinion was strictly in accord with the original intent of the grant.

On the 17th of December the territorial authorities designated the odd numbered sections as the land selected under this soon to be vexatious grant. This selection included every odd section in five miles of the Des Moines River below the Raccoon Fork.

This was the last act under the territorial government relating to the river land grant, for eleven days from the date of its passage the territory was admitted into the Union as a state, and the territorial officers stepped down and out, being succeeded by the state officers. The state authorities accepted the selection made by the territorial agent, January 9, 1847, which was the first act done by the state authorities relating to the business of this grant, though not the last one by any means.

On the 24th of the February following, the state created a board of public works and to it was assigned the work of construction and management of the river improvement, and the care, control, sale, disposal and management of the lands granted to the state by the act of 1846.

This board was elected by a majority of the voters of the state at an election held on the first Monday in August, 1847. It consisted of a president, secretary and treasurer, each of whom took the oath of office on the 22nd day of September, 1847. The names of those on this board were: President, Hugh W. Sample; secretary, Charles Corkery; treasurer, Paul Brattain. After filing their bonds and taking the oath of office on the date above named they entered upon the discharge of their duties.

On the 17th of February, 1848, the commissioner of the general land office, in an official communication to the secretary of the board of public works, gave it as the opinion of his office that the river land grant extended the whole length of the river within the state. This was the second opinion of this same officer, the last one being the exact opposite of the first. This ruling was the beginning of the confusion, misery and woe of this historic land grant.

On the 19th of June, 1848, the President of the United States, without regard to these rulings, if he knew that such rulings existed, placed on the market, by proclamation, some of the lands above the Raccoon Fork. Here were the acts of two officials relating to the extent of the river land grant. This conflict of opinions led to a correspondence between the officers of the state and the United States, which resulted in the promulgation of an opinion of the secretary of the treasury of the United States, on March 2, 1849, to the effect that the grant extended to the source of the river. The secretary of the treasury, who rendered this opinion, was Hon. Robert J. Walker, in the last days of the administration of President Polk.

By reason of this ruling, on the 1st of the following June, the commissioner of the general land office directed the receivers of the local land offices to withhold from sale all the odd numbered sections within five miles of the river above the Raccoon Fork.

Up to this time, March 2, 1849, four rulings or conclusions had been made and acted upon. As has already been stated the commissioner of the general land office had decided first that the river land grant extended only to the Raccoon Fork; but in a subsequent ruling decided that the grant extended to the north line of the state. President Polk's proclamation of June 19, 1848, placing the odd sections north of the Raccoon Fork upon the market, shows that he did not think the grant extended above the fork. But the official opinion of his secretary of the treasury, Robert J. Walker, given March 2, 1849, to the effect that the grant extended to the north line of the state seems to have changed his views so much that his proclamation was withdrawn and the sale of the odd sections above the Raccoon Fork by the government discontinued.

The ruling was made by Gen. Thomas Ewing, who, under the new administration of President Taylor, was appointed to fill the office of secretary of the newly created department of the interior, to which all matters pertaining to the public lands had been assigned by law.

On the 6th of April, 1850, Mr. Ewing declined to recognize the grant as extending above the Raccoon Fork, without an explanatory act on the part of Congress. The state appealed from this ruling to President Taylor, who turned to the matter over to Reverdy Johnson, his attorney general. Mr. Johnson decided that the grant extended to the north line of the state and that the ruling of Robert J. Walker, on the 2nd of March, 1849, was a final adjudication of the subject. This decision settled the question until the death of President Taylor, which occurred July 10, 1850. Mr. Fillmore, the vice president, was sworn in and a new cabinet was chosen.

On the 29th of October, 1851, the question of the extent of the river land grant came up again. It was discussed by Fillmore's cabinet, which decided to recognize the claim of the state, to approve the selection of the odd sections above the Raccoon Fork and to permit the state to go on with disposal of the lands without prejudice to their claimants. After this ruling the question of extent of the grant rested until 1860, of which more will be said further on in this article.

Up to December, 1853, the state, through its board of public works, carried on the work of improving the river, and the sale of the lands included in the grant. A land office for the sale of these lands had in the meantime been established at Ottumwa, Iowa.

On January 15, 1849, an act passed the Legislature to reorganize the board of public works, making their official terms three years instead of two, but the first term of the secretary was to be two years and that of the treasurer one year. This would bring about the election of one of the three members of the board every year instead of electing all three of them at one time. The election was held on the first Monday in August, 1849, and the following gentlemen were chosen: President, William Patterson; secretary, Jesse Williams; treasurer, George Gillaspy.

The wording of this reorganizing act shows that the law makers of 1859 were not altogether satisfied with the doings of the board of public work for the preceding years.

The next two years' experience with the reorganized board was little more satisfactory than that of the first board. The result was that in February, 1851, an act of the Legislature abolished the board of public works, and in lieu of it the offices of commissioner and register of the Des Moines River improvement were created and filled by appointment of the governor. The gentlemen appointed to fill the new offices were: For commissioner, Ver Plank Van Ant-

wert; register, George Gillaspy. The Legislature seems to have been very hard to please or else the men so far chosen were very unsatisfactory. At all events the Legislature of 1853 made a law providing that the commissioner and register should be elected by the voters of the state at an election to be held on the first Monday in April, 1853. The gentlemen elected were: For commissioner, Josiah H. Bonney; register, George Gillaspy. In 1855, William McKay was elected commissioner; in 1858, William C. Drake was elected, and in 1860 the office was abolished. In 1855, John C. Lockwood was elected register, and in 1857 that office was abolished.

The legislative act of 1853, providing for the electing of these officers, also empowered them to enter into a contract with some individual or company to complete the improvement of the river, and thus relieve the state of the prosecution of the work. To assist these officers in making and entering into a contract of this kind, Hon. George C. Wright, of Van Buren County, afterwards United States senator, and Uriah Biggs, of Wapello County, were chosen as assistants. These were the officers who entered into the historic contract, first with Henry O. Reiley, and then with the Des Moines Navigation and Railroad Company, to complete the work of the improvement of the river.

For its services the navigation company was to have all the lands included in the original land grant not already disposed of by the state. This contract was made June 9, 1854. It was no doubt entered into with good intentions on the part of the state officers, but before the state got rid of the company it was woefully swindled. In fact, the whole river land business from start to finish was poorly managed by the state officers.

The company took charge of the work of the river improvement on the date of their contract, and continued it until March 22, 1858, at which time disagreements and misunderstandings arose between the state and the company.

Prior to the time of entering into the contract with the Des Moines Navigation & Railroad Company the state had sold 327,314 acres of the river land grant, the proceeds of which were paid out for salaries, work and material furnished during the time the state board of public works had charge of the improvement. Of the amount of land above named, 48,830 acres were above the Raccoon Fork. These 327,314 acres of land were sold at \$1.25 per acre, the proceeds amounting to \$409,142. It is a well settled fact that the state was never benefited a single dollar for all this outlay of money. That

any set of men should fritter away such a sum of money without any visible results seems incredible.

The Des Moines Navigation & Railroad Company had charge of the improvement from June 9, 1854, to March 22, 1858, a period covering nearly four years. During this time little progress was made on the work of the improvement, and it was this slow and dilatory progress that caused the disagreement between the company and the state.

In pursuance of this contract the state on the 14th of May, 1855, conveyed to this company 88,853 acres of the land grant, and again on the 6th of May, 1856, conveyed 116,636 acres more, making in the two conveyances 205,489 acres. At \$1.25 an acre, this amounted to \$256,788. It is not to be wondered at that the state should be dissatisfied over the expenditure of this amount of money with nothing, or next to nothing, accomplished.

On the 22nd day of March, 1858, a proposition for settlement was made by the state, by the terms of which the company was to execute to the state a full release of all contracts, agreements and claims against the state, including water rents and dredge boat and pay the state \$20,000, the state agreeing to convey to the navigation company all of the lands granted by Congress in the act approved August 8, 1846, which, up to that time, had been approved and certified to the state by the general government, except such as had been sold.

Although the state gave the company sixty days in which to accept this proposition, it was accepted on the double quick, and the \$20,000 was paid. In pursuance of this settlement the state deeded to the navigation company 256,703 acres of land on the 3rd day of May, 1858, and again on the 18th of May, 1858, another patent was issued to the company by the state conveying 9,303 acres, making a total of 266,108 acres.

As already stated, 205,489 acres had been conveyed to this company on May 14, 1855, and May 6, 1856, and in these two conveyances 266,108 acres more, making a total of lands received by this company from the state of 471,597 acres of land, which, at \$1.25 an acre, amounted to \$589,311. This settlement was one of the most colossal swindles or blunders which, up to that date, had taken place in the state. The navigation company seems to have had the Legislature completely under its control.

In this settlement the Des Moines Navigation & Railroad Company claimed to have expended on the improvement from first to last \$554,547.84. The state commissioner on examination of the work

figured the amount expended at \$274,542. A joint committee of the Legislature had also reported upon this expenditure, making it about the same as the state commissioner had figured it. These figures are given in the special message of Governor Ralph P. Lowe to the Legislature, dated February 16, 1858, only one month and six days before making the settlement with the company. The surprising part of this settlement is that the Legislature gave to the company lands amounting in cash to many thousands of dollars more than it claimed to have expended, as the figures given show.

At the conclusion of this settlement all further thought of making the Des Moines River navigable was abandoned. By this time the people were completely disgusted with the navigation scheme and had turned their thoughts toward a railroad.

March 22, 1858, an act passed the Legislature granting to the Keokuk, Fort Des Moines & Minnesota Railroad Company all the lands included in the River Land Grant not then sold by the state or pledged to the navigation company in the settlement just made. This grant was made to aid in the construction of a railroad from the mouth of the Des Moines River to the north line of the state, provided Congress would consent that the remainder of such lands should be used for that purpose.

At the fall election in 1858, the proposition to so divert the remainder of these lands from the original purpose of improving the navigation of the river, to the building of the railroad, was submitted to the people of the state and a large majority voted in favor of it. After this decision of the people, Congress gave its consent that the remainder of the lands might be so diverted.

As it afterwards developed the navigation company was really the Keokuk, Fort Des Moines & Minnesota Railroad Company, and instead of improving the river it had been devoting a portion of its time to the building of the railroad which, at the time of the settlement, was completed from Keokuk to Benton's Port, a distance of about forty miles.

Work on the railroad continued, and it was completed to Ottumwa early in the year 1860. About this time another conflict of rulings took place in the land department at Washington. In 1859 the Dubuque & Pacific Railroad Company claimed a part of the lands conveyed by the state to the navigation company, and a case entitled "Dubuque & Pacific Railroad Company vs. Litchfield" was tried in the Supreme Court in April, 1860.

The court decided that the original river land grant did not extend above the Raccoon Fork. This decision brought the sale of the "river land," as it was then called, and the further extension of the railroad, to a standstill. As a pacification to the settlers on a considerable portion of these lands, the commissioner of the general land office at Washington gave notice that none of the land would be sold by the Government until the matter was thoroughly considered by Congress.

On the 2d day of March, 1861 (112 stat. 251) Congress passed a joint resolution to quiet title to lands in the State of Iowa. This joint resolution was simply intended to confirm the title of all bona fide purchasers claiming title of these lands above the Raccoon Fork, to whom the state, or any of its grantees, had conveyed title.

After the passage of this resolution, the river company claimed title under it, but the courts decided that titles to real estate could not pass by resolution, and that an act of Congress would be necessary to pass title.

On the 12th of July, 1862, Congress passed an act extending the river land grant of August 8, 1846, from the Raccoon Fork to the north line of the state. This act confirmed the title of the river company and the railroad company, giving them the privilege of selling their lands to the settlers at an exorbitant price, a thing that greatly troubled and discouraged the settlers on these lands. It was thought when this act passed Congress that it would settle forever the question of title to the land in dispute, but it worked such a hardship to the settlers that further litigation followed.

From first to last this land grant seems to have been a stumbling block among the officials at Washington. As late as 1863 a patent was issued to Hannah J. Riley for 160 acres of land in Webster County, signed by Abraham Lincoln. It seemed to the settlers that this patent would hold the land, and that if it held good the Government could convey also in like manner any of the lands claimed by the river company.

In 1868 a man named Wells, who was a grantee of the river company, brought action to dispossess Mrs. Riley of the home on which she held the patent referred to. The court decided that the river land title was good and assessed the cost against Mrs. Riley, after which papers for her eviction were issued and executed. This was the last of the court decisions and under it most of the settlers, who did not buy their homes at an advanced price, were forced off of them by orders from the courts. Finally in 1894 an act to indem-

nify the settlers was passed and the few remaining ones received a small compensation for the home they were forced to leave. This ended the historic river land troubles, extending over a period of forty-eight years, beginning in 1846 and ending in 1894.



## CHAPTER X

### DAYS OF THE RIVERLAND TROUBLES

When the settlement between the Iowa Legislature and the Des Moines Navigation & Railroad Company was made, in March, 1858, it was justly pronounced the most colossal swindle upon the people of the state which up to that time had occurred within its history. By the terms of that settlement the navigation company received patents for 471,000 acres of Iowa lands, for which the state did not receive the value of a penny. The river land grant consisted of every odd numbered section within five miles of the Des Moines River on both sides of the stream.

When the terms of this unfair settlement became known to the people living along the Des Moines River, they came to the conclusion that they had at least an equitable claim upon the timber on the land the company had got for nothing. In Boone County at that time there were thousands of acres of good river land timber. The capital of the state had about that time been moved to Des Moines and the city took on a building boom. Numerous citizens of Boone County engaged in rafting logs to Des Moines, which were easily disposed of at a good price. Many of these logs were taken from the river land, for it was not looked upon as much of a crime to take timber from the lands of the navigation swindlers. But it was not long until the navigation company became informed of what was going on and it sent men up to Boone, Dallas and other counties to look the matter up. The plan devised by the company was to brand all the logs found in rafts in the river, or that had been placed upon its banks to be rafted. This brand was put on in a way that it would not be easily noticed. When the logs were floated down the river to Des Moines they were replevined by the navigation company, using their brand as evidence of ownership, and in this way the rafters of the logs often lost them. In this way many logs were also taken which did not grow on the river land, as it was called.

There were men engaged in rafting their own logs who sometimes lost them through this branding process. The branders became

very unpopular. There was a brander on the west side of the river and one on the east side. The people engaged in rafting became so exasperated at the branders that they went gunning for them.

In the early spring of 1859, a man named Farr, who was the west side brander, was caught and severely whipped with switches. The men who did the whipping were masked, so Farr could not recognize any of them. After this man Farr was whipped he was turned loose and ordered to leave the country as fast as he could go. This command he obeyed as well as sore and lacerated limbs would permit.

Having disposed of the west side brander the squad of gunners proceeded to the river, where they came upon Captain Warner, the east side brander, who was on a raft just in the edge of the water on the east bank of the river, plying his branding iron and entirely unconscious of the near proximity of the indignant rafters. Without giving Warner any notice of their presence or purpose, they sent a volley of bullets across the swollen stream which whizzed so close to his head that he retreated for Boonesboro with wonderful rapidity for a lame man. Both of the branders returned to Des Moines and reported to the company the dangerous condition of things up the river and refused to serve any longer as branders.

D. O. Finch and M. M. Crocker, who were the attorneys for the navigation company, raised a company of men and went to Boonesboro for the purpose, they said, of enforcing the law and of prosecuting and punishing those who had so brazenly mistreated Farr and Warner. The men who came up from Des Moines were very boastful and overbearing, and their conduct soon aroused the ire of those who had taken no part in rafting logs, or in the treatment given to Farr and Warner. Several men were placed under arrest, among whom was an aged man named Phipps, who had taken no part in anything that had been done. In fact, Farr could not, and did not identify any one who took part in whipping him, for they were all masked. When Farr saw the venerable gray hairs of Mr. Phipps, he ordered D. O. Finch to release him.

By this time the people were coming in from the country and the excitement ran so high that it took hard work on the part of the sheriff, William Holmes, and other level-headed citizens to prevent a bloody encounter between the aroused people and the company from Des Moines.

Finally the attorneys for the navigation company were given two hours' time in which to leave Boone County with their company

of men, and this time they made good use of and departed for their homes. It was a wise and good thing for them that they did so, for the people had borne with these men as long as they could or would.

About six months after this another very thrilling river land incident occurred further down the river, which was known only to a few people. In fact, it would have been stepping upon dangerous ground to have given the affair much publicity at or near the time it occurred.

The fact that Farr and Warner refused to serve any longer as log branders did not deter the navigation company in the least. If Farr and Warner would serve no longer, other men bold enough to brave the dangers could be found. Money, they said, could do almost anything, and, to be sure, they had it.

Finally two young men named Burrell and Mercer, respectively, were induced to take the vacant places. The navigation company knew it could hold the rafted logs if they came down the river branded, but if they were brought down the river without the company brand on them they stood but little show of making a valid claim of them. Therefore, it was highly necessary that two shrewd, bold and fearless men be sent up the river for this purpose. They were instructed to brand all the logs found in rafts, or on the banks of the river. They were also instructed to brand all logs found on the river lands and to take the name of every man found on these lands cutting timber. These young men were very wily and cautious in all of their movements. They were determined not to be caught or taken by surprise and disposed of in the way that Farr and Warner had been. This they had vowed should never be. But it will be shown farther on that neither of them was endowed with the spirit of prophecy.

It must be remembered that many of the men who were taking timber from the river lands were also shrewd fellows, who were on the lookout for spies and branders. As a rule they were prepared for an emergency at any time and knew how to extricate themselves from difficulties and dangers. They fully believed that they had as good a right to take and use the timber on these lands as the swindling navigation company had. But they knew at the same time that this company would be upheld by the courts and that they would be prosecuted if sufficient evidence against them could be secured. From the swindled people they had nothing to fear. From the spies and branders the trouble, if any, would come.

On a beautiful afternoon in the autumn of 1859, while three men were engaged in loading logs upon their wagons, the two astute spies came upon them. They were very clever, talked very nicely and even assisted the woodmen in loading one of the logs.

On being asked what their business was, one of them replied that they represented an eastern coal company and that they were looking up coal lands and securing long-time leases upon them. After the conversation had run for some time, one of the spies said: "Would you gentlemen be willing to lease the land you are now chopping off for coal mining purposes?"

"No," said one of the woodmen, "we will not lease this land for any purpose."

"We regret to hear you talk that way," one of them replied, "for we have leased nearly all the land in this hilly region."

"Let me see one of your leases," said one of the woodmen. A blank was taken from a large bill book and handed to him.

"No, no," said the woodman, "let me see one of the leases already signed by one of the landholders in these parts."

"Yes, certainly," said the spy, "I will gladly do so." Hastily putting the blank lease again into his pocket, he said with considerable anger, "if you doubt the truth of what I have told you I will show you a document which has never failed to convince a timber thief." So saying he commenced to draw a revolver from another pocket.

The other two woodmen had watched and carefully listened to what was going on and during the parley had adroitly changed their positions, until they now stood behind a large stump only a few feet away.

Just as the spy began to draw his revolver, two double-barreled shotguns from across the top of the stump were leveled upon them with the peremptory demand to hold up their hands on penalty of instant death. This sudden and unlooked for change in the appearance of things took from the spies their defiant attitude and their defiant look, and immediately they became humble and submissive. They were now caught and all they could do was to submit and so up went their hands.

While the two woodmen held the spies under their guns, the other woodman took their weapons, and in going through their pockets found the commission which authorized them to act as spies and branders for the navigation company.

The woodmen were now puzzled to know what to do with their prisoners. If they were to turn them loose they would go and file information against them, and they would be arrested and prosecuted for stealing timber. It was plain that some other plan would have to be pursued in order to put these two spies and branders to silence. For the time being they were placed in an unoccupied log cabin which stood near by and one of the men was left to guard them. The other two took the loaded logs to a sawmill, and a little after dark returned with a fresh team, a light wagon and some provisions.

The three woodmen felt that they were in a close place, for they had been caught stealing timber and had placed the spies and branders under arrest and held them as prisoners over four hours. They did not want to do violence to the spies, and yet they felt sure that their own safety depended on getting rid of them in a way they would not soon be heard of again. The course to pursue was now much of a puzzle for them. After two hours had passed by, the boldest and the most resourceful of the three woodmen said if they would leave the matter to him and follow his advice he would lead them out of the difficulty. To this the other two readily agreed. A gunny sack was placed over the head of each of the spies, their hands and feet were tied and they were placed in the wagon. Without the utterance of a word the woodmen drove out of the timber and on the prairie some three or four miles, where there was a prominent crossroads, and there came to a halt. The woodman who had the disposition of things in charge left the prisoners in the hands of his companions and was absent about half an hour, during which he was in consultation with some friends. When matters were arranged to suit him, he returned to the wagon, bringing with him two good horses, each of which was saddled. He then ordered the prisoners to be unmasked and unbound, after which he spoke to them and said: "I believe it would be perfectly right for us to hang both of you spies to one of these trees standing here on these corners. You drew your weapons and would have killed us if we had not been too quick for you. For this reason you are murderers at heart. You called us thieves for taking timber from land that your employers stole from the people of the state. We can hang you, or we can prosecute you for assaulting us with intent to commit murder. You are a desperate set of outlaws and scoundrels and you should be hung at once, but we will be better to you than you intended to be to us. If you will take an oath that you will never be seen in

the upper Des Moines Valley again, we will let you go and will furnish each of you a good horse and saddle to get away on."

This proposition the spies eagerly accepted and each of them most solemnly pledged himself never to return to those parts again, or in any way to disturb, molest by word or act either of the three woodmen or any of their friends. They were then put on the horses and ordered to take their departure down a lane leading south. It was quite dark, but the spies went off on a gallop and each of them seemed to be a good rider. When they reached the next crossing a mile south, four men armed with lanterns, guns and clubs, suddenly arose from the ground and stood in front of them. They were commanded to stop, dismount and give up the stolen horses they were riding, on penalty of death. "Those two horses were stolen from a barn not more than three miles from this place and not more than three hours ago. We were looking for you two thieves and we have found you. So come along with us; we will put you where you will do no more horse stealing for a long time."

The spies denied that they had stolen the horses and undertook to explain matters, but they were told to hush their foolish story about being innocent. "Horse thieves always tell just such stories as that. Nice thing indeed to talk about your innocence when you have the stolen horses now in your possession. You are old hands in the business no doubt."

The spies were told that a magistrate lived down the road, and they were taken before him, where an information was filed against them charging them with the crime of theft. They were left in the care of the magistrate and a constable, and the men who had captured them returned to their homes, promising to be back next morning to give evidence in the preliminary examination. The magistrate put the prisoners to sleep in a good room and a good bed, but he forgot to lock the door. The result was that the prisoners escaped during the night and were never seen in Boone County again.

Both of these river land stories are strictly true. D. O. Finch, who was the attorney of the navigation company, years afterward told one of the three woodmen so prominently mentioned in the last one of these stories, that when the spies returned to Des Moines, they came to him and told the whole story of the treatment they had been subjected to and they wanted him to begin an action by which they might arrest and punish those three woodmen who had held them as prisoners. Mr. Finch advised them to have nothing more to do with the woodmen of Boone County. "If you commence

action against them, that charge of horse stealing will be revived against you, and you may come out of it much worse off than you are now. You had better let the woodmen of Boone County alone. They are a hard lot to contend with." The spies took his advice.



## CHAPTER XI

### A STORY OF THE "CLAIMS CLUB"

One of the first associations of men in Iowa was the "Claims Club." The object of this primitive organization was to protect the claimants on the public lands against claim jumpers and land speculators. There was a well organized claims club in nearly every settlement, with messengers passing from one to another, thus keeping up a mutual understanding and friendly cooperation. The officers of a club consisted of a president, secretary and an executive committee with a wide range of discretionary powers.

It was the duty of each member to keep a strict outlook for claim jumpers, land speculators, or any signs of treachery in their own neighborhood and among their own members. In case of any discoveries of this kind a report of the same was made to the president who, if he deemed it necessary, called a meeting of the members and laid the matter before them for their consideration.

A large per cent of the pioneer settlers were poor when they came west in search of homes and per force of circumstances they had to make their living and the purchase money for their lands after selecting their claims. The custom was to select a claim of 160 acres of land, move on it, and improve it, those who did so being regarded as bona fide claimants. In many cases there were fairly good improvements made before the lands were subject to entry. When that time arrived many of the claimants did not have the money with which to purchase their lands, even at the low price of \$1.25 per acre. This was before the passage of the homestead act and a mere claim by location and improvement had no legal efficiency. Any person had the legal right to go to the land office and purchase any unsold lands whether claimed or not, but in that day the exercise of that right over a claimant was looked upon as an unpardonable crime. Claim jumpers and land speculators were looked upon as demons, and it was the sworn duty of each club member to keep up a strict scrutiny for them at all times. If one of them was found looking over an unentered claim he was sorely punished. If a mem-

ber turned out to be a traitor to his fellow members he was treated as an outlaw.

In its day the Claims Club was productive of much good and served well the purpose for which it was organized. There are many interesting scraps of history, which grew out of the workings of the Claims Club that have never been published and which at this day day of much interest.

One of these incidents occurred at a settlement in the Des Moines Valley, about sixty miles north of Fort Des Moines, in 1853. It very seldom happened that a traitor was found among the members of a "Claims Club," but this incident proved to be an exception to the general rule. There were but twelve of the chosen disciples of our Savior, and one of them was a Judas. In this club there was a Judas, and a bad one at that. About this time the country swarmed with homeseekers and speculators. These land speculators, in particular, were much to be feared and the eyes of the claimholders were upon them. Among the strangers who came into the settlement just mentioned was a man who made his stopping place at the house of Amos Wilson, who was a member of the local "Claims Club." This man had secured his claim and held a certificate of purchase for it; but his neighbor, Owen Brown, had a valuable claim, with only half enough money to pay the government price for it. Wilson and Brown were both members of the local club, but it was plain that Wilson wanted Brown's claim. He had on one occasion offered Brown a small sum for his claim, telling him at the same time that he had better take that than nothing, for he would most likely lose the claim anyway. Brown rejected this proposition with firmness and reported it to the club which, from that time, began to look upon Wilson with an eye of suspicion.

The following week enough evidence came to the surface to require prompt action on the part of the club. The stranger stopping at Amos Wilson's proved to be his brother. One morning Wilson's children boasted to Brown's children that their uncle would start home that afternoon, that he would go by way of the land office in Fort Des Moines and enter Brown's claim in his own name. He would hold it until all the trouble should pass by, he would then deed it to their father, and the Browns would be compelled to move off. The Brown children lost no time in giving this statement to their mother. Mr. Brown was seriously ill at the time and this dreadful news was kept from him. Mrs. Brown sought the president of the club and with sobs and tears told him her sad story, for to her it was a

sad story. The president sent messages around and brought together such members of the club as were truly reliable and whose services could be depended upon in case of emergency. By 2 o'clock in the afternoon the club was called to order by the president, and the facts of the situation vividly stated by him. "What I have called you together for," said he, "is to devise the best way under the circumstances to save our sick brother's claim, which he and his family by hard labor have improved and designed for a home, and which by right they should have and own themselves. What will you do?" Several plans were briefly proposed, one of which was that a committee of three should immediately follow Wilson, overtake him and bring him back, and that both of the Wilsons should then be taken to the nearest tree and be hung. The president ruled this out as being an act beyond the legal rights of the club. "What we want to do first," said he, "is to secure a title to Brother Brown's claim, and after that we can decide what punishment to inflict upon the traitor who has violated his pledge."

Among the members present was a young man of twenty-eight years named Thomas Parsons, who had served five years among the dragoons under Col. Nathan Boone, and who was held in high esteem by the entire membership of the club. Parsons was now called upon to give his opinion as to the best plan of procedure. As he arose to speak every eye was fixed upon him and the best attention was given to every word he uttered. "If," said he, "this young man, David Wilson, did not start until 1 o'clock this afternoon, it is plain to my mind that he does not intend to go further than the Twenty Mile House today, where he will lodge tonight. It is certain, then, that the claim will not be entered today, for young Wilson will take breakfast tomorrow morning twenty miles this side of the land office. There are, then, just two things for us to do, and which we must do in order to head off this treacherous and infamous work against our brother. The first is to get money enough to enter Brother Brown's claim. If that can be done the other will be an easy matter. I understand that our brother has \$100, and it will take \$100 more to pay for that claim, which of course we will have to make up ourselves. We must be prompt in what we do, for there is no time to be lost. I can let him have \$50 for a while," and as Parsons said this he stepped forward and laid \$50 on the secretary's desk. No sooner had he done this than two more members stepped forward, each laid \$25 on the desk and the money was made up.

"Now, Mr. Parsons," said the president, "you have accomplished the most difficult of the two things you said must be done. Now tell us what the other is."

"Mr. President, it is now past 2 o'clock. The land office will close this evening at 5, and will not open until 9 tomorrow morning. It is sixty miles from here to the land office, and some member of this club must travel that distance this evening and tonight, be at the land office when it opens tomorrow morning, and enter that claim in the name of Owen Brown at all hazards. I move that the president appoint a member of this club who shall start forthwith and who shall spare no effort to perform the duties outlined." The motion carried unanimously. After a moment's reflection the president said, "that in my opinion the originator of the plan is the most competent man to carry it into execution, and for that reason I appoint Thomas Parsons as the man above all others to discharge those duties."

Parsons sat down at the desk and hastily wrote a few lines, to which he signed the name of Amos Wilson, put them in an envelope and addressed it to David Wilson. No one knew what he intended to do with this letter, but the purpose he designed it to serve will appear further on. Rising from the desk Parsons addressed the president, and said: "When I was in the service I performed all the duties assigned to me without a murmur, and I shall do so in the present emergency. I shall do my best to make my errand a successful one. It is now 3 o'clock, and I shall start at half past 3. Send a man for Brown's hundred dollars and have everything ready by that time."

Parsons went from the club to his boarding place, put on a regular suit worn by the dragoons in service, mounted his horse, which was the best the country could afford, and returned to the headquarters of the club, where everything was in readiness for him to start. Here he announced that he would be back next evening at 6 o'clock, and for all members to meet him at Mr. Brown's residence at that hour. Then with a wave of his hand he galloped across the prairie in the direction of the road leading south. As he rode away he looked every inch a hero, and never did a man go to the discharge of a duty who had more fully the confidence of those who assigned to him that duty. Indeed, they had a right to so regard him, for never was there a braver or truer man than Tom Parsons placed on duty anywhere. The president of the club was so elated that he sent word to Mrs. Brown that her home would be safe by sundown the next evening, or he would pay the price of uttering a falsehood.

Looking back over the years that have intervened since that time, with their many changes, it is next to impossible for our people to grasp the true situation or the vital importance to this pioneer family of the mission which Tom Parsons had undertaken. No one could feel the full burden of his mission as did Tom Parsons himself and no one could more earnestly desire to succeed in the undertaking, so all his energies were employed for that purpose.

When Parsons reached the road or trail leading south, he gave his horse a touch of the spur and a quick pull on the bit which told the well-trained animal that hard riding was the next thing in order, and instantly his courage was aroused for the task. It was now a sixty-mile race for a valuable home of 160 acres of valuable Iowa land, with the difference that one of the competitors had two and a half hours' start of the other. Parsons had figured on riding forty miles from 3.30 to 7.30 P. M. On that warm, sultry afternoon, in the month of June, taking into consideration the kind of roads traveled over in those days, this was making good speed. He expected to reach the Twenty Mile House by sundown, and he also expected to overtake David Wilson before he reached there, notwithstanding the fact that Wilson had two hours and a half the start of him. The fact proved that Parsons had figured well, for about three miles north of the famous hostelry he came up with his man. The enemy was now located. Greek was arrayed against Greek and the tug-of-war was on. Parsons and Wilson had never met before, and were therefore strangers to each other. The dragoon's suit that Parsons wore was designed to keep down all suspicion as to the object of his trip or the business he intended to transact. When Wilson heard the sound of the horse's feet coming up behind him, he turned to the roadside, reined up his horse and looked back in blank astonishment. Parsons allayed Wilson's surprise by a wave of his hand, a nod of his head and a friendly smile.

"A United States soldier, and where from?" exclaimed Wilson.

"Yes, sir, from Fort Dodge, taking a message to Fort Des Moines."

"Ah, indeed; are you going into Fort Des Moines tonight?"

"No, sir; I will stop over night at the Twenty Mile House a few miles ahead from here."

"Good," said Wilson. "It is my intention to lodge there for the night, and I will be glad to have such distinguished company."

"Thank you," said Parsons; "I am also glad to be blessed with good company on this lonely route. Where did you come from and to where are you bound?"

"I have been on a visit to the Boone Forks Settlement, and am now on my way to my home in Illinois."

"Indeed, sir, I am glad to learn that you are acquainted with the people in the Boone Forks Settlement, for I often stop with them for refreshments. At 2 this afternoon I took dinner with Amos Wilson of that settlement, whose kindness I will never forget."

"My dear sir, I am happy to tell you that Amos Wilson is my brother, and to visit him was my reason for going there."

"Oh, yes, I remember now," said Parsons, "that he spoke of a brother who left there today, and that reminds me of a little errand he requested me to do in case I should see you in Fort Des Moines."

Parsons then took from his pocket the letter referred to in another part of this story, and handed it to Wilson, who opened and read it eagerly. "Thank you," said he, "that corrects a fatal error in some business directions from my brother. Many thanks, sir."

That letter read as follows:

"MY DEAR BROTHER:

"In giving you the numbers of the land you are to enter at the land office, I made a mistake and gave you Range 26 instead of Range 25, the correct one. Please give this your careful attention.

"From your brother,

"AMOS WILSON."

Parsons could now rest assured that in case so strange a thing should happen that Wilson should beat him to the land office, he would follow the directions of this letter, and in that event he would enter a tract of land six miles east of Brown's claim and which ten years from that date would be worth little more than the \$1.25 per acre paid for it. Parsons intended not only to outwit and outgeneral the Wilsons in their attempt to steal Brown's claim, but wished to further mortify them by making them the victims of a clever trick at the same time.

When they arrived at the Twenty Mile House, they were both cordially welcomed by Josiah Hopkins, the clever and genial landlord, and both were treated to the best the house afforded. After supper was over, Wilson complained of being weary and sleepy, and at 8 o'clock retired, all unconscious of who Parsons was or what was his mission. Parsons knew that the landlord was a pioneer of the true type, that he was a member of a claims club himself and that, should he confide any of the secrets of his mission to him, they would be faithfully kept. So he and Landlord Hopkins were soon engaged in a confidential conversation, the result of which was that Parsons

left that evening at 10 o'clock for Fort Des Moines. The next morning Wilson was entertained in such an interesting manner that he did not get away from the Twenty Mile House until 9 o'clock.

When the land office opened in the morning Parsons was the first to put in an appearance at the business window, and in a short time he had a certificate of purchase for the much coveted claim in the name of Owen Brown. The race was now ended, the victory was won and right had triumphed over wrong. At 10 A. M. Parsons started on his return trip. Five miles out he met Wilson wending his way for the land office, in blissful ignorance that Parsons had in his pocket a certificate of purchase for the claim he intended to enter, and also in ignorance that he had been silently beaten in an attempt to commit a piece of rascality for which he and his brother came very near being introduced to the business end of a hempen rope.

After the usual travelers' greetings had passed between them, they separated, never to meet again. At noon Parsons took dinner at the Twenty Mile House, where he and Landlord Hopkins enjoyed a good laugh over the successful termination of the matter.

At half past 5 that evening every member of the Claims Club in the Boone Forks Settlement had assembled in Owen Brown's front yard anxiously awaiting the arrival of their messenger. Just about 6 Parsons rode up in front of the house, both horse and rider looking fresh and gay. He dismounted, tied his horse and, as he passed in at the gate, took from his bill-book the certificate of purchase, and as he handed it to the president, said: "There, Mr. President, is the document after which you sent me." The president rose to his feet and read the certificate aloud. Parsons was then greeted with a hearty shake of the hand by the president, followed by each member of the club. He was then called into the house and to the bedside of Mr. Brown, who embraced him with tears in his eyes, while Mrs. Brown shed tears of joy, in which she was joined by the three little Browns, who stood around her.

The same evening the club expelled Amos Wilson, after which he became so unpopular that he had to leave the settlement, to which he never returned. Parsons came to the conclusion that holding down claims was too monotonous for his impetuous nature, so he joined the regulars and went farther west to assist Uncle Sam in chasing the red man.



## CHAPTER XII

### SPIRIT LAKE MASSACRE

*By George W. Crooks*

The Spirit Lake Massacre took place in the early part of the year 1857. It was a very atrocious affair and the early settlers became much concerned about their safety, especially those living as far south as the City of Des Moines.

In April following it was reported from what seemed to be a reliable source that a large body of Indians were moving from the north in two divisions, one following the Des Moines and the other the Boone River, and were murdering settlers as they advanced and laying waste their improvements. When the news reached Boonesboro the people became aroused and the question was "What shall we do?" Some were in favor of deserting their homes, which they did, while a large majority were in favor of defending their homes at all hazard. The people had but a short time to decide what they should do, the news having reached Boonesboro late in the evening by a person who claimed to know the facts and said that his purpose was to notify the settlers of their dangerous situation. On the following morning it was decided to raise and equip a military company at once to march north for the purpose of relieving the settlers and assist in checking the advance of the Indians. By 1 o'clock of that day about one hundred and fifty men had enlisted and were armed and equipped with all kinds of firearms, from the best rifles then used to a very inferior quality of shotguns. After selecting S. B. McCall captain and the other necessary officers, the names of whom the writer of this scrap of history, although a member of the company, has forgotten, except that of C. W. Williams, who was one of the lieutenants, the company selected Hon. C. J. McFarland, J. M. Thrift and Joseph Hardin as a strategy board, particularly relying upon J. M. Thrift and Joseph Hardin, they having had much experience as frontiersmen and understood the disposition of Indians. The company was christened "Boonesboro Tigers." About 2 o'clock

the company started north on the Des Moines and Fort Dodge highway. They had not marched more than three or four miles until they were met by many settlers and their families, fleeing south from the Indians. Soon after we began to meet the settlers, Joseph Hardin, one of the strategy board, met some persons with whom he was well acquainted, who informed him that there were no less than five hundred Indians, and that they were devastating the country, killing, robbing and doing other depredations usually carried on by unfriendly Indians. It seemed to alarm him very much, and he rode up beside the company, relating what he had heard, the tears coursing down his cheeks. He stated that it was useless for us to engage in battle with the Indians in such force and suggested the idea of returning to Boonesboro, inquiring of the company what they thought of the suggestion. The answer came quick and decided: "Retreat, never. We have started to relieve the settlers north and we are going, and we are going until we meet the Indians. It may be that we will all be scalped, but it will not be until we have offered every resistance in our power!" And the cry rang out from the entire line: "Forward, march!" It was no trouble to see by the twinkle of their eyes that they meant just what they said, and it was demonstrated later on that such was the case, for quite a number of that company became soldiers in the War of the Rebellion and acquitted themselves with marked distinction.

It soon became impossible for the soldiers to march in the highway, it being entirely taken up with fleeing settlers. When we would meet a wagon in which there were two men, unless they were quite old, one of the two was pressed into the service, and when he was a married man it was much sport for the boys to witness the parting farewell.

The company reached Hook's Point, where it camped for the night. We were on the march early next morning and were nearing the Boone River, when a man rode up and inquired which way we were going, whether up the Boone or the Des Moines River. Being informed that he must see the captain in regard to the matter, that we knew nothing as to where we would probably be taken, he seemed very much excited, saying in language that demonstrated his feelings: "For God's sake, go up the Boone River; the Indians are killing all the people in and about Webster City." He said he saw their campfires and heard the firing of the guns during the night. The horse he was riding was the most exhausted animal that the writer has ever seen, being hardly able to remain standing. He saw

the captain and it was agreed that the company would go on to the Town of Homer and that likely they would meet the stage there from Fort Dodge and learn the situation in and about Fort Dodge and then determine as to whether or not we would go on to Fort Dodge or go up the Boone River.

When the company reached the Town of Homer, the stage from Fort Dodge was at the hotel and the driver informed the captain that the Indians were from fifteen to twenty miles north of Fort Dodge and doing great depredation. But the people of Fort Dodge were prepared to defend the city, so it was decided by the officers that they would go up the Boone River, in view of the report received in the morning near Hook's Point. The captain sent forward eight or ten scouts on horseback, among whom I remember was J. M. Thrift, Joseph Hardin and some other experienced backwoodsmen, with explicit instructions that if they discovered the Indians, to ascertain as near as possible the number and their location, and after so doing to return and report the number and location as near as it could be ascertained. The infantry had been marching for quite a while, and had become footsore and fatigued. In many cases it had sought an opportunity to ride. When about halfway from Homer to Webster City we saw three of the scouts coming back at full speed, and it was then thought they had discovered Indians. The captain ordered the company to make ready for action, and it was surprising to see how quickly every man was in line, with his gun in hand, and with that eager expression of countenance that showed the captain that they were ready to defend the homes of their wives, children, fathers and mothers at all hazard. But when the scouts arrived, the only report was "we were on the wrong road to reach Webster City."

When we neared the city we found a large number of people camped in a grove a short distance north and west of the town, who had left their homes for miles and miles north of the town and assembled in the grove, awaiting further developments as to whether or not it would be necessary for them to move farther south. No military company was ever received with a more hearty welcome than the Boonesboro boys were received by the refugees and the people of Webster City. It seemed impossible for them to do too much for us. They threw open their dwellings, stores, churches and schoolhouses to give us shelter from the inclement weather and furnished us with provisions more than was necessary for our consumption. They went so far as to detail two ministers of the gospel,

each with a tin pailful of brandy and a tin dipper, to pass along the two files of soldiers and give each who desired it a drink of brandy. It seemed as if all the rules of society were suspended, everybody present becoming as one family and interested in each other's welfare as such. The women especially seemed to appreciate the fact that we had been mindful of their dangerous situation and had come to their relief. I am unable to command language to express their gratitude toward us. The captain was informed that the people of the city had taken the precaution to send ten or twelve scouts up the Boone River with fleet horses to discover whether the reports of the advance of the Indians were well founded or not, and go a sufficient distance to determine the truth or the falsity of the report and that it would be well for the company to remain in the city until a report was received from the scouts, which we did. Just about nightfall five or six of the scouts returned and reported that they had gone ninety or a hundred miles north and were unable to discover any Indians. Upon the report of the scouts being made known, the joy of the people of the town seemed to break out anew and lasted almost through the night. Gatherings were had and speeches made by many of the citizens and soldiers. Early in the morning, in order to show our appreciation of the kindness the company had received at the hands of the citizens of the town, we marched through the principal streets and saluted the people. We then returned home and disbanded without the loss of a single soldier, and we felt thankful that we had been true to our country and our neighbors. Soon after our return a meeting was held by the old veterans for the purpose of the formation of a military company and the following proceedings were had:

“Boonesboro, Boone County, Iowa, May 2, 1857.

“Citizens met in courthouse pursuant to call for the purpose of organizing a military company for the protection in the impending war. W. D. Parker was chosen chairman; C. J. Couch, secretary. Remarks were made by V. B. Crooks, C. Beal, S. B. McCall, Judge Montgomery and C. J. Couch.

“Motion was carried that we organize ourselves into a military company to be styled The Boonesboro Frontier Guards. Roll was prepared and a large number of names were immediately placed thereon. The following officers were reelected: Captain, S. B. McCall; first lieutenant, G. B. Redmon; second lieutenant, J. H. Upton; third lieutenant, W. D. Parker; first sergeant, W. L. DeFore; second sergeant, Solomon McCall; third sergeant, Charles Goetzman;

first corporal, William Smith; second corporal, Richard Hiatt; third corporal, R. Upton; fourth corporal, George Vontrees. The following committees were chosen: On uniform, Cornelius Beal, G. B. Redmon, J. H. Upton, S. B. McCall; on music, S. B. McCall, Charles Goetzman, E. Bowman, Thomas Parr, W. L. DeFore; on by-laws, V. B. Crooks, J. H. Upton, C. Williams, Charles Goetzman, G. B. Redmon.

"A collection was taken for procuring musical instruments. A motion was carried that the expenses of the company's Indian expedition be brought in and paid for by the company. The committee on uniform made the following report: Jackets of blue cloth with single row of military buttons; military collar trimmed with red; noncommissioned officers with chevrons on arm in red; pants of blue satinet with red stripes on the legs; cap of blue cloth made in some approved military style, trimmed with red. The commissioned officers to wear the regular uniform of the United States army. Motion was carried that each member immediately advance \$10 for the purchase of material. The regular meeting of the company was fixed on Saturday of each week. Adjourned.

"W. D. PARKER,  
*Chairman.*

"C. J. COUCH,  
*Secretary.*"

The meetings of the company were kept up regularly for some time and occasionally until about the time the War of the Rebellion broke out. The formation of the company above referred to was the inception of the formation of the company in the spring of 1861 by Capt. S. B. McCall, that served in the War of the Rebellion with such great distinction, and as I now remember, constituted Company E, Third Iowa Volunteers. Many of the boys who enlisted in the company at the time of the emergency call in Boonesboro were members of different companies in the War of the Rebellion and demonstrated beyond question or doubt their ability to serve their country.

#### REMINISCENCES

*By John M. Brainard*

In the autumn of 1863 the writer of these paragraphs was publishing the Story County Aegis at Nevada. It was "war time" and the boys were marching away to Dixie, or being brought home to recoup

from wounds or disease. The railway had been completed only to Marshalltown and Boone County. To dwellers situated one county nearer market, Boonesboro was only a vague myth, a locality where coal existed, but was unattainable because of the prohibitive freights incident to wagon carriage. In 1864 the railway reached Nevada, and for a year she put on queenly airs over towns and regions not familiar with the "iron horse."

In the spring of 1865 W. W. Walker, chief engineer and vice president of the Chicago, Iowa & Nebraska Air Line Railroad (under which name the present Chicago & Northwestern Railroad was constructed) began to advertise a lot sale in the new Town of Boone, Nevada "looked wise" but felt rather patronizing. She knew more in less than a year.

The sale was appointed for March 29, 1865, and the first train carrying passengers was run over the line to Boone, the engine driven by that veteran engineer, George W. Dutton, and this writer being one of the passengers in the coaches behind him. Regular trains did not commence running until the 17th of July following this "Lot Sale Special."

There were some surprises at this sale, for we had seen the land sales of the Osage Land District, in Mitchell County, with its excitements and desperate "figuring;" but this Boone sale was "straight goods." The train stopped on the east side of Honey Creek, somewhere in the neighborhood of the Wilson residence on Eighth Street, and the passengers crossed the little rivulet on fence rails covered with straw or hay; thence walked up to the Keeler House, over plowed ground, and looked about. The broken corn stubble still littered the field, the mud was of the usual quality known to early Iowa in the March season, a row of cottonwood trees marked the west side of Story Street opposite the Keeler House and a farm wagon stood in the street in front of it, from which the auctioneer announced his decisions and the successful bidders.

The first lots offered were 1 and 2, block 68, being those now carrying the street number, 924 Story Street, occupied by E. A. Ringland & Company. George Lowe secured them at \$600—a tremendous price pioneer folks thought, who had been accustomed to lots at \$25 to \$50. Lowe had been in the farm implement and lumber business at Nevada during the sojourn of the "end of the road" there, and was preparing to follow up the advance to Boone, as he continued to do until the Missouri River was reached.

The next property was a business site on the west side of Story Street, between Eighth and Ninth, about the middle of the block, probably lot 6 or 7, block 93, say No. 811 of that row now. It went for \$200 and again the Nevada folks were astonished. The third sale was a residence lot—one on Fifth Street, where A. E. Munn now lives, No. 1015 of that street and occupied for several years by Rev. Joshua Cooke. It was "knocked off" at \$75. Then there was an adjournment for dinner. Mr. Walker remarked that the land company was not anxious to make a record sale in quantities, his principal desire being to "establish prices." Then the Nevada company dispersed and visited in Boonesboro until the train was ready to return eastward.

In the fall of 1869 the writer came to "Montana," a name which caprice had fastened on the young city in the effort to get release from the primitive title of "Boone Station," bestowed by the railway folks, and commenced the publication of the Standard, thus bringing him personally in contact with the growth of the City of Boone. Some time in this autumn of advent the foundations for the Knight & Smith flouring mill were laid, and by either that fall or early the next spring, the mill was in full blast. It was a profitable property and was followed in a few years by a storage elevator for grain and the first one by still another. The mill had extensive contracts for the making of flour for the Government order, for military posts beyond the Missouri River and for the Indians on reservations, an arrangement which permitted the use of varying qualities of grain. But the settlement of the cheaper lands, even better for raising small grain than those of Iowa, militated against the mill, which gradually was reduced to corn grinding, or the making of flour from wheat brought from the north. Its business became less from year to year until finally that great enemy of flouring mill property, fire, intervened and the mill was no more. Now we buy our flour; then made it.

The Historical Museum of the Ericson Public Library shelters an old photo of R. M. Weir's foundry and machine shop, which stood in the pioneer days of Boone upon the site now occupied by the Boone Electric Company. It was rather an imposing factory for those days and supplied the necessities of users of machinery—miners, millers, threshers, etc.—for several counties in this part of the state. Mr. Weir was the inventor and patentee of a very good heating furnace for dwellings, some of which are yet in commission, and were made in the old brick structure spoken of. His health, none

too rugged after his return from the navy during the Civil war, failed in the trying climate of Iowa and for many years he has been a resident of California, first at the navy yard at Vallejo and now at Santa Cruz.

In 1869 the high school was held in the second floor of the school building situated on the same lots now occupied by the Franklin school, the same being a four-room structure of brick. Afterwards, to accommodate the increase in attendance at the grades, the high school was shifted to the second floor of the city hall building, offices now occupied by the city clerk and city engineer. This must have been in 1874, for the city hall was not in existence prior to that date. The school board was often hard put in finding accommodations for the school pupils, for the town grew faster in numbers than in wealth. So public opinion said: "Build a high school structure." A site for the same had been in possession of the school authorities for some time awaiting the opportunity to build upon it—being the lots now occupied by Mr. Barkley's residence on Boone and Fourth streets, but previously owned by the Baptist congregation and occupied by a quaint little structure of brick. Col. C. W. Lowrie, a prominent figure in those days, resided near this site and did not fancy the presence of a school so neighborly, and to prevent its use busied himself in finding fault with the location and in discovering a new one. He was successful and the present site of the high school was chosen, the other property being sold. The museum has the original "Articles of Agreement" between the school board represented by its president, O. T. Marshall, and the owner of the lots, Daniel S. Love, bearing the date, December 4, 1874. The consideration was \$1,000, \$200 paid down and the rest at interest at 10 per cent. The abstract of title is also in the same envelope, certified by Recorder J. F. Brett and carrying only three entries: John I. Blair to W. W. Walker, power of attorney; Blair, by Walker, showing town plat; and Blair and wife, by Walker, deed to Daniel S. Love; the several transactions extending from 1864 to 1869. The property is in Block 89, Boone, but by an oversight the figure "9" is omitted and the certification is made to apply to "Block 8." It is probable that the title is not in peril, however; the district has had undisputed possession for the full required time to acquire title. The school board was urged when building began to make the basement high enough for occupancy with classes, when the future should demand the same; also to acquire the remainder of the then vacant lots in the half block. Neither of these self-evident precautions were

adopted and the public has suffered from the lack of judgment in its officers ever since. In fact, but one school building in our city has the proper convenient space—that in the First ward with its full block.

On the west side of Story Street, midway between the lot line and the curb and extending from Ninth to Eighth streets, was a row of cottonwood trees, marking the half section boundary during the farm-day period, and at the time of the founding of the city being 16 to 20 inches in diameter. One or two like trees stood in front of the Keeler House on the east side of the street. These furnished nice "roosting places" for loafers' feet and were usually so employed at all times of the day in the summer season. As the young city grew the presence of these trees became a badge of its minority and their removal was demanded by the majority, but stoutly resisted by the owners of adjacent properties as a rule. The city council "ordained" and "instructed its marshal" in favor of cutting down the cottonwoods, but they did not fall. In fact, one more vigorous individual—or at least more bellicose—declared he would resist with bayonet and musket any attack upon his trees! There had obtained a belief that things in the street might belong to the adjoining lot owner. One night Marshal Rhoads, who long held the sword of office, attacked the forest; by midnight it was laying corded up in the street, and no blood shed!

It seems ludicrous at this day to recall how thoroughly a trifle like the one recorded should disturb the serenity of a whole village or embryo city.

Portions of the Keeler House, the first hotel on the site of Boone in the spring of 1856, remain, in which Keeler, Beal and Holcomb bought in that spring season 160 acres of prairie, now included in the central portion of Boone, being well convinced that the expected railway would turn down Honey Creek for a river crossing, and that a town would be made at "the top of the hill." Keeler had put up the frame of a hotel, 46x40 feet and two stories high, in Boonesboro, and had the roof on when this second thought occurred. The building was razed and set up on the new site, where it was afterwards rechristened Wescott House. The St. James and again the Butler House occupied the ground now covered by the Wells House. A part of that original building stands at the rear of the Wells House property, next to the alley, covered with red iron rust; another portion became a part of the dwelling house of Mr. Lawson, at 1228

Story Street; and some of the lumber in the Keeler House doubtless has found place in the interior of the Wells House.

The Keeler House stood on the post-road leading from Des Moines to Fort Dodge and was a stage station from the time of its erection until the advent of the railway, which latter was in 1865. Other farmhouses on the original site of what is now Boone (east end) such as the Phelan home, the original log house of the Holcombs, and it may be of others, have vanished, so far as the writer's memory serves.

The first city hall in Boone still stands at the northeast corner of Seventh and Keeler streets, an illustration of "the survival of the unfit!" The term is not a new one; it was applied to the building as far back as A. D. 1872-73, and when items were scarce could be held in readiness for a "stickful of local." As a continual dropping will wear away a stone, so the persistent comments of the local press wore out the endurance of the city fathers, and the lots where now stands the city building were purchased and the structure, practically as it now stands, was erected in 1874. The date is assured, for it was "cast in the walls." The surface of the ground at that site was some eight or ten feet above the present street level and had to be dug down and carried away in order that the "traditional hole," in which Boone establishes her public buildings, should be obtained. A customary lack of foresight which has always characterized our city was invoked in that case in not buying sufficient ground for the plainly seen growth of the city. The result has been embarrassment for lack of room and the dispersion of city buildings in several directions, when public policy would have centered them, or should do so. Another blunder in that "enterprise" was the planning of an ostentatious tower to cap the roof. But the architect had failed to make provisions for a foundation to carry this ornament; the builder either did not notice the deficiency or cared to ignore it until reached, and so the Council was obliged to order its omission and it is said the contractor was something more than a thousand dollars "to the good" in consequence.

In the first years of Boone there was no provision whatever, save access to a very few wells, for fighting fires. The newspapers continued to harp upon this neglect but without avail, until there should be a verification of their predictions. This came one night when the blazes ate up the frame building of James Grace's meat market and adjoining buildings to the corner of Eighth and Keeler, south side of Eighth. Mr. Grace was buried in Des Moines a few days ago.

His shop stood on the ground on which the Boone National Bank is now rising to its sixth story.

Apropos of fires, the "finest one" was when the lower portion of Story Street, west side, burned down. The entire side of the street had been built up in wood, save one structure of brick, about four or five numbers south of Eighth. A fire started at or near the south end of the row. The summer weather was perfect—no breeze and but very little water protection. What there was consisted of a connection with the Northwestern Railway's water-tank, by the line which had been carried up to the depot, at which place the city was permitted to tap it with a three or four-inch pipe, carried down Story Street to Eighth and, it may be, extended to Seventh. The pressure was very small and the stream was not carried with any force upon the buildings, which burned down without much more effort than an autumn bonfire. Most of the movable property was saved and the burned district was built up in brick within a year or so. The picturesque feature which remains most vivid in memory of this "quiet, domestic conflagration" is the immense vociferation which E. L. Haff communicated to the occasion. He had been an old fireman in some eastern city, was a shoe merchant in Boone and "enjoyed a scrap with flame" as a matter of course. What a carrying voice he had! Brother A. P. Fogg's articulation was paralyzed while Haff had the top of the ladder. The brick building stopped the performance.

When the writer came to Boone (1869), he found the following brick buildings used for business: The Eagle Hotel, by C. E. Phipps, next to (now) Fitzgerald's drug store; D. F. Goodykoontz's drug house, on site of his rebuilt store, now occupied by H. T. Cook; Metropolitan Block, now First National Bank and adjoining numbers; almost, if not all, of the intervening property south of the foregoing to the end of the Goepfinger holdings, on the east side of Story Street between Eighth and Seventh streets; the one lone building on the west side of Story between Eighth and Seventh; the wooden building on the corner, same side (now Mason's retail), had the siding removed that fall and was veneered with brick; there was no brick off Story Street. Within a year or so G. H. Welsh's present store building, the Boone County Bank Building, the building now occupied by Hoxsie & Wilder and the James Grace Building following his fire was erected. Still later the erection of the McFarland Bank Building, now occupied by the Boone National Bank, was considered a notable structure, one in which the town took

great pride. The D. B. Knight Building (Hoxsie & Wilder) was the first to sport plate-glass windows in its front and Boone "strutted some" when the same were perfectly installed. In February, 1873, the writer was appointed by President Grant as postmaster at Boone, the office building being a frame on the site of the Germania Building of Goeppinger Brothers. A. K. Wells, the only banker, proffered to build a brick at the alley corner just west of the city hall for a post-office, and the same was occupied by the postoffice when ready and by the bookstore of Mr. Burtus. The latter failed in business, but the postoffice was retained there during the rest of the official term.

Metropolitan Hall was the somewhat aspiring title given to the third story of the block before mentioned, the same being under the mansard roof of the structure a rather flimsy one and a source of constant apprehension when an audience was present through dread of fire and panic in its cramped quarters. It finally did burn down, without other disaster. There cluster about the old building many interesting memories, for it was the amusement and business center of the embryo city. There was held the famous "hot-term congressional convention" which nominated Charles Pomeroy for Congress, when the district embraced almost a quarter of the state, extending from Marshall County to Sioux City. It resounded to the fervid "Indiana-pioneer" oratory of L. Q. Hoggatt, of Story, to the long roll calls of its thirty or more counties, and its heated walls caused an effort for relief by accepting the offer of the little frame Methodist Episcopal Church, on the common in Boonesboro south of the school-house, which came nigh breeding a riot between Boonesboro and "Plugtown." In the same auditorium was fought out the contest for supremacy really between the two communities, but ostensibly for or against the nomination of Capt. Jackson Orr.

On June 26, 1882, the rails of the Wabash Road, under the name of St. Louis, Des Moines & Northern Railway, were laid into Boone and by the 28th the manager, C. E. Kinney, announced the readiness of the company to receive freight and passengers. It had been an unusually wet season, greatly embarrassing the work of grading, etc.

A year or two thereafter the street railway was built by L. W. Reynolds. It was an unpretentious affair, a small car, narrow gauge rails, drawn by one horse, but it beat the "mud wagon" and walking. The system, practically under the same management, has grown to the importance of its present existence and may ere long become a part of the trolley system of this region of Iowa. How much the

installation of this "horse car railway" influenced the sentiment which led to the union of the east end and the west end may be a subject for conjecture, but it did have a tendency in that direction. The substantial growth of Boone dated from the construction of these two public utilities.

It may not be recalled by many present residents that Boone at one time went through the "oil excitement." It had its "gold craze" in the very early day, be it remembered, and about a dollar a day could be panned out from the sands of Honey Creek, between town and the river. The oil though grew out of the release of gas by boring a stock well down in Douglas Township, some time about 1883 or 1884. A company was organized, charters obtained in Des Moines, Boone and perhaps Ames and Perry. A well was sunk in the neighborhood of Crocker and another on the county courthouse grounds in Des Moines and in Boone a pretense for finding water by boring at the present waterworks was encouraged until a depth of 3,012 feet had been attained. The hope of finding oil did not materialize, nor was the gas which was found a permanent supply, but proved to be only the familiar "marsh gas." But it was a famous season for building—"air castles!"

The church edifices in Boone in 1870 were the Presbyterian, a small frame on the present site; the Methodist, with about the same, on the site now occupied by that denomination; a like building by the Baptists, on a lot a short remove north of the present postoffice; an African about the locality of Mr. Cadd's marble shop on Arden Street, and possibly a Swedish church on Crawford, north of Eighth; and the "little brick" on Division Street, the only one of all yet standing in its original site. There was also the Catholic, now used as Sodality Hall. The Baptist brick, on the Barkley residence lot, corner Fourth and Boone, was idle and somewhat dilapidated. The improvement in the character of the church buildings is apparent to all observers and does not need recapitulation here.

The temptation to protract these reminiscences must be curtailed or they will lead to an undue length. They are pleasant in the recitation, it must be confessed; and recall the equally pleasant social state of the new society gathered here in a frontier town from all quarters of our common country. It must be remembered that the great Civil war had but just closed in 1865 when Boone was launched on the yet turbid waters. The returning soldiers were changing their "spears for pruning hooks" and the new West tendered the lines of least resistance. That bloodshed had ceased was a cause of great joy,

making assimilation of mixed ingredients the more easy. We had but one class of society—those who behaved themselves and were willing to be friendly. The usual mite societies, Christian Endeavor, Epworth League and the like, together with an occasional dancing affair, music and dramatic home entertainments, formed the chief opportunities for social gatherings. Then there was the presence of almost Universal Youth to aid. A gray head was so rare that one turned on the street to look back at it. Father Theron Reed and the very youthful white head of Chauncey Lowery are the only ones which loom up through the mists of the past upon our recollection. We seem to see a greater sense of chivalry in the young gallants of those days than prevails at this date; and there was a sweet graciousness in the young women which somehow contrasts with the occasional masculine swing of the girl of the hour—who “don’t have to ask mother!” The literary entertainments were decidedly superior to those of the present. Our lecture courses embraced a portion of the very best talent in the land—Professor Swing, of Chicago; Theodore Tilton, Wendell Phillips, Camillo Urso, the Mendelssohn Quintette Club, and later the Andreas family, were samples of the aesthetic food which the tastes of that day demanded. Our course tickets cost \$5 for the winter, and the community was much less wealthy then than now. It wanted the best or none.

## CHAPTER XIII

### SCRAP OF LOCAL HISTORY

George W. Crooks, one of Boone County's oldest living citizens, was well acquainted with and at one time was a neighbor of Henry Lott, who figures quite prominently in a history of Boone County, published in 1880. Feeling that Lott had been done an injustice, Mr. Crooks some years ago prepared the following paper for the Boone County Historical Society:

Henry Lott, about whose character and conduct much has been said and written, and not a little of which is incorrect, is charged by historians with many crimes of which he was not guilty; this I will endeavor to prove:

With his family, consisting of wife, two sons and a stepson, Henry Lott settled near the mouth of the Boone River in the spring of 1846. He was not a desperado, nor a horse thief, as claimed, but was a trapper, hunter and frontiersman in every sense of the word; very much attached to his family and quite industrious. It was not true, as some writers claimed, that he stole ponies from the Indians, which caused him and his family to be disturbed, but by reason of the fact that his cabin was located upon a section of the country called "Neutral Ground," where quite a few Indian tribes claimed they each had a right to hunt and trap without molestation, but that the white man had no right to do so.

Lott was not disturbed until about January, 1847, at which time an Indian chief, by the name of Sidominadotah, who was also called "Old Chief Three Fingers," by reason of having lost a finger from one hand, appeared at Lott's cabin with six or eight of his band, all tricked out with war paint, who demanded supper, which Mrs. Lott cheerfully furnished. After all had finished the meal the chief informed Lott that he was an intruder on the land; that he had settled on the Sioux hunting ground and that he must leave; to all of which Lott refused to agree. Thereupon the Indians appropriated to their use Lott's property of every kind that they could carry away. The miscreants robbed beehives, and shot horses, cattle and hogs so

full of arrows that many of them died. Not satisfied with this, they threatened and abused Lott and his family. At this juncture it was thought best, for the safety of the family, that Lott and his stepson should secretly leave the premises and make their way to the nearest settlement, which was some twenty miles distant. This they accomplished. When they reached the Boone River Bluff man and boy looked back and thought they could see the Indians killing the balance of the family. It even appeared to them that they could hear screams of terror and distress.

Of the two boys left at home, one became so frightened that he fled down the Des Moines River to escape from the Indians. Lott had a young horse that the Indians were anxious to take away with them. They ordered the other boy to catch it or they would kill him. This frightened him so badly that he ran into the timber and secreted himself in a clump of brush on a nearby hill, from which vantage point he was able to see, by moonlight, what took place about the cabin. He often during the night saw his mother driven out of the house into the cold by the Indians. This boy remained in hiding until the Indians fled.

Lott and his stepson reached Pea's Point early the next morning, giving the alarm and telling a terrible story. Lott was then sent further south to secure more men. When he reached Elk Rapids he ran across Johnnie Green, a Pottawattomie chief, with whom he was acquainted. The Indian was encamped there with quite a number of his tribe. Upon hearing Lott's story, Johnnie Green held a council with his warriors and it was determined that the chief and about twenty-five of his braves would accompany the white men to Pea's Point, there to join others of the white force who were to complete the expedition against the Sioux.

All settlers in the neighborhood of Pea's Point assembled at the house of John M. Crooks, who then lived on what is now known and called the Myers farm. The settlers, fearing that the Sioux might come down the Des Moines River and commit further depredations, were on the lookout for the foe. Late that afternoon Lott, with the chief, Johnnie Green, and his braves, together with a number of white men, came across the prairie from the east at full speed for Crooks' house. The Indians were in front with their war paint on and were yelling, as was their usual custom. The settlers supposed them to be the Sioux prepared for battle, and marched out to meet them, and were on the point of firing. When Lott saw what was about to happen he rode out from the rear with other white men, all

of whom were soon recognized by the settlers. It is needless to add that the latter were much pleased to find the approaching whites and Indians were friends instead of enemies.

John Pea, Thomas Sparks and five or six other white settlers joined the relief expedition and with all possible haste marched to the Lott cabin, where they found that the family had not been killed, as Lott supposed, but that one of the boys, who had been left at home, was missing. The condition of things about the place indicated that the Sioux had robbed the family of nearly everything it possessed. It was also evident that when the Sioux left Lott's cabin they had gone north but a short time before the arrival of the rescue party. However, the conditions of the weather were such that it was considered inadvisable and practically useless to follow the marauders. The Pottawattomies and all the white men soon returned south except Pea. Lott was much overcome when he saw the condition of his place and property. He found himself almost destitute of the necessaries of life, and with the further distress of mind in that he had a son missing, who perhaps might either be killed or a prisoner in the hands of the Sioux Indians.

There being snow on the ground, Lott and Pea were able to follow the trail of the boy. Soon they came upon his dead body, where he had frozen to death, near the now town site of Centerville. On account of the ground being frozen and the bitterly cold weather all that could be done with the body was to give it a temporary burial. Early in the following spring a more permanent interment was effected near where the unfortunate boy came to his untimely death.

By reason of the abuse and insults heaped upon Mrs. Lott by the Sioux, and exposure to which she was subjected during that dreadful night, disease overtook her and in about three months afterwards her body was laid in the grave, wasted away by hasty consumption. Soon after her death Lott and the two boys remaining, one a stepson, removed from the claim where they had met with so much misfortune, and located in or near Fort Des Moines. About a year later Lott married a girl by the name of McGuire. The stepson then left home and the pioneer, wife and son, in company with quite a few other families, returned to the locality near the mouth of Boone River. However, Lott did not again settle on the old claim, but located on another a short distance north and west of it.

By this time and soon after quite a few settlers had located claims in that neighborhood, one of which was my father's family. Hence,

we became well acquainted with Lott and his family, as it appeared by his last marriage and which was comprised of twin girls and a son. Soon after the birth of the latter Lott's second wife died. He found a home for his motherless twin girls in a family by the name of Dickinson. Here they grew to womanhood. The son was adopted into a family by the name of White living in Webster County.

After the death of his second wife, Lott closed up all his business affairs and in the fall of 1853, accompanied by the son born to him by his first wife, went up the Des Moines River some distance above Fort Dodge to engage in hunting and trapping. They set their traps on what is, or was called, Lott's Creek, in Humboldt County. After being there some time Lott learned that old Chief Three Fingers, the Indian who was the cause of the death of his wife and son, was camped on another creek not very far away. Lott did not, as some writers claim, pretend to be friendly to Chief Three Fingers upon meeting him, but lost no time in locating his camp and making a survey of the surroundings. At an opportune time Lott and his son secreted themselves near a spot where the old chief made his daily visits to his traps, and when he came that way shot him to death. They then went to the Indian's camp and killed all of the family, except a girl about fourteen years of age, who escaped. Taking all of the chief's ponies and furs and property which they found of their own, the avengers made their way to Boonesboro, where they stayed three or four days.

When Lott and his son made ready to leave Boonesboro he made this remark to certain of his friends: "I am now going to leave this country, never to return. I am fully satisfied, and you will hear the reason not many days hence." Where they went I know not, but it has been the general understanding that they went to California.

What I have written was not gotten from Major Williams. The most of it was obtained from the lips of Lott and his son. From my personal acquaintance with the family I am led to raise this query: What did Lott do for which he should be condemned? Killing the chief's family only. The balance of his acts was the taking of life for life, and property for property. What would most any other man have done in that day and generation under the same circumstances and surroundings?

## CHAPTER XIV

### BOONE COUNTY IN THE CIVIL WAR

On the 16th of April, four days following the assault on Fort Sumter, Gov. Samuel J. Kirkwood, of Iowa, received the following telegram from Simeon Cameron, secretary of war:

“Call made on you by tonight’s mail for one regiment of militia for immediate service.”

That very day the governor proclaimed to the people of Iowa that the nation was imperiled and invoked the aid of every loyal citizen in the state. The telegram above alluded to was received at Davenport. The governor was then residing at Iowa City, but there was no telegraphic communication in those days between the two cities.

It was important that the dispatch should reach the eyes of the governor at once, and General Vandever, then a civilian, volunteered to take the message to Iowa City. The governor was found on his farm outside the city by the self-appointed messenger, dressed in homespun and working in the field. Reading the dispatch, Governor Kirkwood expressed extreme surprise and exclaimed: “Why, the President wants a whole regiment of men! Do you suppose I can raise so many as that, Mr. Vandever?” When ten Iowa regiments were offered a few days later the question was answered.

“Whether in the promptitude of her responses to the calls made on her by the general Government, in the courage and constancy of her soldiery in the field,” said Col. A. P. Wood, of Dubuque, upon one occasion, “or in the wisdom and efficiency with which her civil administration was conducted during the trying period covered by the War of the Rebellion, Iowa proved herself the peer of any loyal state. The proclamation of her governor, Samuel J. Kirkwood, responsive to that of the President calling for volunteers to compose her first regiment, was issued on the fourth day after the fall of Sumter. At the end of only a single week men enough were reported to be in quarters (mostly in the vicinity of their own homes) to fill the regiment. These, however, were hardly more than a tithe of the

number who had been offered by company commanders for acceptance under the President's call. So urgent were these offers that the governor requested on the 24th of April permission to organize an additional regiment. While awaiting the answer to this request he conditionally accepted a sufficient number of companies to compose two additional regiments. In a short time he was notified that both of these would be accepted. Soon after the completion of the second and third regiments, which was near the close of May, the adjutant general of the state reported that upward of one hundred and seventy companies had been tendered to the governor to serve against the enemies of the Union.

"Much difficulty and considerable delay occurred in fitting these regiments for the field. For the First Infantry a complete outfit—not uniform—of clothing was extemporized, principally by the volunteered labor of loyal women in the different towns, from material of various colors and qualities obtained within the limits of the state. The same was done in part for the Second Infantry. Meantime an extra session of the General Assembly had been called by the governor to convene on May 15th. With but little delay that body authorized a loan of \$800,000 to meet the extraordinary expenses incurred and to be incurred by the executive department in consequence of the new emergency. A wealthy merchant of the state—ex-Governor Merrill, then a resident of McGregor—immediately took from the governor a contract to supply a complete outfit of clothing for the three regiments organized, agreeing to receive, should the governor so elect, his pay therefor in state bonds at par. This contract he executed to the letter, and a portion of the clothing which was manufactured in Boston to his order was delivered at Keokuk, the place at which the troops had been rendezvoused, in exactly one month from the day on which the contract had been entered into. The remainder arrived only a few days later. This clothing was delivered to the regiments, but was subsequently condemned by the Government for the reason that its color was gray, and blue had been adopted as the color to be worn by national troops.

"The first order for the Iowa volunteers to move to the field was received June 13th. It was issued by General Lyon, then commanding the United States forces in Missouri. The First and Second Infantry immediately embarked in steamboats and moved to Hannibal. Some two weeks later the Third Infantry was ordered to the same point. These three, together with many others of the earlier organized Iowa regiments, rendered their first field service in Mis-

souri. The First Infantry formed a part of the little army with which General Lyon moved on Springfield and fought the bloody battle of Wilson's Creek. It received unqualified praise for its gallant bearing on the field. In the following month (September) the Third Iowa with very slight support fought with honor the sanguinary engagement of Blue Mills Landing; and in November the Seventh Iowa, as a part of a force commanded by General Grant, greatly distinguished itself in the battle of Belmont, where it poured out its blood like water, losing more than half of the men it took into action. The initial operations in which the battles referred to took place were followed by the more important movements led by General Curtis of this state and other commanders, which resulted in defeating the armies defending the chief strategic lines held by the Confederates in Kentucky, Missouri, Tennessee and Arkansas, and compelling their withdrawal from much of the territory previously controlled by them in those states. In these and many other movements down to the grand culminating campaign by which Vicksburg was captured and the Confederacy permanently severed on the line of the Mississippi River, Iowa troops took a part in steadily increasing numbers. In the investment and siege of Vicksburg the state was represented by thirty regiments and two batteries, in addition to which eight regiments and one battery were employed on the outposts of the besieging army. The brilliancy of their exploits on the many fields where they served won for them the highest meed of praise both in military and civil circles. Multiplied were the terms in which expression was given to this sentiment, but these words of one of the journals of a neighboring state—"The Iowa troops have been heroes among heroes"—embodies the spirit of all.

"At the beginning of the war the population of Iowa included about 150,000 men, presumably liable to military service. The state raised for general service thirty-nine regiments of infantry, nine regiments of cavalry and four companies of artillery, composed of three years' men, one regiment of infantry composed of 100 days' men. The original enlistments in these various organizations, including 1,727 men raised by draft, numbered a little more than 69,000. The reenlistments, including upward of 7,000 veterans, numbered very nearly 8,000. The enlistments in the regular army and navy and organizations of other states will, if added, raise the total to upward of 80,000. The number of men who under special enlistments and as militia took part at different times in the operations on the exposed borders of the state was probably as many as 5,000.

"Iowa paid no bounty on account of the men she placed in the field. In some instances toward the close of the war, bounty to a comparatively small amount was paid by cities and towns. On only one occasion, that of the call of July 18, 1864, was a draft made in Iowa. This did not occur on account of her proper liability, as established by previous ruling of the war department to supply men under that call, but grew out of the great necessity that there existed for raising men. The Government insisted on temporarily setting aside in part the former rule of settlements and enforcing a draft in all cases where subdistricts in any of the states should be found deficient in their supply of men. In no instance was Iowa, as a whole, found to be indebted to the general Government for men on a settlement of her quota account."

#### BOONE ANSWERS THE CALL TO ARMS

It truthfully may be recorded that when the citizens of Boone County fully awoke to the terrible significance of the firing on Fort Sumter, there was hardly an able-bodied man of any importance in the community who was not ready and willing to meet upon the field of battle the enemies of his country, to fight for her honor, her integrity and the union of states for all time. And to her lasting fame and pride, it is a matter of enduring history, that during the whole struggle of the Federal Government for supremacy, but once was the draft put in execution in Boone County, and that only in two townships, to fill the quota of her troops.

When word reached Boonesboro that the South had declared war upon the North, there was some doubt among her citizens as to the accuracy of the intelligence; but later dispatches confirmed the dreadful tidings and a spirit of sadness, rather than of revenge, was in evidence on every hand; and the dread of an internecine war was made manifest by leading men of the community, in private conversation and hastily called public meetings. However, the spirit of loyalty was uppermost and soon meetings were held in the various townships for the purpose of recruiting troops for the field. S. B. McCall, who was the organizing sheriff of Boone County, was the first to recruit a company for the service, securing men for the purpose in Boone and adjoining counties; not, however, in time to be assigned to a regiment under the first call. This mattered little, as the second call was soon sent throughout the land and Captain McCall's company was ordered by the governor to encamp at

Keokuk, where it was mustered into the volunteer service of the United States June 8, 1861, as Company E, Third Infantry.

The second company raised in Boone County was recruited by W. P. Berry, who was ably assisted by W. J. Wheeler, William D. Templin and S. G. Moffatt. This body of men was mustered into the service in September, 1861, as Company D, Tenth Iowa Volunteer Infantry.

C. W. Wilson and Isaac J. Mitchell recruited the next company in Boone County. Wilson was elected captain and with his company was mustered in at Davenport in January, 1862. The organization was assigned to the Sixteenth Iowa Volunteer Infantry and became Company D.

The most popular military organization formed in Boone County was made possible by the patriotic and strenuous efforts of Dr. Theodore DeTar, W. L. DeFore and P. J. Shannon, who, by their determined efforts in raising money, holding war meetings in various parts of the county and in personal appeals to the patriotic hearts of the citizenry, induced a sufficient number of willing and liberty loving men to enlist. Great enthusiasm and display of loyalty were manifest when these brave men left their homes and loved ones for the many unknown dangers confronting them. Public demonstrations were in order at the courthouse the day of their departure, a beautiful flag was presented by a delegation of ladies and leading citizens took it upon themselves to escort in wagons the soldier boys to Iowa City. At this point the company entrained for Dubuque, where it was mustered into the United States army, as Company D, Thirty-second Iowa Infantry.

The companies becoming a part of the volunteer forces of the United States army raised in Boone County have been mentioned, but these do not cover the full list of brave men who went into the Civil war from Boone County. Many others joined various companies, not only of the Iowa contingent, but of other states.

The data for this article were procured from the adjutant general's report, and every man's name obtainable by careful and diligent effort, has been preserved in the war archives of the state. The roster following contains, as near correctly as possible, the names of all serving in the Civil war from Boone County:

#### THIRD REGIMENT, COMPANY E

Samuel B. McCall, first lieutenant; wounded at Shiloh, April 6, 1862; promoted captain June 26, 1861; mustered out June 18, 1864;

appointed captain and C. S. U. S. V., March 11, 1865, and brevet major U. S. V., July 25, 1865.

John H. Smith, second surgeon; killed at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.

Thomas Mulvana, fifth surgeon; wounded at Blue Mills, Missouri, September 17, 1861; killed at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.

Henry M. Groves, fifth corporal; promoted to third corporal, September 1, 1862; reduced to ranks, June 16, 1862.

William H. Cummings, musician.

Privates—Atkisson, William K.; Atkisson, James, promoted to wagoner; Barrett, George W., wounded July 12, 1863, at Jackson, Mississippi; Bennett, Jesse, discharged December 15, 1862; Chambers, William C., promoted to eighth corporal, May 27, 1862; wounded at Shiloh, April 6, 1862; Castine, John, wounded at Shiloh; transferred February 16, 1864, to invalid corps; Gilmore, David B., promoted to third corporal, November 1, 1861; killed July 12, 1863, at Jackson, Mississippi; Hope, John H.; Harris, Lewis, captured February 27, 1864, near Pearl River, Mississippi; Harlan, Michael T., discharged December 18, 1861; Kirkendall, John W., discharged July 10, 1862; Mullen, Guilford, promoted to fourth corporal, April 6, 1862; Mitchell, James H., discharged May 3, 1862; Mitchell, James, died at Quincy, Illinois, November 17, 1861; Martin, Nathan G.; Marsh, Samuel, wounded at Metamora, Tennessee, October 5, 1862; discharged December 20, 1862, for wounds; Paynes, James R.; Pardee, Bartley N., wounded at Blue Mills, Missouri, September 17, 1861; wounded May 18, 1863, on steamer near Island No. 82; Paxton, William K., promoted to sixth corporal, October 16, 1862; Ross, Albert C.; Ramsey, M. Kennedy; Ramsey, George, Jr.; Spurrier, William A., promoted to sixth corporal, June 26, 1861; died at Saylorville, November 23, 1861; Spurrier, Joseph J., promoted to sixth corporal, November 16, 1861; wounded at Shiloh, April 6, 1862; promoted to fourth sergeant, April 6, 1862; Walker, Martin V., died at Macon City, Missouri, September 18, 1861; Ward, Obed R.; Zenor, Samuel P., wounded and captured at Shiloh, April 6, 1862.

#### TENTH INFANTRY, COMPANY D

William P. Berry, captain, enlisted July 11, 1861; resigned March 1, 1862.

William J. Wheeler, first lieutenant; enlisted July 11, 1861; resigned March 29, 1862.

William Rankin, second lieutenant; reported but not commissioned; enlisted July 11, 1861; discharged December 20, 1861.

John (Josiah) Fritz, first sergeant; enlisted August 1, 1861; died at Mound City, Illinois, November 11, 1862.

Stephen G. Moffatt, second sergeant; enlisted August 3, 1861; promoted to first lieutenant March 30, 1862; mustered out December 26, 1864.

Isaac Stover, third sergeant; enlisted August 1, 1861; promoted to first lieutenant March 30, 1865, but not mustered; was mustered out as first sergeant; wounded at Mission Ridge November 25, 1863.

George Meyers, fourth sergeant; enlisted August 3, 1861.

Alanson C. Eberhart, fifth sergeant; enlisted August 19, 1861; promoted to second sergeant February 1, 1864; to captain March 30, 1865, but mustered out as first sergeant.

Paschal D. Robertson, first corporal; discharged January 21, 1862.

Reuben Parcell, third corporal; died March 8, 1863, at Memphis, Tennessee.

Jerome B. White, fourth corporal; promoted to sergeant; wounded May 16, 1863, at Champion's Hill, Mississippi; died June 18, 1863, of wounds at Champion's Hill; enlisted August 17, 1861.

Alexander Draper, fifth corporal; enlisted August 24, 1861; discharged November 10, 1862.

Oliver Lewis, seventh corporal, enlisted August 3, 1861; discharged November 11, 1862.

Privates—Blunk, Moses, enlisted August 24th, discharged October 13, 1862; Coe, Samuel, enlisted August 20th; Doren, John V., enlisted August 18th, died December 24, 1861, at Bird's Point, Missouri; Eads, James R., enlisted August 15th; Gaston, Larne, enlisted October 28th; Goodman, Jacob, enlisted August 12th; Hornbuckle, George W., enlisted August 26th, promoted to second sergeant, killed at Chattanooga, Tennessee, November 25, 1865; wounded at Champion's Hill, Mississippi, May 16, 1863; Hagan, John B., enlisted August 12th, discharged June 26, 1862; Holcomb, Charles L., enlisted September 2d; Hull, James, enlisted August 24th; Hurst, Andrew, enlisted August 13th, discharged December 11, 1862; Jesse, Samuel, enlisted August 12th; Joice, Peter, enlisted August 12th, wounded September 19, 1862, at Iuka, Mississippi; Kirby, George W., enlisted September 30th; Madden, Malen M., enlisted August 16th, died at Mound City, Illinois, December 7, 1861; Marks, David,

enlisted August 12th; Miller, Robert G., enlisted August 12th, discharged January 26, 1862; Myers, Delany, enlisted August 26th, discharged May 6, 1862; McAnully, James L., enlisted October 28th; McCall, John, enlisted September 29th; wounded at Mission Ridge, Tennessee, November 25, 1863; Needham, Melvin, enlisted August 12th, discharged January 26, 1862; Needham, Sylvester, enlisted February 23, 1864; Noland, Albert C., enlisted February 23, 1864; died April 16, 1864, at Huntsville, Alabama; Noland, Nathaniel, enlisted August 29th, promoted to corporal February 1, 1864; Phipp, William D., enlisted September 30th, promoted to corporal January 1, 1864; Price, Israel, enlisted August 13th, promoted to second sergeant January 1, 1864; Radcliff, William, enlisted September 30th; Sanford, Alonzo L., enlisted February 23, 1864; Sanford, John H., enlisted August 29th; Shockey, Henry, enlisted August 13th; Smith, Oliver, enlisted July 21, 1864; Sprague, William D., enlisted February 29, 1864; Starr, Edgar, enlisted August 20th, transferred to invalid corps February 15, 1864; Stine, Isaac, enlisted August 12th, promoted to corporal January 1, 1864; Stone, Henry J., enlisted August 26th, wounded May 16, 1863, at Champion's Hill; Templin, William, enlisted August 24th, promoted October 21, 1861; resigned March 29, 1862; Upton, Jonas H., enlisted August 12th, discharged April 6, 1862; Wheeler, William J., enlisted August 19th; Wilson, Edward, enlisted August 18th.

#### FIFTEENTH INFANTRY, COMPANY B

Barnes, Martin V. B., enlisted November 5th, wounded and missing at Shiloh April 6, 1862; Benbow, Barclay, enlisted October 10th, appointed wagoner April 15, 1862; Boudinot, Lucius, enlisted October 10th, promoted hospital steward February 22, 1862; discharged June 4, 1862; Boudinot, William A., enlisted November 1st, captured near Atlanta, Georgia, July 22, 1864; Bushnell, Drayton, enlisted January 24, 1862; Dyer, William, enlisted January 27, 1862; discharged June 17, 1862; Hamilton, Joseph H., enlisted October 30th, discharged December 27, 1862; Hamilton, William S., enlisted October 30th, died at Keokuk, January 9, 1862; Hughes, George T., enlisted November 1st, wounded July 22d, near Atlanta, Georgia; Hurst, John H., enlisted October 22d; Forr, Wilford H., enlisted November 6th, wounded May 1, 1862; died June 12, 1863, at St. Louis; Waldo, Joseph A., enlisted October 12th, promoted to sixth corporal September 8, 1862; to first corporal Novem-

ber 1, 1862; Waldo, William W., enlisted October 12th, discharged February 8, 1862.

## COMPANY D

Crandall W. Williams, captain; enlisted October 9th, captured at Corinth October 3, 1862.

George H. Holcomb, second lieutenant; enlisted September 25th; wounded at Shiloh; killed in battle at Nick-a-jack Creek, Georgia, July 21, 1864.

William C. Crooks, second sergeant; enlisted November 11th; wounded at Shiloh; died of wounds April 9, 1862.

Amos S. Collins, third sergeant; enlisted October 19th; wounded at Shiloh; promoted to second sergeant April 17, 1862; discharged July 7, 1862.

David C. Hull, first corporal; enlisted January 7, 1862; promoted fifth sergeant April 17, 1862; reduced to ranks.

Caleb Greene, eighth corporal; enlisted January 7, 1862; promoted to seventh corporal March 7, 1862; reduced to ranks April 17, 1862.

John Mitchell, wagoner; enlisted October 16th; died at Monterey, Tennessee, May 22, 1862.

Privates—Boone, Harrison, enlisted January 4, 1862; killed at Shiloh; Bromley, Joseph, enlisted January 27, 1862; Bustram, Charles, enlisted January 24, 1862; discharged October 4, 1862; Cromwell, Newton, enlisted January 7, 1862; wounded and captured at Nick-a-jack Creek, July 21, 1864; Cromwell, Thomas J., enlisted December 25th, transferred May 1, 1864, to Invalid Corps; Cunningham, Maximilian, enlisted December 26th, supposed to have died in a northern hospital in 1862; Cunningham, Solomon C., enlisted January 5, 1862; died near Corinth May 17, 1862; Francis, John, enlisted November 27th; Gildea, Jefferson, enlisted December 23d, discharged August 18, 1862; Gildea, Oliver, enlisted November 9th, died at Corinth June 25, 1862; Higbee, James W., enlisted December 2d, wounded at Kenesaw Mountain, Georgia, June 24, 1864; Howard, George B., enlisted November 11th; Huffman, John, enlisted January 7, 1862; died in hospital at Davenport February 17, 1862; Hull, George, enlisted December 23d; died at Monterey June 8, 1862; Hull, Jackson, enlisted December 23d, promoted to corporal January 5, 1864; captured at Atlanta, Georgia, July 22, 1864; Hull, Martin, enlisted December 23d; Long, Jacob, enlisted January 24, 1862; died at Davenport February 17, 1862; Long, Madison, enlisted

January 24, 1862; died at Corinth August 10, 1862; Lair, Abraham, enlisted January 23, 1862; captured at Atlanta July 22, 1864; Miligan, William P., enlisted October 20th, discharged September 4, 1862; Myers, Thomas, enlisted January 7, 1862; captured at Atlanta July 22, 1864; Needham, Captain O., enlisted October 20th, died at Davenport January 14, 1862; Parr, Thomas J., enlisted October 9th, promoted to seventh corporal April 17, 1862; wounded at Iuka September 19, 1862; promoted to fifth corporal July 4, 1862; to third corporal September 1, 1862; Peck, Charles W., enlisted October 9th, discharged July 4, 1862; Rozell, Joshua J., enlisted January 24, 1862; captured at Atlanta July 22, 1864; Scramlin, Charles H., enlisted October 10th, captured at Atlanta July 22, 1864; Shaw, William, enlisted November 9th, died at Davenport January 12, 1862; Stark, Ancel, enlisted February 22, 1864; wounded at Kenesaw Mountain, Georgia, June 25, 1864; killed July 21, 1864, at Nick-a-Jack Creek, Georgia; Stark, George S., enlisted October 18th, wounded at Big Shanty, Georgia, July 14, 1864; Thrift, Josiah M., enlisted December 2d, captured at Shiloh, discharged March 7, 1863; Thrift, William H., enlisted December 21st, discharged November 21, 1862; Zenor, Spear S., enlisted November 28th, wounded at Shiloh, discharged July 24, 1862.

## COMPANY F

David F. Hamilton, first corporal from private March 27, 1862; enlisted February 15, 1862; died August 1, 1862, place unknown.

Privates—Barnes, James M., enlisted January 29, 1862; wounded at Shiloh April 6, 1862, and at Iuka August 19, 1862; missing after September 19, 1862; supposed to be dead; Buchanan, John, enlisted February 13, 1862; died March 20, 1862; Carpenter, Hezekiah, enlisted February 15, 1862; wounded at Shiloh, discharged November 5, 1862; Carpenter, John, enlisted March 7, 1862; wounded at Shiloh April 6, 1862, and Iuka August 19, 1862; Carpenter, William, enlisted February 15, 1862; discharged June 22, 1862; Hamilton, Wesley B., enlisted February 13, 1862; died June 20, 1862; Smith, Fillman, enlisted February 15, 1862; discharged May 27, 1862.

## COMPANY K

J. F. Alexander, first lieutenant; enlisted February 24, 1862; resigned June 7, 1862.

N. N. Stringer, second lieutenant; enlisted February 14, 1862; resigned May 4, 1862.

William D. Kinkade, fifth corporal; captured at Iuka September 19, 1862, and at Atlanta July 22, 1863.

George Huxford, eighth corporal; enlisted February 28, 1862; promoted to first sergeant February 28, 1865; to second lieutenant July 1, 1865, but not mustered; was mustered out as first sergeant.

Privates—Bass, D. M., enlisted February 8, 1862; wounded at Nick-a-jack Creek July 21, 1864; Coe, H. P., enlisted February 8, 1862; wounded June 12, 1864, at Big Shanty, Georgia, and July 21, 1864, at Nick-a-jack Creek; transferred to veteran reserve corps April 28, 1865; Corbin, Americus V., enlisted November 30th, captured at Atlanta July 22, 1862; transferred to veteran reserve corps; Cox, Jonathan, enlisted January 29, 1864; Diel, James, enlisted February 26, 1862; wounded at Iuka, discharged February 3, 1863; Dollason, Austin, enlisted February, 1862; captured March 16, 1865, at Goldsboro, North Carolina; Dollason, John, enlisted February 9, 1862; died July 4, 1862, at Fort Dodge; Fisher, Jesse, enlisted February 20, 1862; died September 9, 1862, at Bolivar, Tennessee; Hamilton, Jacob, enlisted February 24th; Harlan, Joshua, enlisted February 13, 1862; died August 20, 1862, at Corinth, Mississippi; Harris, John M., enlisted February 20, 1862; wounded June 27, 1864, at Kenesaw Mountain, Georgia; Hoffman, George, enlisted February 7, 1862; captured at Atlanta July 22, 1864; Parks, Levi, enlisted February 26, 1862; died August 24, 1864, at Nick-a-jack Creek, Georgia; Parks, Samuel S., enlisted February 13, 1862; wounded at Shiloh April 6, 1862; captured August 27, 1864; Remington, Samuel, enlisted February 13, 1862; discharged May 10, 1862; Roister, Robert, enlisted April 21, 1864; captured at Atlanta July 22, 1864; Shaffer, Amaziah, enlisted February 28, 1862; Tomlinson, ———, enlisted November 18, 1864; Vontrees, William, enlisted March 8, 1862; wounded June 7, 1863, at Vicksburg; died of wounds June 9th; Ward, Allen, enlisted February 10, 1862; captured at Atlanta; Ward, William, enlisted February 24, 1864; Williams, Alfred E., enlisted October 27, 1864; Wilson, Albert, enlisted February 24, 1862; killed June 24, 1864, at Kenesaw Mountain, Georgia; Wilson, H. R., enlisted February 6, 1862; Zimbleman, Philip, enlisted February 12, 1862; died April 29, 1862, at St. Louis.

#### COMPANY D

Theodore DeTar, captain; wounded December 16, 1864, at Nashville; discharged May 15, 1865.

William D. Templin, first lieutenant; wounded May 18, 1864, at Yellow Bayou, Louisiana; discharged March 30, 1865, for wounds.

Robert J. Shannon, second lieutenant; promoted first lieutenant, March 10, 1865; commanding captain August 23, 1865, but mustered out as first lieutenant.

Joseph G. Miller, first sergeant; captured April 9, 1864, at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana; died in rebel prison at Tyler, Texas, July 28, 1864.

Joseph M. Harvey, second sergeant; promoted to first lieutenant, August 23, 1865, but not mustered.

Willis S. Defere, third sergeant; detailed as regimental wagon-master, December 26, 1862.

Francis M. Spurrier, fourth sergeant; wounded at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, April 9, 1864; discharged November 24, 1864.

Isaac C. Nutt, fifth sergeant; died November 8, 1863.

Jasper W. Holmes, first corporal.

Austin C. Worrick, second corporal; discharged January 20, 1865.

Martin Summers, third corporal; reduced to ranks at own request.

Malbern Pettibone, fourth corporal; killed at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, April 9, 1864.

Daniel W. Robbins, fifth corporal; captured at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, April 9, 1864.

William M. Petty, sixth corporal.

John Weston, seventh corporal, wounded at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, April 9, 1864; died of wounds May 18, 1864, at Memphis, Tennessee.

William Stover, eighth corporal; reduced to ranks at own request; wounded at Little Red River, Arkansas, August 14, 1863.

Joseph Bone, musician; discharged May 12, 1863, for promotion.

Samuel Bone, musician.

Norman P. Rogers, wagoner; discharged March 4, 1863.

Privates—Abercrombie, Harrison, enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded August 14, 1863, at Little Red River, Arkansas; discharged December 16, 1864; Ainsworth, Willard C., enlisted January 20, 1864; Andrews, Samuel, enlisted August 11, 1862; Annis, Francis, enlisted August 11, 1862; Arasmith, Abner, enlisted August 11, 1862; died June 16, 1863, at Cape Girardeau, Missouri; Atkinson, James, enlisted August 11, 1862; Atkinson, John A., enlisted August 11, 1862; killed July 14, at Tupelo, Mississippi; Atkinson, Robert, enlisted August 11, 1862; killed August 27, 1863, at Bayou Metoe, Arkansas; Battin, Peter, enlisted August 11, 1862; killed April 9,

1864, at Pleasant Hill, Georgia; Berry, William S., enlisted August 11, 1862; Blunk, Amos I., enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, April 9, 1864; discharged November 1, 1864, for wounds; Blunk, Samuel C., enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded April 9, 1864, at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana; discharged September 4, 1864, for wounds; Boone, Edward M., enlisted August 11, 1862; Buffington, Jacob M., enlisted August 11, 1862; captured at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, April 9, 1864; Burkley, Alonzo J., enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded and captured at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, April 9, 1864; Carpenter, Hezekiah, enlisted April 11, 1864; Carpenter, William D., enlisted August 11, 1862; Cline, Edward M., enlisted August 11, 1862; discharged March 13, 1863; Cline, Joseph I. W., enlisted August 11, 1862; discharged March 13, 1863; Cree, Stephen W., enlisted August 11, 1862; Cummings, Isaac B., Jr., enlisted August 11, 1862; Dalander, Andrew J., enlisted August 11, 1862; Davis, Cyrus M., enlisted August 11, 1862; Davis, James A., enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded and captured at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, April 9, 1864; died May 4, 1864, while in hands of rebels; Dooley, Thomas E., enlisted August 11, 1862; Dooley, John B., enlisted August 11, 1862; Dyer, William R., enlisted November 8, 1862; Ebersole, Cyrus A., enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded at Little Red River, August 14, 1863; transferred to Invalid Corps; Eckley, Edward, enlisted August 11, 1862; discharged November 16, 1863; Fox, George H., enlisted August 11, 1862; killed August 14, 1863, at Little Red River, Arkansas; Gilliland, John W., enlisted August 11, 1862; Gaskill, James, enlisted August 11, 1862; Goodrich, W. W., enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded August 14, 1863, at Little Red River, Arkansas; discharged January 16, 1864; Grayson, William G., enlisted August 11, 1862; Gwinn, Robert M., enlisted August 11, 1862; transferred before muster to Company I; Harter, Nicholas, enlisted August 11, 1862; killed at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, April 9, 1864; Herron, John, enlisted August 11, 1862; discharged March 24, 1864; Hickman, Benjamin N., enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded and captured at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, April 9, 1864; Hickman, Lewis S., enlisted August 11, 1862; Hickman, William C., enlisted August 11, 1862; Higbee, Tyler, enlisted August 11, 1862; Hughes, Isaac W., enlisted January 5, 1864; Hull, Fenolon W., enlisted August 11, 1862; promoted to eighth corporal December 26, 1862; wounded July 14, 1864, at Tupelo, Mississippi; Hunter, George D., enlisted August 11, 1862; discharged March 7, 1863; Hurlburt, Jehiel B., enlisted August 11,

1862; Irwin, William H., enlisted August 11, 1862; Joice, John F., enlisted August 11, 1862; died July 23, 1863, at Cape Girardeau; Joice, Garrett L., enlisted August 11, 1862; captured April 9, 1864, at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana; Jewett, David S., enlisted August 11, 1862; promoted to third sergeant December 26, 1862; captured April 9, 1864, at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana; Jones, Levi, enlisted August 11, 1862; discharged November 16, 1863; Karby, John W., enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded August 27, 1863, at Bayou Metoe, Arkansas; discharged August 13, 1864, for wounds; Kelly, Thomas, enlisted August 11, 1862; died April 26, 1863, at Bloomfield, Missouri; Kinkead, Joseph H., enlisted August 11, 1862; Kirkendall, Henry C., enlisted August 11, 1862; died September 1, 1863, at Duval's Bluff, Arkansas; Kirkendall, John W., enlisted January 5, 1864; Landers, John W., enlisted January 5, 1864; Lawton, William B., enlisted August 11, 1862; killed April 9, 1864, at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana; Lee, Abbott, enlisted August 11, 1862; Lefferts, Charles, enlisted August 11, 1862; Leonard, William P., enlisted January 5, 1864; Linn, Augustus, enlisted January 5, 1864; missing at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, April 9, 1864; McCall, Zachariah S., enlisted August 11, 1862; died October 5, 1863, at Little Rock, Arkansas; McFarlin, John W., enlisted January 5, 1864; Mahaffey, Isaac N. W., enlisted August 11, 1862; Manchester, William, enlisted January 5, 1864; Merrick, John H., enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded April 9, 1864, at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana; died April 20, 1864, of wounds; Moriarty, John J., enlisted August 11, 1862; missing at Pleasant Hill, April 9, 1864; enlisted January 28, 1864; Nelson, Jones W., enlisted August 11, 1862; Nutt, Edward O., enlisted August 11, 1862; discharged March 15, 1863; Overman, John W., enlisted August 11, 1862; died January 10, 1863, at Cape Girardeau, Missouri; Parker, David U., enlisted January 2, 1864; Patterson, Josiah B., enlisted August 11, 1862; Paxton, Sharon A., enlisted August 11, 1862; died September 14, 1863, at Brownsville, Arkansas; Payne, Thomas, enlisted August 11, 1862; Peoples, William M., enlisted August 11, 1862; killed April 9, 1864, at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana; Peterson, Peter, enlisted August 11, 1862; Peterson, Yonse, enlisted August 11, 1862; discharged October 4, 1863; Petty, Robert C., enlisted January 5, 1864; Segrin, John, enlisted August 11, 1862; Shaffing, James, enlisted August 11, 1862; died September 25, 1863, at Little Rock, Arkansas; Spicklemire, Thomas M., enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded April 9, 1864, at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana; died July 1, 1864, at Memphis, Tennessee, of wounds; Starr, Jedediah L.,

enlisted August 11, 1862; killed April 9, 1864, at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana; Strunk, Elias D., enlisted August 11, 1862; transferred March 12, 1863, for promotion to captain Fifth Regiment, U. S. V. A. D.; Tappin, Martin, enlisted August 11, 1862; died July 16, 1864, at Mound City, Illinois; Thompson, Adam, enlisted February 20, 1864; Thompson, Thomas B., enlisted August 11, 1862; killed April 9, 1864, at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana; Walker, Calvin M. J., enlisted August 11, 1862; Williams, Isaac, enlisted August 11, 1862; promoted to corporal; died January 24, 1864, at Mound City, Illinois; Williams, James P., enlisted August 11, 1862; promoted to third corporal, September 26, 1862; Williams, Richard S., enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded August 14, 1863, at Little Rock, Arkansas; Williams, Samuel B., enlisted August 11, 1862; wounded August 27, 1863, at Bayou Metoe, Arkansas; Williams, Spencer K., enlisted August 11, 1862; died September 5, 1863, at Brownsville, Arkansas; Webster, James W., enlisted February 29, 1864; Wright, John E. R., enlisted August 11, 1862; killed April 9, 1864, at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana.

## COMPANY UNKNOWN

Anderson, Charles J., enlisted February 24, 1864; Berry, Levi, enlisted February 20, 1864; Blunk, Moses, enlisted February 20, 1864; Haggan, James A., enlisted February 20, 1864; Staley, Joseph, enlisted March 20, 1864; Thompson, Adam, enlisted February 20, 1864.

## COMPANY I

Birchard, Abner T., enlisted August 22, 1862; promoted to quartermaster sergeant, November 8, 1862.

Gwinn, Robert M., musician; enlisted in Company D, August 11, 1862.

Huxford, Morton V., enlisted August, 1862.

## FORTY-FOURTH INFANTRY, COMPANY H

John J. Adams, first lieutenant; promoted to captain, June 1, 1864.

William F. Boggs, first sergeant; promoted to first lieutenant, June 1, 1864.

Randolph Schoonover, second sergeant.

Madison J. Williams, fifth sergeant, from private.

Adam Messmore, first corporal; returned to ranks June 10, 1864.

Thomas J. Gilden, fourth corporal, June 10, 1864.

Thomas Johnson, fifth corporal; promoted to fourth corporal, June 10, 1864.

John A. Kees, seventh corporal; promoted to sixth corporal June 10, 1864.

Privates — Berhow, Oliver; Bromily, Arthur; Caldwell, Eon W.; Contwright, James; Decker, William H.; Gooden, Henry; Hetrick, John W.; Hoffman, Jefferson; Hoffman, Pleasant B.; Jay, Eli; Kintzley, Winfield S.; Kintzley, William Worth; McIntire, William K.; Nutt, Francis M.; Nutt, John; Parker, Robert S.; Parks, David M.; Pierce, Jasper; Sanders, William N., promoted to seventh corporal, June 10, 1864; Thomas, James S.; Thrift, William H.; Webster, Bird; Williams, J. Madison.

#### MISCELLANEOUS INFANTRY REGIMENTS

##### FOURTH

Ricket, Jonathan N.; Company E; enlisted July 15, 1861.

##### TENTH

Fagan, Benjamin, Company K; enlisted December 2, 1861; transferred to Veteran Reserve Corps, June 11, 1865.

##### THIRTEENTH

Allen, William, enlisted October 27, 1864.

Broom, Tyler, enlisted October 27, 1864.

Browhard, Martin, enlisted October 27, 1864.

Cartright, Robert N., enlisted October 27, 1864.

Dawkins, Thomas, enlisted October 27, 1864.

Elsbury, John, enlisted October 27, 1864.

Fruit, Jonathan W., enlisted October 27, 1864.

Glidden, Jefferson D., enlisted October 27, 1864.

Hall, Henry W., enlisted November 4, 1864.

Holloway, Oliver, enlisted October 27, 1864.

Hunt, Charles, enlisted October 29, 1864.

Noland, William, enlisted October 27, 1864.  
 Shaw, Levi, enlisted October 27, 1864.  
 Silver, Allen T., enlisted October 27, 1864.  
 Starke, Jesse B., enlisted October 27, 1864.  
 Starke, Nelson, enlisted November 7, 1864.  
 Vernan, Job B., enlisted October 27, 1864.  
 Vest, John, enlisted October 27, 1864.  
 Williams, James S., enlisted October 27, 1864.  
 Wilson, William, enlisted October 27, 1864.

#### TWENTY-THIRD

Clayton, William T., musician, Company A; enlisted August 1, 1862.

Broyhill, George C., Company A; enlisted July 20, 1862; transferred to Invalid Corps, April 1, 1864; died August 13, 1864.

Buckhart, David L., Company A; enlisted July 25, 1862; promoted to corporal; discharged July 21, 1863.

Buckhart, William H., Company A; enlisted July 25, 1862; died July 18, 1863, at Milliken's Bend, Louisiana.

#### THIRTY-NINTH

Ericson, Augustus, fourth sergeant Company I; enlisted August 22, 1862; wounded and captured October 5, 1864, at Altoona, Georgia.

Hanson, John A., Company I; enlisted August 22, 1862; discharged February 9, 1864.

Johnson, John A., enlisted August 22, 1862; Company I.

Sodlund, Alex, enlisted August 22, 1862; Company I.

#### FORTY-SIXTH

Johnson, Gabriel, Company C; enlisted May 23, 1864.

Johnson, Enos, Company C; enlisted May 23, 1864.

Johnson, Larkin, Company C; enlisted May 23, 1864.

#### FORTY-SEVENTH

Herring, William B., Company F; enlisted May 17, 1864; died at Helena, Arkansas, June 26, 1864.

Underville, William H., enlisted May 16, 1864; Company F.

## NORTHERN BORDER BRIGADE

Richardson, Franklin, Company C; enlisted September 26, 1862, as first sergeant.

Landon, Joseph, first corporal, Company C; enlisted September 26, 1862.

Nickerson, Francis M., Company C; enlisted September 26, 1862.

Payne, Samuel S., Company C; enlisted September 26, 1862.

Richardson, Columbus, Company C; enlisted September 26, 1862.

Wilson, William, Company C; enlisted September 26, 1862.

## MISCELLANEOUS CAVALRY

## SEVENTH

Bennett, L. C., seventh corporal, Company E; enlisted March 18, 1863; died August 26, 1865, at Fort Kearney, Nebraska.

Oliver, Thomas R., Company E; enlisted April 18, 1863.

Hull, William, Company L; enlisted November 10, 1861.

## NINTH

Averill, William C., Company H; enlisted October 10, 1863; died August 4, 1865, at Little Rock, Arkansas.

Kelly, Henry C., Company H; enlisted October 12, 1863.

Sligh, Benjamin F., Company H; enlisted October 4, 1863; died February 6, 1864, at St. Louis, Missouri.

## MISCELLANEOUS ARTILLERY

Miller, Benjamin E., Second Battery; enlisted September 22, 1862; died February 15, 1864, at Memphis, Tennessee.

Truester, Cyrus J., Second Battery; enlisted October 2, 1862; transferred March 1, 1863, to Mississippi Marine Brigade.

## CHAPTER XV

### YELL TOWNSHIP

When Boone County was organized August 6, 1849, the north one-third of the present Township of Yell was contained in Boone River Township, and the south two-thirds were contained in Boone Township. This division continued until March 8, 1852, at which date Boone River Township passed from the map of Boone County and Dodge and Yell Townships were organized in its stead. This division was made by S. B. McCall, who had full legal authority to do so.

The boundaries of Yell Township as laid out in 1852 show that it contained all of the territory in its present boundaries except the south tier of sections, all of the present Township of Pilot Mound, all of the present Township of Grant and all of the present Township of Amaqua, except the south tier of sections. This division continued until September, 1858, at which date Pilot Mound Township was organized. This act cut off from Yell the territory now contained in the Townships of Pilot Mound and Grant. This division of September, 1858, continued until 1871, at which date the township was reduced to its present boundaries.

The first election was held at Badger Point. The township was named in honor of Archibald Yell, of Arkansas. He was the colonel of a regiment of Arkansas cavalry, and was killed at the battle of Buena Vista, February 23, 1847, in a charge of the Mexican lancers. He was buried on the battlefield, but his body was later disinterred and buried at Fayetteville, the place of his residence. He was the second governor of Arkansas, having been inaugurated November 5, 1840.

Yell Township is bounded on the east by the Des Moines River, on the north by Pilot Mound Township, on the west by Amaqua Township, and on the south by Marcy Township.

Among the names of the first settlers may be mentioned Solomon Smith, Lewis Kinney, P. A. Dutell, Rollen Spurrier, David Hamilton, John Buffington, a Mr. Crawford, Elisha Spickelmier, Esau

Daily, A. M. Cline, William Cline, Jehu Johnson, James Corbin, Henry Fisher, George Colwell, William Crooks, William Hall and Andrew Johnson. These pioneers were the first settlers of the township. Their names all appear on the assessor's book of 1853. William Hall was the township assessor for the year 1853, which was the first assessment in the township. He was five days assessing the township and two days attending the County Court, for which he received \$1.50 per day, being a total of \$10.50.

The pioneers of Yell Township endured the same hardships in common with the other early settlers, and this they did with courage and heroism. They came to secure and build up homes in a new country and they had figured upon the difficulties to be encountered while doing so.

Yell Township consists of all that part of township 84, range 27, situated west of the Des Moines River. The eastern boundary is very irregular, being governed by the windings of the river. The township is therefore a little less than a full congressional township. That part of the township which is composed of prairie land is very fertile and well adapted to farming. But that part of it bordering on the river is very broken. In the early settlement this land was covered with a heavy growth of timber. This has been nearly all cut off and disposed of and many acres of this land is in a high state of cultivation. The greater part of it, however, is now used for pasture, for which it is well adapted. Generally speaking, the township is in a high state of cultivation. The farmers are industrious and energetic, which is well attested to by the splendid farms and beautiful homes they have built up. There is no home so substantial and so inviting as a beautiful farm home.

In 1867 steps were taken to organize an agricultural society for Boone County. In October of that year a meeting was held in the courthouse at Boonesboro, at which a committee of five persons in each of the townships of the county were appointed, and to them was assigned the duty of organizing the society. The members of the committee appointed for Yell Township were as follows: James Spickelmier, G. W. Berry, Jacob Myers, Lewis Kinney and G. W. Cline.

The first birth in Yell Township was that of Theodore Crawford. The first death was that of a man named King. He was buried in what was afterward known as the Spickelmier Cemetery. This was the death of an actual settler, but the first death which occurred in Yell Township, and also in Boone County, was that of Milton Lott,

which was on December 18, 1846. He froze to death in an effort to escape the Sioux Indians, who had raided his father's house at the mouth of Boone River. His body was found near the center of section 13, township 84, range 27, a few days later by his father, Henry Lott, and John Pea. A little monument has been placed near where his body was found, by the Madrid Historical Society. This was done December 18, 1905.

There is no date at hand as to when the first schoolhouse in the township was built, nor the date at which the first school was taught. But it will be safe to conclude that these essentials were looked after and attended to by the pioneers of Yell Township as soon as they were needed. The township now has six school districts and six schoolhouses, outside of the district of Ogden. These schoolhouses are all kept in good repair and each of them has eight months of school every year. Competent teachers are employed and the schools are in a prosperous condition. Among the early teachers in the township were Reuben Parcell, V. B. Crooks, Joshua Corbin, M. T. Harlan, William Hall and Miss Mary Williams.

The first religious services in the township were held at Badger Point, in the house of Solomon Smith, by Rev. William Sparks, of Marcy Township.

The people of Yell Township have been quiet and law-abiding, but on two occasions they took the law into their own hands and undertook to enforce it to suit themselves. One of these occasions was in April, 1858. During the winter and spring of that year many articles, such as corn, meat, chickens, log chains and other things were missed and after looking the matter up for a while the blame was centered on the Pardee family, consisting of John Pardee and his three sons, Nat, Ben and Bart. The Pardees were notified to leave the country, but they did not go, and whether by accident or purpose, all the Pardees occupied the senior Pardee's house, which was a large, hewed log building that stood in the east part of section 33, township 84, range 27. One morning the Pardees found themselves besieged in their own house. If one of them exposed his person he was fired upon. The siege lasted a day or so. There were four of the besieged and twenty of the besiegers. Finding it impossible to dislodge the Pardees, without using more drastic measures, and fearing they had means to continue their resistance to the besiegers, they resolved to use a different method. They loaded a wagon with hay and Joseph Masters, provided with a firebrand, hid himself in the hay, while two others, Washington Phipps and

Peter Harshman, pushed the wagon down the descent to the house. Just as Masters raised to throw the firebrand on the house, a bullet from one of the guns within pierced his brain and he fell dead. At the same time the men in the house shot under the wagon, wounding Washington Phipps in the leg and lodging a bullet in Peter Harshman's foot. This spread dismay among the besiegers. They had not intended to kill any one nor intended that any of them should be killed. Their intention was to intimidate the Pardees and drive them out of the country; and had the house taken fire and the Pardees run out, they would not have been shot. But the Pardees were in earnest and shot to kill. It was said the boy Bart shot Masters, contrary to the wishes and orders of his father and older brothers. Under a flag of truce the besiegers carried off the body of Masters, took care of the wounded and withdrew from the field, leaving the Pardees masters of the situation. The matter soon found its way into court. Warrants were issued and thirty residents of Yell Township, at least half of whom were innocent, were arrested and brought before County Judge McCall, acting as magistrate. The times grew so hot that the judge dismissed the proceedings and advised all of the parties to go and sin no more. But the grand jury indicted a good number of them and all were ultimately fined. One of the men who took part in the siege said that it cost every one of those indicted and tried seventy-five dollars.

The night after the shooting of Masters, the Pardees abandoned the house they were besieged in and the next morning it was burned. Some time after this a man named Miles Randall, a friend of the Pardees, was caught and unmercifully whipped, but the parties who did the whipping were never found. Randall left the country in a short time after the whipping and the Pardees sold out and did likewise.

During the notorious river land troubles, a man employed by the River Land Company as log brander for the west side of the river, whose name was Farr, was caught in the timber of Yell Township and terribly whipped. The men were all masked, so that Farr could not identify any of them. After whipping Farr, the masked men told him to leave the country and never return. He obeyed.

Yell Township has two railroads. The Chicago & Northwestern runs across the south part of the township from east to west. The Minneapolis & St. Louis runs through the west tier of sections of the township from north to south, the roads forming a junction at Ogden, which is the only railroad station in the township. Bluff Creek is

the only stream in Yell Township of any importance and the only one named on the map of the county.

The coal shaft which was doing a good business in 1880, at Incline, in Yell Township, has long since been abandoned. The vein has been worked out, the machinery moved to other parts and nothing is left to mark the place but a large mound of cinders and the brick and stone contained in the foundations of the buildings which composed the Village of Incline.

Incline was situated on section 23, township 84, range 27. Another shaft has been sunk on the lands of the Boone Valley Coal & Railway Company, in section 3, township 84, range 27, which is a new venture. The Town of Fraser is looking anxiously toward the success of this venture.

As near as can be ascertained, the following list is the number of men who went from Yell Township as soldiers in the Civil war: J. W. Kurkendall, Bartley N. Pardee, A. C. Ross, W. A. Spurrier, J. J. Spurrier, W. P. Berry, Reuben Parcell, Barclay Benbow, W. C. Crooks, F. M. Spurrier, W. S. Berry, J. W. Cline, B. N. Hickman, L. S. Hickman, W. C. Hickman, T. H. Spickelmier, R. S. Williams, J. J. Moriarty, Jesse Fisher and John Buchanan. Considering the sparsely settled condition of the township from 1861 to 1865, the above is a good showing.

There is but one postoffice in Yell Township at the present time and this is at Ogden. A country postoffice is no longer a necessity. Rural delivery and the telephone have come in as a substitute. Rural delivery has given the country people a daily mail, while the telephone has placed them in communication with all the other parts of the county in which they live. This is a wonderful contrast to the time when there was no telephone and mail was received but once a week.

#### CENTERVILLE

There have been three towns laid out in Yell Township. In 1855 James Corbin and Henry Fisher laid out a town which they named Centerville. It is situated on the west bank of the Des Moines River, in section 12, township 84, range 26. Mr. Corbin and Mr. Fisher expected to see Centerville grow into a town of some importance. A mill was in operation on the river when the town was laid out and it was supposed this would help the town to put on a healthy growth. The place after the lapse of years grew large

enough to have two stores and a blacksmith shop. This was during the time that the heavy body of timber near the village was being cut off. The town only lasted about three years and then the break commenced. About the same time the mill was washed away by a freshet of the river, which sealed the doom of Centerville. A village of a half dozen houses is all there is left.

In 1852 Lewis Kinney, who owned the mill at the site of Centerville, was elected prosecuting attorney. In 1854 James Corbin, one of the proprietors of Centerville, was elected to the same office to succeed Mr. Kinney. This was very complimentary to Centerville and a very interesting item in its history.

#### DAILY CITY

The town of Daily City was laid out July 26, 1855, by Jacob Daily. It was situated on section 4, township 84, range 27, in Yell Township. Its proprietor fondly hoped to see it prosper and thrive, but in this he was doomed to disappointment. Daily City never materialized. It was never even a hamlet, nor did it have a place upon any of the county maps.

In the sketch of Dodge Township, mention is made that three companies of the First Regiment of United States Dragoons on the march from Old Fort Des Moines to Wabasha's Village camped within the present bounds of that township on the night of June 21, 1835. According to the trail of the march and the dots of the encampments as they appear on the map of Lt. Albert M. Lea, another encampment was made on the return march upon the soil of Boone County. This encampment was on Bluff Creek, in the present limits of Yell Township. On the return march the Dragoons crossed the west fork of the Des Moines near the northwest corner of Humboldt County and marched south on the west side of the river. The note in the journal on the date of this encampment is as follows:

"Thursday, August 6, 1835. Marched 25 miles. Encampment good; much game killed by our men and Indians."

The map above referred to locates this encampment to be on Bluff Creek in Yell Township. The Indians mentioned in the note of the journal were six Sac and Fox Indians who belonged to Keokuk's Village, near the present Town of Agency, in Wapello County. Among these was Frank Labasher, the half-breed interpreter and guide. These Dragoons were the first white people to set foot upon the soil of Yell Township.



New Bank Building  
State Bank  
Methodist Episcopal Church

Swedish Evangelical Mission Church  
Main Street  
Congregational Church  
Opera House



Yell Township has been well remembered in the way of county offices which have been bestowed upon her citizens. The record shows that the first county office accorded to Yell Township was that of prosecuting attorney, held by Lewis Kinney from 1852 to 1854; James Corbin, same office, from 1854 to 1856; Wesley Williams, township supervisor, from 1861 to 1864; M. E. Cline, same office, from 1864 to 1866; T. P. Coin, same office, from 1866 to 1868; member of the Board of Supervisors, Peter V. Farley, from 1876 to 1878; county auditor, L. L. Sawyer, from 1874 to 1876. J. H. Eads held the office of clerk of the District Court two terms; J. J. Snell also filled the same office two terms. Mr. Lorenzen was elected treasurer of Boone County. He qualified and entered upon the discharge of his duties but resigned at the end of six months. Mr. Clark and Mr. Howell have each served as members of the Board of Supervisors.

According to the census of 1910 the population of Yell Township, including Ogden and a small part of Fraser, was 2,322. Deducting the population of Ogden, which was 1,298, and of West Fraser, which was fifty, the population of the township proper was 974.

The present township officers are: Trustees, H. C. Heldt, Clinton McCaskey and O. J. Wilcox; assessor, Lincoln McCaskey; clerk, D. Jones, Jr.; justice of the peace, E. L. Merriam; constable, J. C. Piper.

#### OGDEN

Ogden is the metropolis not only of Yell Township, but of the west half of Boone County. It is the largest town and the most active commercial center between Boone and Jefferson. In fact, there are few towns in Central Iowa better equipped with territorial surroundings than Ogden. Its chances for putting on a future growth are encouraging. The Town of Ogden is a product of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad. It was laid out by John I. Blair and the plat was recorded June 6, 1866. About this time a dispute arose as to the title of a part of the land on which Ogden was laid out, between the railroad company and E. C. Litchfield, one of the beneficiaries of the old Des Moines Navigation and Railroad Company. Mr. Litchfield came out victorious in the legal contest as to the title of the land, and his agent, a Mr. Brown, resurveyed the town, together with Brown Addition. This plat was dated May 6, 1870. The town is located on sections 31 and 32, township 84, range 27.

It was named in honor of W. B. Ogden, a distinguished railroad man and capitalist. During the time of the litigation the town did not make much progress, but since then its growth has been steady.

The first residents of the town were William Patterson, John Regan and George Stanley, who were railroad laborers. About this time Patterson and Stanley had a quarrel and Patterson went to Ames; Stanley followed, the quarrel was renewed and Stanley killed Patterson. Stanley was sentenced to a life term in the state penitentiary, but has since died.

In 1867 Dr. J. H. Noyes located in Ogden and commenced the practice of his profession. With the exception of Dr. Grimmel, of Quincy, in Marcy Township, and Dr. Mower, of Buffalo Grove, in Union Township, he was the first of his profession to practice in the west half of Boone County. Dr. Noyes was the first to engage in the drug business in Ogden. He sold his drug business in 1875 that he might devote his entire time to his professional duties.

A. W. Blumberg was among the first merchants of Ogden, but he failed in 1872 and moved to California. J. C. Soward was also among the early merchants of Ogden. He and a partner opened a general store, but they soon failed and went to Nebraska, seeking a new location. A firm by the name of Heath & Shaw succeeded Soward & Company, and this in a short time also failed. This succession of failures had rather a gloomy effect upon the progress of the town. So many failures in so short a time made it appear that a business venture at that place would be an unsafe thing.

But the country around Ogden was settling up with industrious and energetic farmers, which gave assurance of good business in the years to come, and it did come. About the time of the failures above mentioned, Peter Rattray opened a general store and by economical management and the increase of business he became a prosperous merchant.

The Town of Ogden was incorporated in May, 1878. The names of the town officers were as follows: Mayor, Oscar Whitehead, who, after serving three months, resigned and Dr. Noyes was elected as his successor; recorder, J. Eversoll; treasurer, J. J. Snell; marshal, Charles Jewell; attorney, Earl Billings; councilmen, N. Eads, T. H. Webster, Dr. Orson Clark and A. H. Mertz.

The following year the officers elected were: Mayor, Dr. J. H. Noyes; recorder, E. Evans; treasurer, H. B. Wagers; assessor, James Sickler; marshal, L. Jones; attorney, Earl Billings; councilmen,



EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN CHURCH, OGDEN



CATHOLIC CHURCH BLOCK, OGDEN



Benjamin Blanford, A. Green, Dr. Orson Clark, J. J. Snell, J. H. Powers and Edward Amey.

The following is a list of the business houses of Ogden in 1879 as given by the Union Historical Society, which is of sufficient interest to include in this sketch. Although the list may not be complete, it is believed it embraces the more important places of business and that the list is accurate so far as it extends. The list is as follows:

The first hotel was called the Ogden House and was presided over by G. A. Tobey; general merchants, Peter Rattray, H. Shryver & Atwood, Brice & Wagers, Brammer & Lorenzen; drugs and medicines, J. S. Pitman, T. J. Goodykoontz; millinery and dressmaking, Mrs. E. M. Jones, Miss E. A. Ratkie; hardware, Nelson & Farley, O. L. Sturtevant; grain dealers, Sylvester Huntley and Osborne; bankers, Sylvester Huntley and J. D. Gillett; blacksmiths, F. Emerson, T. J. Finch, John Botdorf; photographer, C. Rhodes; wagon-makers, John Johnson, Olif Oberg, James McElroy; shoemakers, A. Youngberg, C. J. Alum; hotels, L. A. Caswell, Mrs. C. B. Stiles, James Lamb; physicians, Dr. J. H. Noyes, Dr. E. H. Melott, Dr. D. Sickler, Dr. Orson Clark; newspaper and lawyer, Earl Billings; flouring mill, John S. Lord; bakery and restaurant, C. L. Zollinger; jeweler, A. C. Roberts; carpenters, W. C. Wells, F. Wilkins, G. C. Miller, J. S. Sperry, J. Eversoll, I. Blake; livery stable, Allen & Nelson and C. W. Clark.

There is no postoffice in Yell Township outside of Ogden. Prior to the time Ogden was laid out there was a postoffice at the house of Wesley Williams, near the central part of the township. It was later moved to Ogden. The first postmaster at Ogden was William Lee.

The first birth in Ogden was a child born to Mr. and Mrs. A. W. Bathrick.

The first marriage was that of Charles Soward and Jennie Vancuren.

The Ogden Reporter was the first newspaper issued in the Town of Ogden or in the west half of Boone County. It was established June 4, 1874. The founder and first editor of the Reporter was Edward Adams, a young man who was in the lumber business at that place. He was a printer of some experience and becoming convinced that Ogden needed a newspaper even in that early stage of its career, sent for a press and commenced the publication of the Ogden Reporter. Mr. Adams was not an experienced newspaper man, but

he continued to edit the Reporter until October of the same year, when he sold the press and paper to Earl Billings and retired from the newspaper business. Mr. Billings was a bold, defiant newspaper man, very complimentary at times and at other times very abusive. But he had a long career as editor of the Reporter and made fast friends and bitter enemies during the time. On October 4, 1904, Billings sold the Reporter to Williams & Lund, who continued to give the people of Ogden a good, live paper until February 1, 1914, when they sold the Reporter to W. D. Miller, its present editor and proprietor. It will thus be seen that the Reporter is now in its forty-first year.

The Ogden Messenger was the second newspaper venture in Ogden. Its publication commenced in 1890, its proprietors and editors being Thompson & Weaver. They believed that the west side of the river needed another newspaper. The Reporter had been in good, healthy condition for sixteen years, and as it was republican in politics, the second newspaper should be democratic. At the end of two years Mr. Weaver sold his interest in the Messenger to his partner, Mr. Thompson, and became the foreman printer of the Boone Democrat. Mr. Thompson continued to publish the Messenger until some time in the year 1908, when its publication was discontinued and Mr. Thompson, its editor, retired from the newspaper business.

About the year 1909, Marshall Cooper started a paper called the Ogden Democrat. Its career was short and in about six months its publication was suspended.

W. D. Miller, the present editor of the Reporter, is a gentleman of dignity and ability and he will, without doubt, give the people of Ogden a good local paper. He has been a citizen of Ogden twelve years. He came to Ogden as station agent of the Milwaukee & St. Louis Railroad and continued in this place four years. He then assisted in organizing the Farmers State Bank of Ogden, remaining with it one year. He then acted as assistant postmaster one term and was acting postmaster about six months during the year 1913.

At the present time Ogden has five general stores, two grocery stores, two drug stores, one milliner store, two clothing stores, one harness shop, two lumberyards, two hardware stores, four grain dealers, two stock buyers and four banks—the Farmers State Bank, the City State Bank, the Ogden State Bank and the Farmers Security Bank. There are also four practicing physicians, as follows: Drs. Mellotte, Noland, Ganoë and Clark. There is one flouring mill,



TWO OF OGDEN'S BANK BUILDINGS



three bakeries and restaurants, two dentists, one jewelry store, two garages, one livery barn, one hotel and one lawyer, in the person of B. F. Porter.

Ogden has two school buildings, one being the high school building, the other the graded school building. Both these are good structures and speak well for the educational enterprise of the people of Ogden. The enrollment in the schools exceeds four hundred. The school board employs thirteen teachers. There were ten graduates at the close of the last term. J. R. Nevelen is the present superintendent of the Ogden schools, and Miss Geneva Way is the principal. The other teachers for the fall term of 1914 have not been elected. The schools are in a prosperous condition.

Ogden has seven church organizations and seven church buildings. There is a Catholic, a Methodist Episcopal, a Free Methodist, Swedish Lutheran, Swedish Mission, Congregational and German Lutheran. These all are said to have fair sized congregations, and each has a Sunday school.

Ogden Lodge No. 281, I. O. O. F., was organized May 2, 1874. The following are the names of the charter members: R. U. Wheelock, Amos DeHaven, George G. Miller, John M. Bellon, Ephraim Sayres. The order now has one hundred members. The present officers are: John Christianson, N. G.; Arthur Stanburg, V. G.; C. E. Beck, secretary; J. W. McCollum, treasurer.

On the 3d of April, 1871, there was granted a dispensation to organize an order of Free and Accepted Masons in Ogden by John Scott, then grand master of the State of Iowa. This was granted upon the petition of James Sickler, Orson Clark, Richard Temby, Cyrus K. Babb, David H. Randall, Fairfield Sylvester, Dr. James H. Noyes, O. L. Sturtevant, A. W. Blumberg and C. B. Sylvester, who were the charter members. The first regular communication was held April 21, 1871, when the following officers were elected: James Sickler, W. M.; Orson Clark, S. W.; Richard Temby, J. W.; O. L. Sturtevant, treasurer; D. H. Randall, secretary; F. Sylvester, S. D.; Dr. James Noyes, J. D. The lodge under dispensation was very prosperous and it continued to work until July 1, 1872, when it held its first meeting under a charter from the grand lodge of Iowa, at which time they read the name and number of Rhodes Lodge, No. 303. The lodge now has ninety members. The present officers are: W. D. Miller, W. M.; Orson Clark, S. W.; Charles Morgan, J. W.; S. P. Clark, treasurer; James H. Noyes, secretary.

The names of the present officers of the Town of Ogden are as follows: Mayor, D. Sickler; treasurer, W. D. Kruse; assessor, D. O. Clark; marshal, Fred Taylor; attorney, B. F. Porter; councilmen, Henry Klepple, Henry Ehler, Charles Morgan, William Bakley and Charles Erickson.

There are several coal shafts near Ogden—three north of town and three south of town. These mines employ 300 men. Some of them are not running now but they expect to be in a short time. The coal is said to be of good quality and the vein four feet thick.

The Town of Ogden is putting on a healthy growth. The beautiful country that surrounds it, with the aid of the coal mines near it, give assurance that Ogden will grow into a city of considerable importance. Its outlook is good. According to the census of 1910 the population of Ogden was 1,298. The census to be taken next year will give it a much greater population than this, as the most of its mining population has been added since the last census was taken.

There is a Grand Army Post in Ogden, consisting of forty members. They have regularly elected officers and hold regular meetings. The people of Ogden most certainly have a high appreciation of this membership of the veterans of the Civil war. There is no association of men more deserving of respect and honor than they are.



SOUTH SIDE PUBLIC SCHOOL, OGDEN



HIGH SCHOOL, OGDEN



## CHAPTER XVI

### DODGE TOWNSHIP

At the time of the organization of the county, August 6, 1849, the present Township of Dodge was included in Boone River Township. This division continued until March 8, 1852, when Boone River Township was discontinued and Dodge Township established and named. Judge McCall, who had the official authority to locate, establish and name the township, when petitioned to do so during his official terms, was an admirer of prominent men and he named this township in honor of United States Senator A. C. Dodge, of Iowa, the first man to be honored with that position. The Union Historical Company says: "A. C. Dodge became known to the early settlers through his connection with the Black Hawk war." This is a mistake. A. C. Dodge had nothing to do with the Black Hawk war, but his father, Gen. Henry Dodge, acted a prominent part in the defeat and capture of Black Hawk and his band of warriors. At first Dodge contained a large territory, but after the establishment of Jackson and Des Moines townships, it was reduced to its present size. But Dodge is still the largest township in the county. It contains the congressional township of 85, range 26, and the east one-third of township 85, range 27. It is bounded on the west by the Des Moines River; on the south by Des Moines Township; on the east by Harrison Township; six miles on the north by Hamilton County, and two miles on the north by Webster County.

Among the first settlers of the township were M. White, J. Richardson, Joel Baker, W. L. DeFore, W. R. Cole, C. Maupin, I. C. Hull, J. B. Godwin, Almon Stinson, Daniel Knight, M. Leininger, C. Castine, J. Crim, Orlin Hinman, H. Friedley, A. Swigart, J. C. James, Peter Nicholson, John Ridpath, Robert Martin, W. C. Martin, Johnson Dawkins, Benjamin Dawkins, Levi Emerson, Joseph Landon, T. J. Johnson, David Aldrich, Henry T. Martin, C. Stotts, Absalom Kelley, John Kelley, P. K. Detrick, Thomas Neal and J. M. Stotts.

The first school in the township was taught in a dwelling house by Z. J. Vontrees, who was a soldier in the Mexican war and who, in 1870, was chosen a member of the board of county supervisors.

The first sermon was preached by Ezra Rathburn, a Portuguese, who settled upon a claim but did not become a permanent settler. The services were held in a private house.

The first marriage in the township was that of Jacob Baker and Elizabeth Lent, by W. L. DeFore, justice of the peace.

The soil of Dodge Township is very fertile and the best of crops are produced every year. The farmers of the township are up-to-date, industrious and energetic. They have well improved farms and beautiful and substantial homes. There is nothing which brings happiness and contentment like the home. That part of the township situated along the Des Moines River and its tributaries is much broken. In the early settlement of the township these lands were covered with a heavy growth of timber, most of which has been cut off and disposed of at good returns. Some of these broken lands have been put under cultivation, but the greater part of them are now good pasture land, which makes them valuable. By far the greater part of the township is composed of prairie land which has fine drainage facilities and every acre is utilized.

The tax book of Boone County for the year 1853 gives a list of thirty-four names of citizens of Dodge Township who were subject to assessment. There were no real estate assessments in the township for that year and for this reason the personal property only was assessed. J. F. Alexander was the largest taxpayer in the township that year. Next to him came W. L. DeFore, John Mitchell and P. J. Nicholson. J. F. Alexander was the assessor of the township for the year 1853. He was four days assessing the people of the township and two days before the county judge completing the assessment list. For his services he received \$1.50 per day, or \$9.00 for the whole of the work.

The trail and encampment dots on the map of Lt. Albert M. Lea, published in 1836, indicate that the camp of the three companies of United States Dragoons in their march across the Territory of Iowa camped on section 15, township 85, range 26, in Dodge Township, on the evening of June 21, 1835. These were the first white people to set foot upon the soil of the township. Among these Dragoons was C. W. Gaston, who, a little over ten years later, became the first permanent settler of Boone County.

The first petitioner for a county road was P. K. Detrick, who was a citizen of Dodge Township. Through his efforts the road that runs from the south side of Boone County through Dodge Township to Hook's Point in Hamilton County, was established. The hand ax which was used in driving the stakes and blazing the trees along the route of this historic road is now in the possession of the Madrid Historical Society. This hand ax was a gift from a descendant of the P. K. Detrick family.

The first real estate mortgage placed upon the records of Boone County was made by John Ridpath to P. K. Detrick, to secure the payment of \$75. The land mortgaged was situated in section 35, township 85, range 27, in Dodge Township. The date was May 3, 1851. Mr. Ridpath and Mr. Detrick were both citizens of Dodge Township.

In 1857 the necessary steps were taken to organize the first agricultural society in the county. A meeting was held at the courthouse in Boonesboro, October 6, 1857. At this meeting five persons of each of the townships in the county were appointed, whose duty it was to organize the society. The five persons appointed for Dodge Township were Robert Martin, John Ridpath, W. L. DeFore, Almon Stinson and Daniel Dillon.

A large part of the people of the township are good, law-abiding citizens, but there have been a number of crimes committed within its borders, as the dockets of the local magistrates and the criminal dockets of the county show. Like the other townships of the county bordering on the Des Moines River, certain transitory citizens took up their abode on the timbered lands long enough to make trouble for the more permanent settlers. Dodge Township has had trouble with many of these transitory citizens. But very few people who build homes with the intention of becoming permanent citizens are lawbreakers. The mining Town of Fraser, like all other mining towns, has had a shifting population, the kind that commits more crimes than any other, and they are places where lawbreakers prefer to go. More crimes have been committed in Fraser than all the rest of Dodge Township.

Dodge Township has thirteen school districts and thirteen school-houses, all in good repair. They have school in all of these districts every year. The teachers are among the best and the schools are in a prosperous condition. There is no township in the county that has as many schools as Dodge. Fraser also has a school building with four departments.

Dodge Township has the honor of the location of the county poor farm. This county institution for the care of the poor and destitute people of the county had been talked about for a number of years, but no definite action was taken until 1867. The county was at that time in debt and there was strenuous opposition to increasing the debt even to purchase a county poor farm. But the need of such an institution had become so imperative that the board of supervisors submitted a proposition to the people to be voted upon at the October election in 1867, to borrow \$12,000, with which to purchase a county poor farm. The proposition carried by a vote of 882 for the proposition and 291 against it. Having thus received authority to proceed with the work the board of supervisors, after looking around in various parts of the county, decided to purchase a farm owned by J. F. Alexander, located in Dodge Township. The farm consisted of 240 acres situated in sections 19 and 20, township 85, range 26. The farm is well located and it has been well managed and is now an institution that every citizen of the county has good reason to be proud of. There was one horrible misfortune which occurred at the county farm in the year 1888, which was a very lamentable one. In some unaccountable way a fire occurred in the insane building, which was some distance from any of the other buildings, and it was entirely consumed, together with the eight inmates that occupied it. This much regretted accident aroused the pity and sympathy of every citizen of the county. The fire did not reach any of the other buildings on the farm. The burned building was replaced with another one much better than the one destroyed. The other buildings of the farm are ample for the accommodation of all who have been admitted to the farm. There are now thirty-four paupers at the county poor farm and thirty in the insane department, making a total of sixty-four. It is an honor to Dodge Township to have this most prominent institution in the county within its borders.

Among the citizens who have been called upon to serve the county in an official capacity was Levi Emerson, who was elected county superintendent and served from 1862 to 1864. He was succeeded in office by W. C. Martin, who served from 1864 to 1866. He was then elected representative and served from 1866 to 1868. Almon Stinson was elected county supervisor for Dodge Township in 1860 and served two terms, or until 1865. This was during the period that each township had a member of the board of supervisors. Mr. Stinson was succeeded by Benjamin Dawkins, who served two terms, at

the end of which time the township supervisor system was discontinued by act of the Legislature and the membership of the board of supervisors was reduced to three. In 1866 A. J. Barkley was elected county recorder and reelected in 1868. In 1888 John S. Friedley was elected clerk of the District Court and was reelected in 1890. In 1906 George Hannum was elected sheriff and was reelected in 1908.

Of the men whose names appear in the above list W. C. Martin may be noted as a man of considerable ability. He was a graduate of DePauw University of Greencastle, Indiana. He was a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church and an able speaker. After leaving Boone County he located in Southwestern Iowa, where he was chosen a presiding elder at least one term. Later on he moved to Indianola, where the title of LL. D. was conferred upon him by Simpson College. Mr. Martin was also a prominent teacher, having taught about fifty terms.

Another citizen of prominence who was called upon to serve as a member of the Legislature was W. L. DeFore. He was elected in 1873 and he took an active part in securing the Granger legislation of 1874, about which so much has been said and written.

One of the most singular formations of land to be found anywhere in Central Iowa is that range of hills and bluffs known as the Mineral Ridge. It extends across the north end of Dodge Township. The elevations and peaks of this ridge are high above all the surrounding country. They present a striking appearance. The early surveyors could not get the needles of their compasses to work upon this ridge. They said there were deposits of iron beneath the ridge and so they named it Mineral Ridge.

#### RIDGEPORT

Two towns have been laid out in Dodge Township. One of these is Ridgeport, situated near the summit of the Mineral Ridge. It was laid out in May, 1854, by John Ridpath and Absolom Kelley and is located on section 18, township 85, range 26. A postoffice was established the same year and J. F. Alexander was appointed postmaster. Ridgeport has never put on much of a growth and its population will not now exceed one hundred people. It has one general store, operated by Mr. Condon, one blacksmith and wood-work shop, two churches and a number of good residences.

The oldest church in the village is of the Baptist denomination, organized in 1853, with a membership of sixteen. A brick church was erected in 1869, at a cost of \$2,300. Their present membership is said to be seventy-five. They have a good Sunday school. Rev. William Sparks, of Marcy Township, was the minister who organized this church. The other church is of the Methodist Episcopal denomination, which was organized in 1866. The charter members were H. Condon, D. Sterrett and wife, Lorenzo Skinner and W. C. Martin and wife. With this small beginning the number has increased until it has now reached about fifty. They have a frame church of sufficient dimensions to accommodate the church and Sunday school.

Of the old-time settlers who located in the early '50s there remains but one and this is Jonathan Buechler, who is now ninety years of age.

#### FRASER

The second town laid out in Dodge Township was Fraser. It was platted September 21, 1893, by the Fraser Coal Company, the chief man being Hamilton Brown. Fraser is situated on the west half of the southeast quarter of section 35 and on the southeast quarter of section 34, township 85, range 27. Much coal was taken out and shipped from the Fraser mines, between the years 1894 and 1912, a period of eighteen years. The place was never anything but a mining town and the population has been of the shifting kind, but it grew to such proportions that according to the census of 1900 it had nearly one thousand people. Ten years later, in 1910, the population had fallen to a little over four hundred. It is claimed by some that at one time Fraser had a population of miners and floaters of 1,200 people, but such is not the case at the present time. The mines are now worked out and nothing is being done. A visit to this town on the 20th of June, 1914, found the population reduced to less than three hundred. Half the buildings, both business and residences, were empty. There is still a store of three departments, one for groceries, one for clothing, and one for boots and shoes; a hardware store, a billiard hall and a barber shop; but the hotels, boarding houses and restaurants have all closed. The streets have never been graded and no sidewalks have been made and the town is anything but inviting.

Fraser still has a schoolhouse of four departments, and for a number of years they were all used. At present only two of them

are needed. There are two church buildings in the place, but the membership is much reduced. One of these is of the Methodist Episcopal denomination and the other is, or rather was, a colored church. Since the mines are worked out the members have all left but one, and he is the minister. He still preaches to a small gathering of white people who, out of courtesy, go to hear him. They say he is a very good man and has the respect and confidence of all his acquaintances.

It will not be long until the houses of Fraser will be sold, torn down and hauled away. That part of Fraser which is on the west side of the river in Yell Township is in a more prosperous condition than that on the east side, but it is only a small part of the town. There are two industries on that side. One of these is the tile factory which employs about forty hands. The other is a pumping machine, which takes up sand and water from the river bed. In the process the sand is separated from the water and conveyed into a receptacle, while the water flows into the river again. Much of this river-bed sand is used in the tile factory, and during the cement season an average of about eight carloads per day of it are shipped to other places.

The names of those who enlisted in the Union army during the Civil war were, as near as can be ascertained, as follows: Samuel Coe, James W. Higby, G. S. Stark, J. F. Alexander, W. S. DeFore, H. P. Coe, George Huxford, John W. Harris, A. Shafer, Philip Zimleman, Robert Royster, W. L. DeFore, Joseph Bone, Samuel Bone, Edward Eckley, Tyler Higby, Thomas Kelley, J. L. Starr, Edgar Starr, John Segrin, Martin V. Huxford, Thomas Dawkins, Nelson Stark, A. T. Silver, Jesse Stark, William Wilson, B. F. Nicholson.

The following are the names of those who served in the North Border Brigade: Franklin Richardson, Joseph Landen, F. M. Nicholson, S. S. Payne, Columbus Richardson, William Wilson, H. M. Lucas, Robert Musgrove. All of these were citizens of Dodge Township but S. S. Payne and H. M. Lucas, who were citizens of Worth Township.

The sketch of Dodge Township would be incomplete without mention of Hon. C. J. A. Ericson. He came to Ridgeport and opened a store in March, 1860. His stock was very small when he commenced, but his prosperity was so rapid that at the end of ten years he had a large store and did a good business. At that date he was persuaded, rather against his will, to purchase the store of Hon.

Jackson Orr, in Boone, who had received the nomination for Congress. Mr. Ericson then moved to Boone and took charge of the store purchased there, but the respect and good will of all the people of Dodge Township followed him. His banking and official careers commenced after he moved to Boone.

According to the census of 1910 the population of Dodge Township, independent of the Town of Fraser, was 1,135.

The township officers at the present time are as follows: Trustees, Herman Lindmark, John Schmidt and Robert McVicker; assessor, T. J. Ridpath; clerk, J. F. Condon; justice of the peace, G. V. Mayfield.

## CHAPTER XVII

### JACKSON TOWNSHIP

Jackson Township is bounded on the west by Des Moines Township, on the south by Colfax Township, on the east by Story County, and on the north by Harrison Township. It contains a full congressional township. At the time of the organization of the county, in 1849, the south two-thirds of the present Township of Jackson was included in Boone Township, and the north one-third was included in Boone River Township. This division of the township continued until March 8, 1852, at which date Boone River Township was discontinued. The boundaries of Boone and Pleasant townships were changed and the Townships of Berry, Yell and Dodge were organized.

In the changes of this date the two tiers of sections on the north side of the present Township of Jackson, which were formerly contained in Boone River Township, were equally divided between Dodge and Boone townships. The north tier was included in the new Township of Dodge and the second tier from the north was annexed to Boone Township. These changes were all made in March, 1852, by County Judge S. B. McCall.

Five years later, in 1857, Jackson Township was established and named by County Judge J. B. Montgomery. At this date it contained all of the territory within its present boundaries and all that of the present Township of Harrison. Within these boundaries it continued until 1871, when it was reduced to its present boundaries. Thus we see that this township was in process of formation for twenty-two years. Judge Montgomery was an admirer of General Jackson and this accounts for the name of the township.

The first settlers of Jackson Township were the families of Milan and William Zenor, who located in Section 12, in the spring of 1851. They came from Clay County, Indiana. They settled in the edge of the beautiful belt of timber along Squaw Fork, a tributary of the Skunk River. The next year John Mitchell and Thomas Eads also settled in Section 12.

In 1855 Amos Blunk, Moses Blunk, Charles Weston, King Weston, Henry Latham, Andrew Houghton, John Lundy, Samuel Musgrove and Charles Hunt all settled in the northeast part of the township, near the little stream above named.

These people made up a school district, and in 1856 the first schoolhouse in the township was erected. The work of construction was performed by Milan Zenor and William Bell. The first school was taught by William Bell, which was a three months' term, and for which he received a compensation of \$55 for the term. At the close of this school term Mr. Bell returned to Ohio.

The first township officers elected in the township were: Trustees, Milan Zenor, John Lundy and Samuel Musgrove; clerk, Charles Hunt; assessor, John Mitchell. The first official meeting of the board of trustees was held at the house of Thomas Eads.

The first birth in the township was that of Sarah Zenor, a daughter of Milan and Amanda Zenor, which occurred in 1853.

The first death was that of Mary J. Zenor, which occurred in 1854.

The first marriage in Jackson Township was in 1855. This was the marriage of Michael Zenor and Amanda Zenor, a daughter of William Zenor, both of whom were natives of Indiana. The marriage ceremony was performed by Judge J. B. Montgomery, who was also a minister of the Methodist Episcopal Church.

The first religious services in the township were held at the house of Milan Zenor and were conducted by Rev. Willis Reynolds, a United Brethren minister. Reverend Reynolds was the means of doing much good in the early settlement of Jackson Township.

The first physicians to attend to the wants of the people in Jackson Township were Doctor Mathews, of Polk City, and Dr. M. A. Parr, of Boonesboro.

The first road running from the first settlement in Jackson Township to the county seat was not located with any regard to section lines, the object being to shun all the ponds and travel on the high grounds.

The second settlement in Jackson Township commenced in the fall of 1854. At that time John Dinwiddie, Joseph Dicas, William Beard and George Beard settled in Section 31. About the same time William Harmon, Lafayette Harmon and Isaac Harmon settled near where Jordan Station is now located. In fact, the station is on the farm owned by William Harmon.

The first settlers of Jackson encountered many of the hardships and privations that the other pioneer settlers of the county did. They had to go a long distance to find mills to manufacture their grain into bread stuff, and they had to haul their fuel and other supplies a long distance. It took work, patience and suffering to withstand the hardships that existed before the building of good mills in the county and before the coming of railroad transportation.

The settlement of the township was not very rapid until the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad was built. After this home-seekers came and in a short time every acre was placed under cultivation or in pasture. The soil is very fertile and it produces good crops of all kinds. The farmers of this township are industrious and energetic and their homes are nice and inviting. From an expanse of wild land in 1853 it has been changed to a block of nice and fertile farms.

With the exception of a small belt of timber along the Squaw Fork, in Sections 1 and 12, there was no native timber in the township at the time the first settlement was made.

The Chicago & Northwestern Railroad was built across the south end of the township in 1864 and 1865. There is one station on the line in the township. It was first called Harmon's Switch, but since then a small town has grown up under the name of Jordan, which will be more fully mentioned further on. The Newton & Northwestern runs across the extreme southwest corner of the township.

The streams of this township are the Squaw Fork and Onion Creek. A short sketch of these streams will be found in another part of this work.

From the humble little schoolhouse built in Section 12 by Milan Zenor and William Bell in 1856, Jackson Township now has nine good schoolhouses in good repair, in each of which eight months of school is taught every year. This is a glowing proof that the people of Jackson are friends of progress and education.

The lay of Jackson Township is generally level, with here and there rises and slopes; but none interfere with the cultivation of land except a small acreage along the breaks of the Squaw Fork.

The territory contained in the present Township of Jackson was surveyed into two sections in 1847 by Thomas Harley, deputy surveyor, and certified to by Henry A. Wilse, surveyor general, at Dubuque, Iowa.

In the assessment of Boone Township in 1853, which included all of the present Township of Jackson except the north tier of sections, there were only two citizens then residing within its present boundaries assessed. These were Milan and William Zenor. Milan Zenor gave to the assessor the east half of the northeast quarter of Section 13, Township 84, Range 25, valued at \$240, and the southeast quarter of the southeast quarter of Section 12, Township 84, Range 25, valued at \$60. William Zenor gave the southeast quarter of the southeast quarter of Section 12, Township 84, Range 25, valued at \$100, and the northeast quarter of the southeast quarter of Section 12, Township 84, Range 25, valued at \$100. These assessments of lands were very moderate when compared with the present assessments of lands. We may state with certainty that this 200 acres of land was all that had passed from the Government in the present bounds of Jackson Township when this assessment was made in the spring of 1853. All the other lands in the township were then subject to entry at \$1.25 per acre.

Mitchell's Grove Cemetery was laid out in 1854, and is still in use.

Sparsely settled as the township was during the Civil war, ten of its young and middle-aged men volunteered their services and went to the front to sustain the union of the states. The names of those who did so were as follows: William K. Atkison, James Atkison, Moses Blunk, James Eads, Malen Madden, Isaac Stine, Robert Atkison, John Atkison, Samuel Blunk, Amos Blunk and Isaac Hughes.

But few crimes have been committed by the citizens of Jackson Township. The records of the criminal dockets of the county contain but little in the way of criminal charges against any of them. In 1877 a criminal assault was made upon a nice and respectable young lady named Duckworth by two tramps, who approached her while she was picking wild strawberries. This young lady lived with her father and mother in the southeast part of the township. The tramps fled after the fiendish assault was made. Diligent search was made and one of them was captured, indicted, tried, convicted and sent to the penitentiary.

In 1879 a miner in one of the coal camps near Zenorville was killed in a drunken row. The name of the man who committed the crime was Ed Curran. He was sent to the penitentiary at Anamosa for a term of years. While working on a house there he fell and broke his neck.

The winter of 1856-57 tried the patience of the few settlers of Jackson Township. It was a winter of very deep snow and excessively cold weather. All the settlers in the township, except those who lived near the little belt of timber on the Squaw Fork, had to haul their firewood from five to ten miles through the deep and drifted snow. There were no coal mines developed in this part of the state at that time and no transportation system to bring coal to them from other parts, and for these reasons the settlers had to use wood for fuel. The houses were crudely built and it took much fuel to keep them warm. It took the work of a man and a team to keep a house supplied with firewood during that long, cold winter. There were many cases of frozen feet, hands, ears and noses. It was a winter that none of the settlers in the township, or for that matter any of the townships, ever became forgetful of. One morning before daylight during that awful winter, John Dinwiddie heard a man at his cabin door piteously begging for admission. He arose from his bed, opened the door and let the man in. Fuel was placed upon the fire and soon the little cabin was warm. The man sat down in front of the fire and soon was fast asleep. It took him about four hours to again return to consciousness. He had started on the day before to walk across the prairie from the Squaw Fork to Boonesboro. The traveling was so bad that he became belated and lost and wandered around until his strength was exhausted and his limbs and body were benumbed with the cold. It was very fortunate that he succeeded in reaching Mr. Dinwiddie's house as soon as he did, for if he had remained out another hour his doom would have been sealed. It took him until noon to get fully warmed up and then, with the aid of a hearty meal, he went on his way rejoicing. Mr. Dinwiddie's house was located in Section 31, in the southeast corner of Jackson Township, and at that time was the farthest house east on the line running into Ontario.

According to the census of 1910 the population of Jackson Township was 874; in 1900, 928; and in 1890, 1,041. This decrease was caused by the decline of the mining population at Zenorville, of which more will be said farther on.

In 1857 an effort was made to establish an agricultural society in Boone County. A meeting was held at the courthouse in Boonesboro, at which a committee of five persons was appointed from each township to perfect the organization. The names of those appointed for Jackson Township were as follows: John Mitchell, Andrew Haughton, R. M. Madden, Milan Zenor and William Blunk.

Jackson Township never had a town platted within its borders. None of its citizens ever became enthused with the belief that a town could be made to grow and prosper within its borders. Notwithstanding this, two villages have grown up of their own accord in the township. One of these is Jordan, on the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad, and located on Section 32, Township 84, Range 25, about midway between Boone and Ontario. The place was first called Midway, then Harmon's Switch, but was finally changed to Jordan. It contains a postoffice, one store, one blacksmith shop, a grain elevator, a number of residences and a population of about one hundred. Much grain and stock are bought and shipped from this point to Chicago. Jordan is situated in a country unsurpassed in beauty and fertility. It was never platted. The land on which it is situated is a part of the William Harmon Farm, which that gentleman settled upon in the spring of 1855.

The other village above mentioned was Zenorville, situated on Section 12, Township 84, Range 25. About midway in the '70s it was discovered that coal in considerable quantity was deposited under the surface of the section above mentioned. Mining operations soon started, so that from 1876 to 1890 considerable coal was mined. In 1880 the report of the inspector of mines stated that there were three mines in operation at Zenorville. The J. Clemens Mine employed 50 men; the Hutchinson Brothers Mine, 35; and the Joseph York Mine, 8 men, making 93 men employed. The same report says that the vein of coal at each of these mines was four feet, two inches thick. The houses it took for these men and their families to live in made up a village of about four hundred people. There were at one time a store, a postoffice, a blacksmith shop, a meat market and a few other little places of business, one church and a schoolhouse. Finally the coal was worked out, the mining ceased, the miners left for other places of employment and Zenorville was no more. Gradually the houses and shanties were sold and moved away until they were all gone. Where the village stood and where the mines were operated the ground is now under cultivation, leaving no trace of the village that once stood there. Verily the change is wonderful. The Zenorville church and schoolhouse have been moved out to the west upon a public highway and are still in a flourishing condition. The church is of the Evangelical order. It has a good number of members and a well attended Sunday school. The minister who has charge of the work at this place lives at Story City. This is the only church in Jackson Township.

Jackson Township has been rather fortunate in the number of her citizens who have held county offices. These are as follows: Charles Weston held the office of county supervisor from 1861 to 1865, and the office of clerk of the District Court from 1866 to 1868. Mr. Criswell held the office of county supervisor one or two terms. V. O. Holcomb held the same office two terms. S. P. Zenor held the office of sheriff one term. Archie Patterson held the office of county auditor two terms. Mr. Jones held the same office two terms, and R. R. Cobb held the office of county superintendent three terms. This is enough to satisfy the aspirations of any township.

The present township officers are as follows: Assessor, S. H. Sadoris; clerk, George L. Dix; trustees, Fred Pohl, M. Schlegel and Arthur Wills.



## CHAPTER XVIII

### DOUGLAS TOWNSHIP

Douglas Township officially received its present name March 8, 1858. It contains about one-half of a civil township. Elk Rapids and Madrid, the two oldest towns in the county, were laid out within its boundaries. The first of these has passed out of existence, but the latter is in a flourishing condition. Charles W. Gaston was the first settler in Douglas Township and also the first one in the county. This is a distinction which no other township in the county can claim.

Charles W. Gaston was a native of the State of Pennsylvania, and in 1833, when the call was made for volunteers to make up the First Regiment of United States Dragoons, he enlisted and became a member of Company I of that regiment, under command of Capt. Jesse B. Browne. In 1834 Companies B, H and I were sent from Fort Gibson with orders to occupy a new fort, built that year, in Lee County, Iowa, where the Town of Montrose now stands. This was named Fort Des Moines and was the first one of the three forts of that name built in Iowa. Mr. Gaston was with Company I in the famous expedition to Wabasha's Village in 1835. One of the camps of this company, on that famous march, was about six miles southwest of Colfax; in Jasper County. This camp was named Camp Gaston in honor of our first settler. When his term of service expired, he located at Hannibal, Missouri, where he was married. His wife died about five years after their marriage. The next thing we hear of him is on January 12, 1846, when he became the first settler of Boone County. In the year 1849 Mr. Gaston was married to Anna C. Dalander, his second venture on the sea of matrimony, and to them was born a son, who died before reaching the age of manhood. Later in life, after the death of his second wife, Mr. Gaston was married to Mrs. Charmichel, who survived him a few years.

Mr. Gaston had much to do with the platting and sale of the lots in the Town of Swede Point, now Madrid, in its early days, which will appear further on. He was successful in accumulating

property, but was careless and odd in his expressions and at times sarcastic. The following deed and bill of sale is a specimen of his carelessness in spelling and extravagance in expression. It appears on the records of Polk County, because it was written before Boone County was organized and while it was yet a part of Polk County.

*Deed and Bill of Sale*

"May 3rd, 1847.

Boone County, Iowa.

"Now" all men by these "presence" that I, C. W. Gaston, of the county of Boone and State of Iowa, of the first "parte dwo" hereby sell, "convay" and deliver unto the said Joseph Harden of the second "parte," the following described property to-wit: Commencing to "discribe" the property, one "clame" being on the Des Moines River in "Boon" and "Dalls County," split by the supposed county line; "boundreys" of said "Clame;" bounded on the east by a "clame" that was "maid" by a man named Ivins, on the south by the Des Moins River on the west by a "clame" that Alexander Caton sold in the "faul" of 1846 to a man by the name of Williams, on the north by the "Sweads." This claim containing 220 "acars" more or less; two horses, one "sori" horse seven years old with a "blase" in the "fase," one bay horse, age not "nowen," blind with both "eys;" "harns" and gears "fur" both horses; one small two horse "wigan" with box bed on it painted "rhead," one "slead maid fur holin railh," one cow and sucking calf, one yearling "heffer," calf marked with a slit in the right "year." "oilso" the sucking calf marked with slit in the right "year," sixteen head of "hoges, sewes, burrows and peges," marked with slit in the "righte year" one "bea gum of beas" all the corn and hay on the "claime," one "bead and beading" consisting of one straw tick, one feather tick, two "sheats," two "blankites," two quilts, one spread, three "pillau slipes," eight "barles," one small "cag" one extra horse collar, two blankets and riding bridle, martingales, and old saddle "trea," one hundred pounds of bacon, one whip saw, one "craiden sith," 3 broad hoes, one "buffalow robac," one side of upper, "lather" one side of harness "lather," one broad "axe," one small "loaking" glass, one log chain, four clevises, two "axes," two iron wedges, one gallon jug one bell, one "grine" stone, "fier shovel" and tongs, two trunks, one "chist," and all therein, two skilletts, one pot, one tea "cittle," two buckets, two "coffey" pots, two sets of plates, two tin "panes" one "shugar" box, one tea "pott," two cream "ptchers,"

one set of tea cups and "sasers," one paper box, two "boules," three glass tumblers, two glass butter plates, two pint "flaskes," one tin jar, nine table spoons, six teaspoons, nine "nives" and nine forks, one tin cup, one "coffey" mill, one "han" saw one claw hammer, two "argers," three chisels, one "twol chist," and all the "twols" that is in it to the amount of two hundred "dolars" with this "chist" the said Hardin takes it on "fox" River at "moser meners" one other chain, every thing that ever belonged to the said C. W. Gaston on the "clame" now belonging to the said Joseph Hardin. All this property I "dwo" sell, "convay" and deliver unto the presents of and for in consideration of the sum of five hundred and fifty dollars in hand paid, "therefour" I set "mi" hand and fix "mi" seal this third day of May A. D. 1847.

CHARLES W. GASTON.

Witness;

S. K. SCOVELL.

The witness to this remarkable document, S. K. Scovell, was clerk of Dallas County at that time, and later was one of the commissioners who located the county seat of Boone County. Mr. Gaston died in the spring of 1892, and his remains repose in the Dalander Cemetery.

The next settler to locate in Douglas Township was Benjamin Williams, who came in June, 1846, and located on a claim adjoining that of C. W. Gaston, the first settler. The Pottawattamie Indians, under Johnnie Green, camped upon Mr. Williams' claim the winter and spring prior to his arrival and manufactured maple sugar. Mr. Williams fell heir to their sap troughs, which he used for a number of years. Mr. Williams was a man of push and energy and he soon began to prosper. In 1847, the year after locating here, he had the misfortune to lose his wife, her's being the first death among the white settlers of what is now Douglas Township. She was buried on his claim, and from this first burial originated the Elk Rapids Cemetery. Thus we see that Mr. Williams was the first citizen in the township to donate ground for a cemetery.

The first store for the sale of dry goods and groceries was opened in Mr. Williams' smokehouse by a man named Dawson. This was in the year 1850. Mr. Dawson was the first merchant, not only in what is now Douglas Township, but the first also in the county. About this time a water mill was completed just across the Des Moines River. This brought the settlers from far and near for

breadstuffs. Both cornmeal and flour were made in this mill. It was the first mill in the county and the first on the Des Moines River north of the Raccoon Fork. In 1851 Mr. Williams laid out the Town of Elk Rapids, and in about four years it developed into a fair-sized pioneer village. In the year 1855 it had three stores and dwellings for 150 people. A postoffice was established in 1850, and the people for miles in all directions came here for their mail. In 1857 a freshet carried the mill away, and from that time the Town of Elk Rapids began to decline. It is now among the things that were. Dr. Jonathan Rice, one of the first physicians to practice his profession in the county, was located in Elk Rapids while it was in the zenith of its glory, later removing to Boonesboro. This first town laid out in the county has passed and gone, being now only a memory.

The town stood on the east bank of the Des Moines River, in Section 34, Township 82, Range 26. It derived its name from the rapids in the river at that point. The elk, which were plentiful at the time the settlements were made, were in the habit of crossing the river at the rapids, because the water was shallow there, and from this fact originated the name of the rapids. The village schoolhouse stood at the foot of the hill in the east part of the town, and it remained there until the year 1870. The early teachers were H. R. Wilson, Phillip Eversoll, J. Madison, Williams and John A. Keys. No one could now tell by looking at the site of Elk Rapids that a village ever stood there. The pioneer schoolhouse has disappeared and a better one has been built about a mile northeast of where the old one stood. The district and the schoolhouse are still known under the name of Elk Rapids. There is a county bridge across the river where the village once stood which is also called the Elk Rapids Bridge.

We come now to the first people of foreign birth to settle in Boone County. These were Swedish people, consisting of Mrs. Anna Dalander, a prominent lady in the history of Douglas Township, and her four sons, Eric, Peter, Swaim and John Dalander, and her two daughters, Ulla and Anna C. Dalander. The first of these daughters married C. J. Cassel and the second married Charles W. Gaston, the first settler. They came in September, 1846, and settled on Section 36, Township 82, Range 26. By reason of the fact that the Dalander family were all natives of Sweden, the point of timber which projected out upon the prairie in the section referred to, was

called Swede Point, where Madrid now stands, and it was known by that name for many years.

The first deed placed on record in Boone County was made by Henry Everly to Eric, Peter and Swaim Dalander. It conveyed the northeast quarter of Section 35, Township 82, Range 26, and is dated March 29, 1849. This deed is now in possession of the Madrid Historical Society. The descendants of the pioneer Dalander family are quite numerous in Douglas Township, there being not less than twenty-five of them now within its borders. Jesse Hull was the third settler in Douglas Township. He came with his family from Missouri in the spring of 1847, and located at what is now Belle Point, five miles north of Madrid. He was the forerunner of the numerous Hull family which shortly afterwards located in Boone County. There were no settlers nearer than Swede Point at that time. Jesse Hull was an enterprising man. In a few years he had made a farm, had erected good buildings, and kept the first house in the county where travelers and prospectors could find lodging without intruding upon some of the settlers. In 1849 Mr. Hull was elected county commissioner, being the first man honored with a county office whose residence was within the present limits of Douglas Township.

November 27, 1849, a postoffice was established in his house, and it was named Belle Point. Up to that time the point of timber at this place was called Hull's Point, but by reason of the fact that Mrs. Elizabeth Hull, wife of Jesse Hull, was appointed postmistress, the Government named the office Belle Point, in her honor. For a number of years the elections in Pleasant Township were held at Belle Point. It is claimed that the first schoolhouse erected in the county was at Belle Point. This may be true, but it cannot be definitely stated. The first teachers there were: Thomas Sparks, Z. J. Vontress, Clark Luther and V. B. Crooks. Belle Point still has a schoolhouse which perpetuates the original name.

In 1848 C. J. Cassel, a son-in-law of Mrs. Anna Dalander, arrived and also located in Section 36, Township 82, Range 26. As Mr. Cassel will come in for a prominent mention in the section on Madrid, no further mention will be made of him here. In this same year of 1848, Richard Green, James Carrel and his three sons, William, Wesley and John Carrel; William Holston, John Dobkins, John Hull, Henry Holcomb, William Sawyer, Adam Messmore and Albert Williams, all located in Douglas Township. This made a good addition to the number already here. They were all honest

homeseekers, who made good citizens and good neighbors. In 1849 Samuel Luther, Henry Graves, John Dawson, Jacob Nelson, A. P. Anderson, John Anderson, Nimrod Rule, Z. J. Vontress and others settled in the township. This brings us up to the time of the organization of the county, when neighbors were numerous enough to associate together, to begin building schoolhouses, to meet together for devotional purposes and to hold elections for county and township officers.

After the first election in the county, settlers came rapidly. Among these were: Fred Bolle, William and Lewis Bolle, Joshua Wheeler and his sons, William, Isaac, B. J. and L. L. Wheeler; Fred Johnson, R. Rissler, Isaac Murphy, S. Underhill, John Kiegley, J. F. Hopkins, John Bilsland and others, who located in Douglas Township. It will be impossible to mention in detail all. The township continued to fill up with settlers until all the land was purchased and occupied.

It must be remembered that when these settlements were being made all the supplies, such as dry goods, groceries and tools with which to work, had to be hauled on wagons from the Mississippi River, a distance of 200 miles. Add to this the fact that for the first five or six years the pioneer settlers had to go fifty miles to find a mill which manufactured breadstuff. It often happened that families were out of both meal and flour and had to subsist upon potatoes and hominy for days, and even weeks, when the weather was bad and the roads were so teams could not travel. In such times as these the hominy mortar was used to much advantage. These were times that tried the patience of men and women. But they lived over them and came out victorious. They lived to see better times and better facilities for securing the necessities of life.

The first land entry in Douglas Township was in October, 1848, by William Sawyer and Jesse Hull, each of whom entered 160 acres in Section 1, Township 82, Range 26.

By 1850 three postoffices were established in the county. Two of these were in Douglas Township, one at Elk Rapids, another at Belle Point, and the third at the house of Samuel H. Bowers, which was named Booneville. This office was less than a mile due south from the hospital in Boone. The first mail carrier was Solomon McCall. He commenced work in the spring of 1850. Leaving the Booneville postoffice on horseback in the morning, he went to Belle Point, then to Elk Rapids, and from there through the timber southeast, the nearest and best route to the Twenty Mile House, and from

thence by way of Polk City and Saylorville to Fort Des Moines, returning next day. Mr. McCall was at that time but fourteen years old, but performed the duties assigned him faithfully and well. He is still a citizen of the county. In 1852 the contract for carrying the mail over this route was let to Hinton & Son, and in 1855 it passed to the Western Stage Company.

Every acre of land in Douglas Township is now utilized. Good homes have been built and the people are happy and prosperous. Although it is the smallest township in the county, its population, outside of Madrid, is 453. The township has four school districts and four good school buildings outside of Madrid. The schools are as prosperous as any in the community. The streams of the township are Hull's Creek and the Murphy Branch. On the former, a mill was built in 1854, by Richard Green and John Dickerson. It lasted about a year, and during that time manufactured much cornmeal. Two lines of railroad enter the borders of Douglas Township, the main line of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway passes through the southeast corner, and the Des Moines and Boone branch line of this road runs through it north and south. Two county bridges unite Douglas and Cass townships. By far the greatest improvement in the township is the Elk Rapids Viaduct. This great steel bridge is 2,380 feet long and 146 feet high. The fill east of the viaduct contains 1,250,000 cubic yards of dirt. This is a wonderful piece of work.

The following is the list of county offices held by citizens of Douglas Township:

County Commissioner—Jesse Hull, from 1849 to 1852.

Clerk of the District Court—James Chapman, from 1860 to 1864.

County Supervisor—C. J. Cassel, from 1860 to 1863.

County Supervisor—William Patterson, from 1863 to 1866.

Clerk of the District Court—H. R. Wilson, from 1866 to 1870.

County Supervisor—J. F. Hopkins, from 1866 to 1868.

Representative—J. F. Hopkins, from 1869 to 1871.

County Recorder—Watt Webb, from 1876 to 1878.

Clerk of the District Court—R. J. Hopkins, from 1884 to 1888.

County Treasurer—W. D. Moore, from 1894 to 1898.

County Supervisor—John Anderson, from 1895 to 1905.

County Treasurer—S. A. Bengston, from 1900 to 1906.

County Supervisor—J. M. Carlson, from 1908 to 1915.

## MADRID

Madrid has on file four town plats. The first plat was surveyed by Thomas Sparks, May 20, 1857, and filed for record February 25, 1852. The second plat was surveyed by S. C. Wood, June 6, 1853, and filed for record December 9, 1853. The third plat was surveyed by S. Underhill, May 25, 1855, and filed for record July 16, 1855. The fourth plat was surveyed by L. Regan, September 14, 1857, and filed for record the same day.

The two first plats were filed under the name of Swede Point, but between the dates of filing the second and third plats Mrs. Anna Dalander died intestate, and Charles W. Gaston was appointed administrator of her estate. When he had the third plat surveyed he changed the name of the town from Swede Point to Madrid. The question has often been asked why this change of name was made. Postmaster E. P. Dalander, a grandson of Mrs. Anna Dalander, says that a difference of opinion arose between the sons of Mrs. Anna Dalander and Mr. Gaston, the administrator, and out of resentment to them he changed the name of the town to Madrid. About the time of this change Mr. Gaston had in his employ a Spaniard, who often spoke of Madrid, the capital of his native country. He held the Spaniard, his country and capital, all in contempt; so to get even with his Swedish brothers, he took from the town its Swedish name and substituted for it the Spanish name. This much platted town was located on the west half of the northeast quarter of Section 36, Township 82, Range 26, on the claim on which Mrs. Anna Dalander and her sons and daughters settled in September, 1846. There is no pioneer woman whose name is more prominent in the early history of Douglas Township than that of Mrs. Anna Dalander. She died November 28, 1854, after a residence of seven years here in her pioneer home. This was the first death among the Swedish people in Boone County.

The first plat surveyed contained nine blocks; the second one added several blocks to these, three on the north side and four on the west, making a total of sixteen blocks. The third survey added sixteenth blocks, making a total of thirty-two blocks in what is known as the original plat of Madrid. The fourth survey did nothing more than drop off one-half of the south tier of blocks, and added four half blocks to the north side of the town. Since then there have been seven plats added to the original ones. Although the first plat



Old People's Home



Madrid Viaduct



High Bridge, Looking South



The Mill

SCENES IN MADRID



was made and the lots surveyed in 1851, it does not appear that any lots were sold until 1853.

The first merchant to embark in business here was William Hopkins, who opened a small store on Main Street near where the bridge on that street now spans the Milwaukee Cut. This was in the summer of 1854. In the following year came John Hannah and George Hornback, who both became merchants of the town. Mr. Hornback erected a store building on the corner of Market and Second streets, where the residence of John Lundahl now stands. Mr. Hornback conducted a store in this building from 1856 to 1876, a period of twenty years. The old store building now stands on the rear of the lot, being used for a barn. In 1856 came Joseph Bernico, who commenced business in a building which he erected on the southwest corner of the schoolhouse square. Mr. Bernico died about fifteen years after commencing business here, but his widow and son continued in business until 1885, when the stock was closed out.

About the year 1870 Mr. Aldrich kept a store and hotel in what is now the A. T. Moyers property. Soon after this William Johnson embarked in the mercantile business, and continued in it the remainder of his life. He died in 1901, a much esteemed citizen.

Andrew Erickson engaged in the mercantile business a short time after Mr. Johnson, but his career in that line was cut short by a robbery which took place about midway in the '70s. While passing from his store to his residence, only a few steps away, one evening after the close of business, he was knocked down with a bludgeon and robbed of \$350. The wound he received came very near terminating in death. Two young men, William Jarnagan and Isaac Radcliff, were indicted by the grand jury. They asked for separate trials and Jarnagan, who was tried first, was convicted. Radcliff was not tried until the next term of court, and, although he was tried on the same charge as was Jarnagan, he was acquitted. This acquittal gave Jarnagan his freedom. Mr. Erickson recovered and moved to Kansas.

Henry Hutton went into the drug business some time in the '70s, and continued in the business until 1887, when he sold out and moved to Colorado. Mr. Hutton was postmaster most of the time while he was in business in Madrid.

When work began upon the construction of the railroads leading into Madrid, new people came, new enterprises were entered into and Madrid started out on a new era of prosperity. Its growth has not been rapid, but it has been solid and substantial. The first three

brick buildings were erected in 1883 by G. A. Young, Keigley Brothers, and E. B. Hepburn. Since then twenty-five more have been erected. There are now no less than forty places where business is carried on and a large volume is transacted from year to year. Among the business interests are four grocery stores, two hardware stores, two drug stores, three clothing stores, two bakeries, five restaurants and confectioneries, two banks, one harness shop, one shoe shop, one shoe store, one electric light plant, two lumber yards, one implement store, one wagon box factory, two grain elevators, one cement block factory, two jewelry stores, two meat markets, two billiard halls, one garage, one printing office, two livery barns, three real estate offices, one millinery store, one hotel, one boarding house, four blacksmith and wood shops, one flouring mill, one furniture store, two barber shops, telephone office and system, one picture gallery and one icehouse.

Madrid has four church organizations and four church buildings. The Swedish Lutheran Church is the largest one in the city. It now has a membership of 375 and a Sunday school enrollment of 160. The church was organized in 1859; Rev. F. M. Hokanson was the first pastor. Since then the church has had as pastors, Revs. O. J. Silverstrom, A. Sundberg, O. A. Landell, J. E. Holtz, C. E. Benson and C. O. Morland, the present pastor. They have a good frame church building. Although this church was not organized until 1859, its originators and forerunners were the first body of worshipers to meet together for that purpose, here or elsewhere, in the county. As early as 1849 and 1850, the few Swedish settlers met at the house of Mrs. Anna Dalander to sing songs and offer prayers, and one of them would then read a sermon from a book of sermons, which they brought across the ocean with them.

The Christian Church was organized in 1856 by Rev. A. D. Kelison, who was its first pastor. The church now has a membership of 250 and a Sunday school enrollment of 270. They have a good frame church building, in which services are held every Sunday. Among the pastors who have had charge of the church may be mentioned, Revs. W. B. Golden, James Ackley, A. B. Burnham, F. G. Coffin, J. E. Stockley, M. A. Hamer, W. H. Harward and R. A. Lewis, the present pastor.

The M. E. Church was organized in 1857, by J. F. Westwood, who was its first pastor. At that date the territory in charge of the pastor was coextensive with the county. This church has erected two church buildings. One of these was destroyed by fire in 1906

and on the same site the present brick church stands. The church has a membership of 125 and a Sunday school enrollment of 150. The following pastors of this church are still well remembered: Reverends Elliott, Todd, Stratton, Thompson, Golden, Cain, Douglas, and Stephenson. The Rev. W. H. Harvey is the present pastor.

The Swedish Mission Church was organized in 1872 by C. J. Bjorkman, who was the first pastor. About the year 1882 this church built a house of worship which was used until 1912, when a new and more pretentious building was erected, which is now the home of the church. It now has a membership of seventy-five and a Sunday school enrollment of sixty. Reverends Hedlund, Anderson and Coleman have been pastors of this church; but at present they have no regular minister.

The first school building in Madrid was erected in 1855, and it stood on Lot 2, in Block 18. The first teacher was Rollen Niles, who came from the State of Massachusetts, and began teaching here in 1855. Our townsmen, George Kearby and Isaac Stover, were among his pupils. This continued to be the village schoolhouse until about the year 1869, when a new building was erected on Lot 3, in Block 6, which is now used for a poultry vending establishment. This building had two departments, one occupying the first floor, and the other the second floor. When the railroads were built and Madrid became a railroad town, this building was no longer large enough to accommodate the children and youths desiring to attend school.

In 1884 the necessary steps were taken to erect a new building, and in the following year the east division of the present brick school building was erected. It had four departments, which accommodated all for a number of years. In 1901 the necessity for still more room and better accommodations led to the erection of the west division of the building, which since then has furnished room for all the scholars. The chances are that it will not be long before the question of erecting another school building will be before the people of our city. Thus it will be seen that Madrid has had three school buildings, beginning in 1855 and extending over a period of fifty-nine years, which if equally divided would make an average of about twenty years for each of them.

In the first of these houses can be recalled the names of teachers as follows: Rollen Niles, J. Madison Williams, M. Pettibone, James Chapman and Lucy Cottrel. In the second one: M. T. Harlan, Z. T. Sullivan, Charles Tucker and W. M. Wilkins. In the

present one: C. Scoonover, John Miller, A. Luce, S. A. Darland, R. V. Venaman, H. C. Graves, R. R. Cobb, G. E. Huton, E. L. Meek and C. T. Reed. The present enrollment is 315 scholars. The present teachers are: Principal, Merle S. Templeton; teachers, Gladys L. Snyder, Laura D. Frick, Frankie M. Murray, Edith Norris, Alice Crank, Amanda Peterson, Edna Boyer, Edna Newman and Bertha Mahaffie. The present enrollment is the largest in the history of the school. The following is a list of the graduates of the Madrid High School to the present date:

1895, under Prof. A. Luce: John Stover and Earl Crabtree.

1896, under Prof. S. A. Darland: Nova Barnavelt, Thamer Noggle and Sada Murpha.

1897, under Prof. S. A. Darland: Belle Todd, Daisy M. Hutzell, Gertie Anderson and Nellie Dennis.

1898, under Prof. R. V. Venaman: Viola Hornaday, Edwin Carlson, Blanch Halsey, Bessie Warden, Harvey Hutton, Ada Barnavelt, Arthur Johnson and Dollie Norris.

In 1899 there was no class graduated.

1900, under Prof. E. L. Meek: Ida Crank, Ralf Oldridge, Edith Norris, David Eckenbom, Lois Stover, Ada Wheeler, Iva Lee and Lula Helms.

1901, under Prof. E. L. Meek: Edna Miller, Frank Simmons, Walter Wheeler, Frank Hutzell, Della Kenison, Ethel Taber, Veta Hepburn and Golde Young.

1902, under Prof. E. L. Meek: A. Roy Thompson, Ida E. Johnson and Nannie Thompson.

1903, under Prof. E. L. Meek: Milton Wallace, Bessie Norris, Walter Miles, Betta Berry, Roy Carlston, Alta Vestal, Jacob Farlien, Mae Williams, Robert Breakfield, Olivia Miller, Frank Kenison, Hannah Southerland, Edwin Sundberg, Goldie Luther, Fred Grandall, Mattie Wheeler, Lennie Miller, Mattie Stover, Elzie Caskie and Blanch Simmon.

1904, under Prof. E. L. Meek: Hattie Wyeth, Willie Murry, Lillian Adams, Clifford Luther, Gertrude Ackley, Marion Berry, Clara Heath, Clarence Miller, Rena Barnavelt, Emil Eckenbom and Clara Jacobson.

1905, under Prof. E. L. Meek: Imogena Farr, Mabel Acton, Myrtie Kenison, Clarence Carlson, Mina Mouglin, Carl Bundy, Ellen Sundberg, Ray Noland, Jennie Miles, Mark Boyd and Mary Graves.



Swedish Free Church

Madrid Public School

Lutheran Church

Methodist Episcopal Church

Christian Church

MADRID CHURCHES AND SCHOOL



1906, under Prof. Charles T. Reed: Carl Anderson, Ethyl Casper, Clayton Peterson, Edith Latta, Sevena Hardy, Orma Hutton, Edith Yearnshaw, George Berg, Amanda Peterson, Eva Williams, Fay Williams and Durock Norris.

1907 under Prof. Charles T. Reed: Joshua Van Zant, Libbie Newell, Clairie Keigley, Alice Crank, Harold Peterson, Lilian Godfrey, Ed Jacobson, Milden Farr, Edna Mason, Chads Godfrey, Golda Field, E. Wheeler, Alice Peterson, Raymond Miller, Madeline Miller, Margaret Blaine, Earl Blaine, Blanch McBride, Marjorie Nash, Ina L. Hutzel, Edna Miller, Eula Farr, Bessie Davis, Maud Metcalf, Laura Patterson, Leland Ransom, Elmar Carlson, Bertha L. Hillis, W. Luther, Hazel Davidson, Violet Skortman, E. F. Cassel, Helen Hopkins, Willie Carlson, Edith Bryant and Otto Scott.

1908, under Prof. Charles T. Reed: Sarah Olson, Agnes Anderson, Nella Latta, Jessie Reed, Edna Peterson, A. Ringstrand, A. Anderson, Carl Lundall, Marjorie Hillis, Lola Stover, Harvey Wheeler, Orvil Anderson, Therisia Anderson, Paul Anderson, Ruth Peelstrom, Paul Anderson and Willie White.

1909, under Prof. Charles T. Reed: Trace Swanson, Lois Campbell and Hannah Jacobson.

1910, under Prof. Charles T. Reed: Alma Kinsey, Myrtle Boyers, Olga Peterson, Selma Seaburg, Ester Sundberg and Helen Hoover.

1911, under Prof. Charles T. Reed: Faye Farr, Eda Birdsall, Martin Dalander, John Hubby, Edna Anderson and James Bowen.

1912, under Prof. Charles T. Reed: Flo Williams, Myrtle Kellison, Pearl Johnson, Roy Hubby, Pearl Alsin and Zylph Godfrey.

1913, under Prof. Charles T. Reed: Harold Jones, Edna Johnson, Ethel Jenkins, Esther Peelstrom and Elenora Cassel.

1914, under Prof. Merle Templeton: Irene Taylor, Edna C. Hook, George F. Crank, Ida F. Alquist, Hester H. Howard, Mabel Bowen, John W. Wheeler, Robert G. Kinsey and Katherine S. Howell.

The first doctor who opened an office in our city of Madrid was Dr. A. S. Pendleton. He commenced the practice of his profession here in the summer of 1855, and remained about two years. He then removed to Homer, Iowa, where he died three years later. The next disciple of Æsculapius to locate here was Dr. M. C. Wood, who practiced here for a number of years. While in Madrid Doctor Wood was largely instrumental in organizing the Masonic lodge,

which is still in a prosperous condition. He moved away about the year 1865. In the year 1867 Dr. E. L. Gilbert came from Wisconsin, and he made such a favorable impression upon the people of Madrid and vicinity that he soon obtained a large practice. A little over three years after locating here he took sick and in a few days passed away. He was succeeded in the practice by Doctor Palmer, whose career was cut short in about the same length of time as that of Doctor Gilbert. After him came Doctor Guynn, who soon built up an extensive practice. From 1877 to 1884 he was so constantly engaged in the arduous work of his profession that his health failed and he also passed away while in the prime of life and in the midst of his usefulness. Doctor Mason located here in 1873, practiced about ten years and then moved to Kansas. Doctors Hueling, F. L. Rogers and A. M. Rogers have also practiced medicine here and moved away. Doctor Rawson located here in the spring of 1913, but his health failed and he died in February, 1914.

Of the present medical men of Madrid Dr. Hermon S. Farr and Dr. Q. A. Sturgeon were the first to locate here. Then came Dr. Ernest C. Brown, Dr. M. M. Shaw and Dr. E. Earwood. They are still with us. There are also two lady physicians, of the Osteopathic school, Dr. Mrs. Sylph Sturgeon and Dr. Mrs. Ida Kenison.

Madrid has two dentists, Dr. C. E. Anderson and Dr. R. G. Boothe.

There is one veterinarian, Dr. R. E. Larimer, who has an office and a place to care for any animals left in his charge.

There were no lawyers in Madrid prior to 1881, but the town always had a justice of the peace. Phillip Snyder, of Snyder Point, Dallas County, practiced law before the justices of the peace in the early days. His wife did his reading and writing, as he was unable to do either. Some time in 1857 Doctor Wood sued a man named Bailey for a bill. Bailey was a citizen of Dallas County, and the suit was brought before 'Squire Holcraft, who lived at Madrid, in Boone County. Bailey had some counter claims to set up against Doctor Wood's claim. He employed Phillip Snyder as his attorney. Mr. Snyder told his wife to get the code and read the law defining the jurisdiction of a justice of the peace. When she came to that section which says, "No process can go from a justice of the peace from one county into another, except upon a written contract to pay money in the county and township where the justice resides," he exclaimed: "That is the law I wished to find. Now," said he, "get a pencil and a piece of paper and write the number of the page

and section of that law." This being done, he put the slip of paper in his vest pocket and on the morning of the trial he arrived at the justice's office just as the case was called. The court asked him if he was ready for trial. "No, sir," said he, "but I wish the court to enter in the docket this motion: 'That the pending case be dismissed because the court has no legal jurisdiction to try it.'"

"Where do you find that law, Mr. Snyder?" asked the court.

Taking the slip of paper from his pocket, Mr. Snyder handed it to the court, saying: "Read the section there referred to, your Honor."

The court did so and was much astonished to find that Mr. Snyder was entirely correct. The motion was sustained and the case dismissed. Mr. Snyder's native sagacity triumphed.

At another time Phillip Snyder was defending a client before a justice of the peace in Madrid. This time there was no question as to the jurisdiction of the court. A member of the Boone County bar had charge of the case for the plaintiff. Mr. Snyder made some dilatory motions, which so aroused the ire of this lawyer that he applied some rather unbecoming epithets to him. When he had exhausted his vocabulary of abuse, Mr. Snyder, who was an expert tongue lasher, replied to him in such a way that his anger was again aroused to the highest pitch, and rising to his feet he seized the Code of Iowa, which was upon the table, intending to knock Snyder's head off with it, but instead of doing so he brought it down upon the table with such force that the binding flew off of it. The justice became so much excited that he ran out of his office and across the street to the office of the township clerk and there wrote and filed his resignation. This ended the case and Snyder was again victorious.

R. B. Likes was the first lawyer to locate in Madrid. He came in 1881. Although he had considerable practice he had no office other than his family residence, and few law books. He remained less than two years and then moved to Kansas.

Charles G. Moberg was the second one of the legal profession to locate here. Like unto Mr. Likes, he did not open a law office and had not many law books. Still he had some cases in the justice courts and a limited number in the District Court. He remained in Madrid but a short time, moving from here to Boone. Mr. Moberg was the first Swedish lawyer in the county.

A. K. Webb came in 1882. He was the first lawyer to open an office in Madrid and furnish it with a law library. He started out

well, but had the misfortune to incur the disfavor of a portion of the citizens. One night, while he was absent, these displeased citizens banded together, pulled his office down and destroyed his library. This lamentable affair was much regretted. Mr. Webb, soon after this, moved to Kansas, but later returned to this state and began practicing law at Cambridge, Iowa.

J. W. Near came in 1884, opened a law office and practiced the remainder of his life. He was here longer than any other of the Madrid lawyers.

Attorneys M. C. Creighton and H. W. Hull came near the same date, about 1901. Mr. Creighton's health failed in a few years after coming here, which made it necessary that he should go west, where he died shortly afterward. H. W. Hull was here about ten years, but bad health often interfered with his business, finally resulting in his death.

C. J. Cederquist is now the only lawyer in Madrid and he enjoys a monopoly of the legal business of the place. He came here in 1910 from Boone, having held the office of county attorney two terms.

The first mill in Madrid was built in 1855 by C. J. Cassel and the Dalander brothers. It was used for manufacturing lumber only and supplied a long felt need. In a little less than two years the proprietors sold the mill and in 1858 it was moved to Dallas County. In 1857 C. J. Cassel and the Dalander brothers built the first steam flouring mill, not only in Madrid, but in the county. An immense amount of work was done with this mill, for it saved the citizens from many long drives to more distant mills. In 1868 it was sold to other parties, who moved it to Boone.

The flouring mill, now operated in Madrid, was erected by Messmore and Stover, about the year 1870. From that date to the present the mill has changed hands many times and is now owned and operated by the Madrid Milling Company, which is doing a good business. The engine used to run the machinery of this mill was hauled on a wagon from Keokuk to Elk Rapids in 1855. After being used there a period of fifteen years, it was moved by Mr. Messmore to Madrid, and is still in fine running order. It has been in constant use fifty-nine years. This is certainly a very historic engine.

The first newspaper published in Madrid was called the Madrid Pilot. The first number was published in August, 1881. Edward Lunt was its editor and manager. The Pilot flourished only a short time. In about three months its publication was suspended and the

press was moved back to Perry, from whence it came. The Pilot died for want of financial nourishment, having insufficient patronage.

In 1882 M. N. Tomblin shipped a printing press and outfit to Madrid and in the fall of that year commenced the publication of the Madrid Register. Mr. Tomblin continued the publication of the Register until 1887, when he sold the paper to D. B. Davidson. In September of the same year Mr. Davidson was nominated for state senator and in that month sold the paper to Clint Scoonover. Mr. Scoonover was not at that time an experienced newspaper man and continued in the business only a little over a year. January 1, 1889, the paper was sold back to D. B. Davidson. After another year in the newspaper business, Mr. Davidson sold the paper to J. W. Lucas and R. M. Keigley. In about a year Mr. Keigley sold his interest to Lucas & Company, who continued to publish the paper until March, 1894, when they sold to C. S. Lawbaugh.

A few months prior to this time D. V. Smith had commenced the publication of the Madrid News. The two papers were consolidated under the name of the Madrid Register-News, and the firm name of Smith & Lawbaugh. This firm name continued for a little over a year, when Mr. Lawbaugh sold his interest to his partner, who became sole editor and proprietor of the paper. Mr. Smith continued to edit the paper until February, 1897, when his health failed, and he died soon after.

In April of that year the paper was sold to G. B. Heath, who continued to occupy the editorial chair until September 15, 1899, when he transferred the paper to C. A. Silford. For about five years Mr. Silford gave to the people of Madrid a good local newspaper. In December, 1904, he disposed of the paper, with the supplies and fixtures he had added to it, to J. G. Lucas, the present editor and proprietor.

Northwest of Madrid about three miles, near the breaks of the Des Moines River, on Section 15, is the home of David E. Allyn, in whom are combined the qualities of writer, publisher and trapper. During the time Mr. Allyn has lived in Madrid and Douglas Township he has been the editor and publisher of two magazines. One of these was the "Trapper's World," which he sold to other parties and which is now published elsewhere. Since locating where he now lives, in Douglas Township, he has established and is now publishing a monthly magazine under the name of "Gameland," which is devoted entirely to the trapping interest.

J. Filmer Post, No. 347, Department of the Grand Army of the Republic, was organized in Madrid July 30, 1884. Out of the twenty-four charter members only six are now living. For a number of years the membership increased until there were at one time ninety active members, but time, death and change of location have diminished their numbers until only twenty-four now answer the roll call. The post has a nicely furnished hall and meets once a month for the transaction of business. The first commander was A. Lansing, and the present one is G. H. Simmons.

The Madrid postoffice was established March 28, 1856. Marcus B. Rutherford was the first postmaster. The office was established under the name of Swede Point and it continued under that name almost a year before it was changed to Madrid. The name of the town was changed from Swede Point to Madrid May 25, 1855. Why the postoffice should have retained the name of Swede Point for nearly a year after the name of the town was changed to Madrid is very strange. Those who drew up the petition for the postoffice must have been opposed to the change in the name of the town. From a small beginning the office has grown until it is now a presidential office. E. P. Dalander is the present postmaster.

Star Lodge, No. 115, A. F. and A. M., of Madrid, was organized June 2, 1858, and fully admitted November 27, 1858. The first officers were as follows: M. G. Wood, worshipful master; senior warden, R. K. Keigley; junior warden, Jacob Soart. There is no record of the full number of charter members to be found. The minutes of the first meetings, it seems, have been lost. The present membership is 119. The lodge has a nice, well furnished hall, in which regular meetings are held. None of the charter members are now living. The present officers are as follows: Worshipful master, J. H. Hillis; senior warden, C. S. Adams; junior warden, M. M. Shaw; treasurer, J. M. Carlson; secretary, H. C. Graves.

The Odd Fellows' lodge, I. O. O. F., of Madrid, No. 433, was organized on the 20th day of October, 1881. The charter was issued by John Van Valkenburg, grand master of Iowa, attested by William Garrett, grand secretary, to five charter members as follows: M. Keith, A. J. Spence, A. K. Ersland, L. D. Woodward and J. M. Stover. The present membership of the lodge is 110 members and its financial resources, consisting of money and property, amount to \$4,500. The average annual disbursements for the sick, relief and burial of members are \$200. It has twenty-seven grands yet living and many who have passed away. The present officers are: Henry

Martinson, N. G.; C. R. Frey, W. G.; Simon Barrick, secretary, and F. H. Graves, treasurer; trustees, J. O. Wilson, W. J. Jenkins and Charles Hoop.

The Woodmen's lodge, M. W. of A., of Madrid, was organized in 1900. Its present membership is 110. It has a well furnished hall and the meetings are well attended, the lodge being in a very prosperous condition. The present officers are: Chief councilman, H. D. Lucas; assistant councilman, Charles Hoop; secretary, Clarence Carlson.

The Swedish Home for Old Folks was established in Madrid in 1906, the building being erected in 1908. It is a solid, substantial brick building, two stories in height, above the basement, and in size is 36 by 120 feet. The location is a very beautiful one and the building and grounds present a neat and inviting appearance. The home is an institution of which not only the Swedish people but all the people of Madrid are proud. There are at present twenty-eight inmates in the home.

For many years Madrid has owned a park, which has been well cared for. It is a pleasant place for the people to meet. The town has just closed a deal for about eighteen acres of land adjoining the original plat of Madrid which will be converted into an additional park. The improvement of this tract will begin at an early date. This is a very fine tract of land and will add much to the attractiveness of the park system.

Madrid was incorporated in 1883. The first municipal election was held June 6th of that year. The officers chosen at the first election were: Corydon L. Lucas, mayor; councilmen, William Johnson, G. A. Young, C. J. Cassel, August Peterson, A. Rutherford and E. W. Edwards; recorder, Ashiel Rutherford; marshal, Daniel Roberts. The first council had no place to hold its meetings and was forced to the necessity of meeting wherever a suitable room could be secured. A wonderful change has taken place during these more than thirty years of city government.

It will be impossible to mention in detail the names and valuable services of all the mayors and councilmen who have filled these offices during this long period, but we point with satisfaction to the products of their minds and labors, among which are: our neat and convenient city building, our miles of cement walks, our improved streets, our cement bridges, our waterworks and our fire department. All these stand as monuments to their discretion and efforts. The present officers are: Mayor, C. J. Cederquist; councilmen, F. H.

Graves, C. G. Johnson, H. D. Lucas, A. E. Skortman and J. O. Wilson; recorder, C. S. Adams; marshal, J. O. Olson; street commissioner, C. F. Metcalf.

Early in the year 1857, the leading citizens of the territory now included in Cass, Douglas and Garden townships, in Boone County, Des Moines Township, in Dallas County, and Madison Township, in Polk County, made a united effort to accomplish for themselves a very important thing. They originated the idea of forming a new county to be composed of the townships mentioned and to also include Lincoln Township, in Polk County, and Palestine Township, in Story County. This territory was to constitute a new county, with a new name, and Madrid was to be made the county seat. That amount of territory would have made a small county, but as a justification of the movement the originators claimed that it was too unhandy to live so far from the county seats as they did at that time, that it required too much of their time in going to and from the county seats in transacting county business. In short, they wanted things handy, and owing to bad roads and the unbridged streams of those days, they were far from handy as then constituted.

Early in January, 1857, a meeting was called to consider the question and to formulate plans for carrying the new idea into effect. This meeting was well attended by the leading men of all the townships interested, which were then settled. There was a strong feeling among them that the new county would be very desirable and all were ready to contribute money to defray the expenses of the movement. Among the men who took part in this historic meeting were: Phillip Snyder, Judah Leaming, John Breakfield and O. D. Smalley, of Dallas County; M. Keith, Jacob Rohr, Josiah Hopkins, Alexander Pierce, Joseph Meader and William Roe, of Polk County, and J. F. Hopkins, C. J. Cassel, George Hornback, Benjamin Williams, John Bilsland, Isaac Murphy, William Harlow, Eric Dalander, John Dalander, Swaim Dalander, Peter Anderson and John Anderson, of Boone County. On looking up the law it was found that legislative action would be necessary before the new county could be organized. Accordingly money was contributed and George Hornback was appointed and empowered to proceed to Iowa City at once to lay the matter before the Legislature, then in session at that place. This was before the state capitol was moved from Iowa City to Des Moines.

Some days passed before Mr. Hornback could get started, and, there being no railroad over the route, he had to make the trip by

team. By reason of bad roads and deep snow, it required nearly a week to reach the capital, but the tiresome journey was not the worst thing Mr. Hornback had to encounter. Upon his arrival he was dumfounded by the announcement that the Legislature had adjourned the evening before. Walter C. Wilson, who represented the district in which Boone County was then situated, had not yet left the city and he assured Mr. Hornback that he would have done all he could for the establishment of the new county had the matter been brought to his attention before the Legislature adjourned.

Every one of the pioneers whose names are mentioned in connection with this movement for a new county was honest and sincere and not one of them would have done any act which he thought would have been injurious to the community in which he lived. Each one of them with whom the writer has conversed on this subject was fully impressed with the belief that if Mr. Hornback had been sent a month earlier the new county would have been granted and Madrid would have become a county seat. All hail to these pioneer boosters of Madrid.

The darkest years Madrid ever saw were between 1865 and 1881. Boone and Des Moines each had an east and west railroad. The Des Moines Valley Road, it was expected, would build its line along the timber on the east side of the river, and on this Madrid's hopes were centered. Instead of doing this, however, the road crossed the river at Des Moines, ran its line north on the west side and laid out the town of Perry, sixteen miles west of Madrid. A few years later the Des Moines & Minnesota line was built, which ran seven miles east of Madrid. It then looked like the last ray of hope for the town. Instead of improving, the town began to lose in population. Amid this sadness and gloom word was received in the winter of 1881 that representatives of the Milwaukee Railway Company were six miles east of Madrid surveying a route and were then discussing the question whether they would come to the Des Moines River by way of Madrid or turn to the southwest and cross at the Chestnut Fork. John Bilsland and a number of others, who were still hoping for something good to happen for Madrid, drove out and met the surveying party. They fully explained the advantages to the railway company of coming in by way of Madrid. This friendly disposition had the desired effect. They came to see and satisfy themselves, and, like the Queen of Sheba, found that the half had not been told. The road came and ran centrally through the town, east and west, and great was the joy of the people. Scarcely

had they passed through the first impulse of joy over this event when the Des Moines & Northern came along and ran centrally through the town, north and south, which filled the cup of their joy to overflowing. New men came in, lots sold fast and at good prices, new enterprises sprang into existence and Madrid started out on a new era of prosperity.

With the building of the two roads in 1881 the gloom and despondency of sixteen years passed away and a burden was lifted from the shoulders of those who had lived through them. There is no earthly joy sweeter than that which comes to a people after a long series of reverses have passed away. Mr. Bilsland never did a better day's work for his fellow citizens of Madrid than he did on the day he headed the little delegation out to the camp of the Milwaukee surveyors and induced them to come to Madrid. For this one act he should be regarded as a public benefactor.

Madrid has two lines of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railway system. The main line passes through east and west. The Des Moines branch, formerly the Des Moines & Northern, passes through north and south. The main line is now double-tracked and is in a highly improved condition. The depot building at this place is old and inferior, but it will soon be replaced by a new and modern one. This system furnishes excellent transportation service to and from the world at large.

Among the manufacturing and commercial interests of Madrid are: The Madrid Chemical Company, which is one of the new industries, and the outlook is that it will have a steady growth. The company manufactures Heath's Dandruff Remover, and all toilet articles used by barbers. The headquarters of the company are under the Farmers Savings Bank, and the officers are: President, William Heath; vice president, J. H. Southworth; secretary, F. H. Graves; treasurer, Frank Mains.

D. W. Crank, of Madrid, manufactures the famous Crank Violins and Crank's Lens Eye End Pins (for violins), tools and supplies. Mr. Crank sells a large number of violins to parties in various parts of the country. He recently filled an order from August Gemunder & Sons, violin makers of New York City, for four violins. He also sells tools to this firm and to Lyon & Healy of Chicago.

Erickson Brothers, manufacturers of cement blocks, are doing a good business, their cement blocks being used in many places.

The Sutherland Wagon Box Factory has been in operation about three years. This industry has a number of employes and the outlook for its business in the future is good. The wagon boxes which they manufacture are selling in many parts of the country. Everywhere they have given entire satisfaction.

The Electric Light and Power Company of Madrid was organized in 1901. A. R. Westerberg is the president and manager of the company. The plant has given the people of Madrid good service and they highly appreciate both the plant and the management.

The telephone system of Madrid has been in operation about twenty years. It has given the people good service all these years. The management has fulfilled all of the requirements of the patrons of the system, and the people have a high appreciation of the benefits they have derived. The present officers are: J. S. Kenison, president; H. C. Graves, secretary and manager.

The enterprising firm of Krantz Brothers have a brick garage in operation. The building is 66 by 90 feet in dimensions and is built of the best material. The firm makes many sales of automobiles and is doing a good business.

The Madrid State Bank and the Farmers Savings Bank are the money centers of Madrid. They are both well patronized, and transact a large volume of business annually.

The Farmers Savings Bank's last reports shows that its capital stock is \$25,000; surplus, \$2,500; undivided profits, \$1,800; and deposits, \$204,000. Officials: John Van Zandt, president; S. A. Bengtson, vice president; Frank H. Graves, cashier; G. C. Carlson, assistant cashier; Blanche Frise, bookkeeper.

The Madrid State Bank is under the official charge of Oscar Oakleaf, president; Peter Cassel, vice president; Z. M. Hamman, cashier; C. Fred Carlson, assistant cashier. The condensed statement of the bank rendered under the state auditor's call April 6, 1914, shows that the capital stock is \$25,000; surplus, \$2,500; undivided profits, \$2,500; deposits, \$313,000.

The "Game Preserve," established by Game Warden H. E. Perry during the winter and spring of 1914, is located mainly within the borders of Douglas Township. Some of the birds placed in the "Preserve" have already appeared in the barnyards and feed lots of the citizens who have leased their lands for the "Game Preserve," which is under the charge of the state. Game placed within this preserve is not allowed to be killed or in any way molested for a

period of years, thus restocking the county with game birds and animals.

Douglas Township gave liberally of her sons to the Union forces during our Civil war, as will be seen from the following list, which shows those who went from this township, and, so far as we have been able to ascertain, those who returned, those who remained among us, and those who moved away. This honor roll is as follows:

Henry M. Graves. Returned, and has lived in the township ever since, being now a constable, living in Madrid.

Lewis Harris. Did not return to the township.

Samuel Marsh. Lost an arm in the service. Returned to the township, but later moved to Des Moines, Iowa.

William Rankin. Returned to the township, but later moved away.

Josiah Fritz. Was killed in the service.

Lewis Oliver.

John B. Hagan.

Henry J. Stone. Returned to the township, and later moved to the West.

George W. Kirby. Returned, and is now living in Madrid.

Larne Gaston.

William Radcliff. Returned to township.

Thomas Cromwell. Returned, and died in the township in 1914.

Newton Cromwell. Returned to the township, and later moved to Kansas.

Solomon G. Cunningham. Died in the service.

Henry R. Wilson.

Albert Williams.

William Stover.

Francis Annis.

Andrew J. Dalander.

John Kerby.

Abbot Lee. Returned, and later moved from the township.

Peter Peterson. Returned to township, and died here in 1912.

Jonse Peterson. Returned, and later moved from township.

Spencer K. Williams.

Charles J. Anderson. Returned, and died in township a number of years afterwards.

Levi Berry.

Randolph Scoonover.

J. M. Williams.



BIRDSEYE VIEW FROM WATER TANK, MADRID



STATE STREET, MADRID



Isaac Stover. Returned, and still lives in Madrid.

This list shows that twenty-nine citizens of Douglas Township joined the Union Army in the troublous times following the fall of Fort Sumter, in 1861. This might seem a small number at the present day, but when we consider the sparse population at that time, it was a large percentage. We do not know how many of these are still living, but we do know that three of them, Henry M. Graves, Isaac Stover and George W. Kirby, are yet living in Douglas Township. We all unite in giving honor to our sons who aided in upholding the Union when its life hung in the balance.

The present officers of Douglas Township are as follows: Trustees, John Van Zant, Samuel Bryant and George Hubby; clerk, Simeon Eslick; assessor, Oscar Johnson; justices of the peace, George H. Simmons and Corydon L. Lucas; constables, M. J. Scott and Henry M. Graves.



## CHAPTER XIX

### CASS TOWNSHIP

Cass Township is situated on the west side of the Des Moines River and is but little more than half a congressional township. From 1849 to 1852 Cass was a part of Pleasant Township. From March 8, 1852, to March 6, 1858, it was a part of Berry Township. At the last named date Cass Township was established and named by S. B. McCall, county judge. At that date the township of Cass contained all of the territory within its present boundaries and four tiers of sections off of the east side of Peoples Township. It was named in honor of Gen. Lewis Cass, a much honored and distinguished statesman and politician. When Peoples Township was established in 1871 the four tiers of sections mentioned above were taken from Cass, at which time it was reduced to its present size.

There are some early items of history to be found in the south-east part of Cass Township of which mention will be made. The two large mounds found there have from time immemorial attracted the attention of both the Indian and white men. When the treaty with the Sac and Fox Indians expired, October 11, 1845, the great chief Keokuk and the Sac Indians went to Kansas Territory to live, but the Foxes went up the river thirty miles and established a lodge around these mounds. Captain Allen sent Lieut. R. S. Granger with a company of Dragoons after them and he took them to Fort Des Moines and they remained there until the next spring, when they were also sent to Kansas. Five years ago a stone tablet was found near the largest of these two mounds, with the following inscription on it:

“DECEMBER 10, 1845.

“Found 200 Indians hid on and around these mounds.

“They cried no go! no go! but we took them to Fort D.

“LT. R. S. GRANGER.”

This tablet is now in the possession of the Madrid Historical Society.

The first family of permanent settlers to cross the Des Moines River at Elk Rapids was that of O. D. Smalley, the Christopher Columbus of Dallas County, who in company with some other men and teams moved from North Missouri to Fort Des Moines, and from thence up along the river on the east side and camped on the site of the present town of Madrid. This was in the spring of 1846.

Finding that the land at the point of timber here was already claimed, Mr. Smalley made up his mind to cross the Des Moines River and look for a location on the west side. The next morning he and the parties with him drove to Elk Rapids, intending to cross the river there, but found the stream full of water from bank to bank. On the large expanse of bottom land to the south of the rapids there were hundreds of hard maple trees. A band of Pottawattamie Indians had a lodge among these maples and every spring they manufactured large quantities of maple sugar. At the time Mr. Smalley arrived there the sugar season was over and the Indians were off on a hunting tour. Mr. Smalley took the large troughs, which the Indians had made and used for storing the sap of the maple trees, and made a raft of them on which the families, the wagons and contents were taken across the river in safety. The horses and cattle were forced to swim the river. This company of emigrants were the first to cross the river at Elk Rapids and they were the first homeseekers to set foot on what is now the soil of Cass Township. Mr. Smalley cleared out a way up the river hill on the west side and the teams were driven up the hill exactly where the road is now located. Mr. Smalley turned south when he reached the prairie on the west side and located near Snyder Point, in Dallas County. He was the first settler there, lived there many years and was honored with two county offices.

The first mill built in Boone County, or in the Des Moines Valley north of the Raccoon Fork, was situated at the lower end of Elk Rapids on the west bank of the Des Moines River, in what is now Cass Township. This mill was built by Adam and Jonathan Boles in 1849 and 1850. It was known for many miles in all directions as the Elk Rapids mill, and it was of much advantage to many of the settlers.

Near this mill site there is a famous stone quarry, which has furnished stone for the foundations of many buildings. Many loads of this stone were in pioneer times hauled on wagons to Des Moines and used in the erection of buildings.

In this part of Cass Township is the western terminus of the great Elk Rapids viaduct across the Des Moines River, erected in 1913 by the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad Company. This viaduct is a solid steel structure, 2,380 feet long and 146 feet above the ordinary stage of water in the river. The west end of the viaduct is six feet above the natural bluff on the west side of the river. When looked at from the summit of either of the mounds above referred to it presents a most beautiful sight to look at. On the right of way of the railroad on the slope of the river hill and about seventy-five feet from the west end of the viaduct is the grave of Crawford Cole, one of the pioneers of this part of the country. He was buried here at his own request, in 1874. As the grave is many feet below the viaduct and fifty feet north of it, the railroad company made no request that the remains be removed. As Crawford Cole was a prominent member of the Masonic lodge at Madrid, Iowa, the members of that lodge have improved and beautified the grave of this brother until it now attracts the attention of all who pass near it.

Right here in this corner of Cass Township is the junction of two pioneer roads, one of which was laid out by the authorities of Dallas County, and the other by the authorities of Boone County. The Dallas County road was established in the spring of 1850 and it ran from Panoach (now Adel) northeast and terminated at Boles Mill. The Boone County road commenced at the north line of the county a little north of the present town of Ridgeport, and running south and a little east intersected the Dallas County road at Boles Mill. This road was petitioned for in the fall of 1849 and established the following year. These were the first roads established in Boone and Dallas Counties. The junction of these two roads in Cass Township is a historic event, well worthy of mention. In fact the whole number of events mentioned in connection with the southeast corner of Cass Township are sufficiently interesting to merit the mention here given.

The first settlements in Cass Township were made in 1848. In that year Jonathan Boles, John Woods, V. Preston, Crawford Cole and Jacob Rhodes settled. Just which of these was the first settler of the township is a thing that cannot now be definitely determined. In 1849 J. H. Rhodes, William Noland and James Noland settled in the township. In 1850 Roland Spurrier, George Spurrier, Lawda Hurst, James Hurst, Henry Hurst, S. B. Williams, Jesse Williams and William P. Berry all located and became citizens of Cass Township. In 1851 William Harlow, Perry Scott,

J. O. Harris, Andrew and Orlow Oviatt, J. B. Vernon, Elisha Bennett and many others became residents of Cass Township.

The first land purchase was made by Alfred Williams in November, 1848. He purchased the southeast quarter of the southeast quarter of Section 28. In July, 1849, Albert G. Preston purchased the southwest quarter of Section 28 and the southeast quarter of Section 30.

The first marriage in the township was that of James Hurst to Susan Messmore, in the spring of 1850.

The first birth in the township was that of Samuel Preston, son of Mr. and Mrs. V. Preston, in November, 1849. He died in December of the same year. This was also the first death in the township.

These first settlers had the hardships and privations of frontier life to encounter in their endeavor to make homes in a new country. At first they went a long distance to find mills that manufactured breadstuffs. Their nearest postoffice was Fort Des Moines, where they had to go to get their mail and purchase their groceries. It took men and women of courage and endurance to overcome these difficulties.

Among the early settlers who yet have descendants in the township are the Harlows, the Prestons, the Hursts, the Williams, the Oviatts, the Le Masters, the Vernons, the Nolands, the Woods, all of whom are prosperous citizens of the township, and all of whom date back into the pioneer families.

At least one-third of the surface of Cass Township was originally timbered land. Most of this has been cut off and used up or disposed of and many small farms have been cleared up and placed under cultivation. Much of this timbered land is underlaid with coal, none of which has been developed. There are also numerous gravel beds in Cass Township, which will some time be valuable. Some time in the future there will be a railroad switch built into the coal fields and gravel beds and they will be worked and utilized.

Among the pioneer families which have not been mentioned are the Hornbuckles, James and Melvin Nance, Moses Eversoll and Joshua Eversoll. During the Civil war Jefferson Hornbuckle was appointed deputy provost marshal and he exercised his official authority in a way that did not at all times meet with the approval of his superiors and certainly not with those over whom he exercised his authority.

The Nance families were good, law-abiding citizens and well respected by all of their neighbors.

Moses Eversoll was justice of the peace of Cass Township for eighteen consecutive years. He was as a rule the only justice in Cass Township and this gave him considerable legal business. It is claimed that there never was a decision of his reversed in the District Court.

Joshua Eversoll was one of the pioneer schoolteachers of the township.

The first schoolhouse erected in Cass Township was a log building located on Section 2. In this house Joshua Eversoll taught three or four terms. It is claimed that Claiborne Wright taught the first school in the township in a house that stood near where the McClellan schoolhouse now stands. Mr. Wright was an Indiana schoolteacher, who was at one time a student in what is now De Pauw University. Cass Township now has five schoolhouses, all of which are in good repair. The schools are all in a prosperous condition.

There was no effort made to lay out or build up a town in Cass Township. There was no inducement at any time to make a venture of this kind. Joseph Rhodes at one time kept a small store near the Elk Rapids mill and J. G. Porter kept another near the center of the township, but neither of these ventures lasted very long.

Dr. C. E. Porter is the only medical man who ever located in the township. For about ten years he practiced his profession and he met with good success. But in time his farm interests grew so large that he abandoned his practice and now gives all his time to farming.

About the year 1857 Andrew Orlow and John Oviatt established a wagon and blacksmith shop on the farm of Andrew Oviatt, where they did the work in this line for all the people in that part of the country. They also manufactured a number of good wagons. This was the only manufacturing concern that Cass Township ever had.

The soil of this township is very fertile and the farms as a rule are of medium size. There are no very large farms in the township. The largest landholders are the Harlows and Burrels in the south part of the township, the Porters and Ramseys in the central part and the Oviatts and Williams in the north part.

Of the local schoolteachers may be mentioned John A. Keys, F. M. Betteys, Tom Davis, Mrs. Enos Rhoads and Mary Preston.

The Union Historical Society says that the first religious services in the township were conducted by Rev. John De Mass at the residence of Jonathan Boles during the fall of 1851. There is nothing said as to what part of the township Mr. Boles lived in at the time, but as he and his brother were the builders of the Elk Rapids Mill, which was completed about that time, the service must have been in the southeast part of the township in Section 34.

The first Methodist Episcopal church organized in Cass Township was in February, 1880. The first members were Andrew Oviatt and wife, Orlow Oviatt and wife, Mrs. Drake, Mrs. Hurdman, Mrs. Meek, Mrs. Halsey, Mrs. Bernard, Emma and Ella Vernon, Phillip Carrel and wife, John Perry and wife and Charles Russell and wife. This church still survives and is now called Liberty Church. It has a good church building, with regular preaching services and a good Sunday school. The present pastor is Rev. W. H. Harvey, of Madrid.

Elijah Pierce was the only one of the early settlers of the township who was a minister of the Gospel. He worked on his farm and preached when his services were required. He belonged to the Church of Christ, and at one time there was a small congregation of this denomination in this township. Reverend Pierce died at his home in the township some years ago, loved and respected by all of his neighbors.

There was at one time a congregation of Presbyterians in the township, but it long since ceased to exist.

The people of Cass have been a very law-abiding people. No crime of a serious nature is found on the records against them.

There is a cemetery near the Liberty Church, but this is the only one there is in the township.

In 1855 a large buffalo was chased down and killed in Cass Township. This incident raised a little excitement among the hunters of the township in that early day. This wild animal had become separated from the herd to which it belonged and had come into Cass Township from the north. It had probably been chased by other hunting parties before coming into the township. This buffalo was headed toward the south, as was the custom of the buffalo herds in the fall season of the year. When this buffalo came into Cass Township it was seen by S. B. Williams, who lived near the north line, and he saddled his horse, took his gun, and calling his dogs began the final chase of this lost animal. He had not gone far until he was joined by Phillip Carrel, John Carrel, Melvin

Nance and Moses Eversoll, each on horseback and rifle in hand. The buffalo being hard pressed left the prairie and passed into the timber a little south of the Eversoll place, with half a dozen dogs close after him. The dogs brought the doomed animal to bay on Section 22. S. B. Williams, who was in the lead of all the pursuers, succeeded in sending a bullet through the animal just behind the shoulders, which brought him to the ground. The dogs were called off, the buffalo was dressed and the meat divided among the settlers. This was the only buffalo chase that ever occurred in Cass Township.

There were sixteen citizens of Cass Township who became soldiers in the Civil war, as follows: Andrew Hurst, G. W. Hornbuckle, Melvin Needham, Nathaniel Noland, A. C. Noland, S. C. Needham, J. H. Hurst, J. A. Waldo, William Waldo, C. O. Needham, Charles Peck, John A. Keys, Jasper Pierce, William Noland, J. B. Vernon and A. Preston. Whether any of the sixteen men whose names appear in the above list are still living cannot be here stated. But it is reduced to a certainty that not one of them is now a citizen of Cass Township.

The streams of Cass Township are the Preston Branch, the Caton Branch and the Eversoll Branch. A sketch of these is given in an article to be found in another part of this work, under the heading of "The Small Streams of Boone County."

It was not until the year 1913 that there was any railroad track in Cass Township. In relocating the track between Madrid and Woodward the new track of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad runs across the southeast corner of the township, but there is no station within its borders.

The State Colony for Epileptics recently established by the Board of Control of State Institutions consists of 960 acres of land. Of this body of land 900 acres are situated in Cass Township, Boone County, and 60 acres in Des Moines Township, Dallas County. The 900 acres in Cass Township are situated as follows: Four hundred and eighty acres in Section 31 and 420 acres in Sections 29 and 30, all in Township 82, Range 26. The board of control had arranged for the extension of the interurban line north to the colony, a distance from its depot in Woodward of about one mile north, but the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul authorities have objected to the crossing of its track and it will be some time before this matter is settled. It is understood that there will be no improvement in the way of the erection of buildings in the present year.

There is perhaps no township in the county that has as well preserved records as Cass Township. George Mougín, the township clerk, is still using the same record book which was purchased and used when Berry Township was organized in April, 1852,—sixty-two years ago. It contains many interesting records. When Berry Township was discontinued in March, 1858, this record book became the property of Cass Township and it has been used by the township clerks of Cass Township to the present time. Mr. Mougín estimates that it will last fifty years longer. The book is a large, leather bound volume of about five hundred pages of blue tinted paper.

The trustees elected at the organization of Cass Township in 1858 were J. O. Harris, Samuel Williams and W. W. Wade. The present township officers are as follows: Trustees, Augustus Mougín, Hugh Oviatt and Archibald Williams; clerk, George Mougín; assessor, James Swisher. There has not been a justice of the peace elected in the township for the past eight years. J. O. Harris was elected a member of the board of supervisors in 1860, when each organized township was entitled to a member of that body. He held the office for two terms and was succeeded by James Bausman, who held the office until the membership of the board was reduced by law to three members. Charles Olson of Cass was elected and has served two terms in the office of county recorder. These are the only county officials that Cass Township ever had.

## CHAPTER XX

### WORTH TOWNSHIP

Worth Township is bounded on the west by the Des Moines River and for this reason it is not a full congressional township. The southwest part of it is cut off by the incline of the river, which part belongs to Marcy Township. The south one-third of Worth Township was at the time of the organization of the county a part of Pleasant Township, and at the same time the north two-thirds was a part of Boone Township. It was surveyed in 1847 by James Davis, deputy surveyor, and certified to by Henry A. Wiltse, surveyor general at Dubuque, Iowa. There were four tracts of land purchased from the Government as early as October, 1848. Lewis Kinney and John Boyles purchased land in Section 2 and Jefferson Hoffman and Matthias Hoffman in Section 15.

Worth Township was organized and named in March, 1858. It was named in honor of William J. Worth, a general of the Mexican war and the hero of Monterey. It was organized by Samuel B. McCall, county judge at that time, and named by him.

The first settlers of Worth Township were John Pea and his family and James Hull and his family. They settled in Section 2, Township 83, Range 26, May 26, 1846. The point of timber where this settlement was made continued to be known as Pea's Point for many years. The little stream that heads at this point of timber is known as Pea's Branch unto this day. When the raid on the Lott family was made by the Sioux chief, Si-dom-i-na-do-tah, at the mouth of Boone River, in December, 1846, the settlement at Pea's Point was the nearest one to the scene of that historic event. When Henry Lott and his stepson arrived at Pea's Point, soliciting help to go to the rescue of his family, John Pea and Thomas Sparks were two of the men who went to aid in the rescue. They also assisted in the burial of the dead bodies of Mrs. Lott and her son, Milton Lott. Mr. Sparks became a settler of what is now Worth Township some time during the summer of 1846.

There is rather an amusing incident which occurred during the winter of 1846 and 1847 at Pea's Point. John Pea had been away from home helping to erect a log house for some settlers who were late in arriving in the country and did not reach home in time to provide wood for the fire next morning. On looking out next morning he was much surprised to find snow on the ground a foot deep. This snow had covered up every dry stick of timber near his log cabin and to start a fire with green wood from the forest could not be done in a reasonable time. Around his few cultivated acres there was a rail fence and most of these rails were large and well seasoned. They looked so tempting that he exclaimed: "Fifty good rails will make fifty good fires and it is a poor specimen of a man who cannot make fifty rails in a day when the spring opens." So suiting his action to the expression, it was but a short time until he had a good fire.

In 1848 John Hull, Henry Holcomb, William Dickerson, William Hull, George Hull, Nathan Hull, Henry Hoffman, Jefferson Hoffman and Matthias Hoffman came and located in the township, nearly all of them purchasing land.

In 1849 John Long, Clark Luther, James E. Moss, John Boyles, Pembroke Gault, John Gault and many others came and located in the township.

From 1849 to 1852 came David Parker, W. D. Parker, John B. Montgomery, Squire Boone, W. M. Boone, George Drake, James Gildea, John Sturdivant, James A. Cunningham and William Dyer, all of whom became land owners in Worth Township.

At the end of the year 1853 about all the land in Worth Township was purchased from the Government and improvements made thereon. One of the serious things that confronted the early settlers of this and other townships in the pioneer times was the long distance they had to haul their grain in order to get it manufactured into breadstuffs. At first the settlers of Worth Township went to Oskaloosa, a distance of one hundred miles. This was a great hardship, especially in winter time. Sometimes as many as eight teams went together, and it would frequently be three weeks before all of them could return home. Families often ran out of breadstuff and subsisted for days upon hominy and potatoes as a substitute for bread. These were trials and hardships that make people of the present day shudder. But the pioneers lived through them without the loss of a single person from starvation. Elk, deer, wild turkeys and prairie chickens were plentiful in those days and the good hunters kept the

settlers well supplied with wild meat and wild fowls. This was a rough way of living but it kept starvation away from the cabins of the settlers until better facilities came nearer them.

It has already been stated that Boone was a part of Polk County for election, revenue and judicial purposes prior to the time of its organization. In pursuance of this authority the Board of County Commissioners of Polk County, in July, 1847, organized a voting precinct in Boone County. The action of the board is as follows: "Ordered, That the County of Boone and the country north and west of said County of Boone, which is by law attached to the County of Polk for revenue, election and judicial purposes, be and the same is hereby set off into, and shall constitute a separate precinct by the name of Boone, and the place of holding elections in said precinct shall be at the house of John Pea in said precinct."

The election of 1848 was a closely contested one. After making a careful canvass of the votes in Polk County, the democrats found that they were a few votes in the minority. Hoyt Sherman was the whig candidate for the office of clerk of court, and Henry Early was the democratic candidate. A council of the leading democrats was held in the office of Barlow Granger to decide what would be the best course to pursue in order to elect Mr. Early their candidate. After thinking the matter over for a while Mr. Granger gave it as his opinion that the opposing candidate, Mr. Sherman, nor any of his friends, had thought of the new voting precinct in Boone County. "The thing for use to do is to keep quiet about it, get our tickets printed and send a man up to the Boone precinct and get the voters out, and in this way I think we can elect our candidate." The plan was carried out just as Mr. Granger had outlined it. The election was held and the returns of Polk County elected Mr. Sherman by a very small majority. The whigs were rejoicing over their victory, when Mr. Spofford, the man sent to the Boone precinct, arrived with the returns, and the result changed the joy of the whigs to grief and sorrow. Barlow Granger's plan elected Mr. Early and at the same time perpetrated a good joke on the whigs.

The first schoolhouse built in Worth Township was located in section 11, on what is now the farm of W. H. Wane. It was built in 1851 by donations and work of the citizens and not by taxation. It was a frame house built of native timber. In 1856 this house and the land on which it stood were sold to G. W. Brown, who used it for a dwelling. He raised it one story higher and used it for a residence the remainder of his life. This building has been moved back to

the rear of the yard and it still stands there. This is the only one of the early pioneer schoolhouses yet remaining. Of the pioneer schoolteachers who taught in this schoolhouse may be mentioned Thomas Sparks, L. J. Dunn, James Purcell, D. M. Dunn and Irene Holcomb.

The second schoolhouse in Worth Township was built on section 34. It was a log house, built in 1852, by the citizens for temporary use. It was called the Elm Grove schoolhouse. It was used for school purposes until 1858, when the Pleasant Grove schoolhouse was built, and it ceased to be used longer for school purposes. Among the teachers employed here may be mentioned V. B. Crooks, John S. Green, Irene Holcomb and Thomas R. Gildea. In 1858 the Boone schoolhouse was built on section 23. This was the same year in which the Pleasant Grove schoolhouse was erected, and which was located on section 35. About the same time the Des Moines schoolhouse was built on section 2. These have all been moved as the result of redistricting and are now among the things that were. Worth Township now has seven schoolhouses, one of which is within the corporate limits of the Town of Luther. The schools are in a prosperous condition.

The streams of Worth Township are Big Creek, Pea's Branch, Honey Creek and Pole Cat Creek. A sketch of these streams is given in an article elsewhere under the heading of Small Streams of Boone County. A singular formation of cliffs of rock on both sides of Pea's Branch, about half a mile above its mouth, known as the Ledges, as always attracted the attention of the people. The ledges consist of perpendicular walls of rock, twenty feet high, on both sides of the branch and extend a distance of about ten rods. The Ledges were a place of considerable resort for a period of about five years. Some parties from Des Moines and Boone erected a building there, which was called Beulah Home. Many children from Des Moines were brought there for a two or three weeks' open air outing. But the Ledges were so difficult of access that the outings were discontinued, the buildings were sold and moved away and Beulah Home is now among the things that were. But the Ledges are still there—majestic and immovable.

There are two railroads that pass through portions of Worth Township. The Chicago & Northwestern passes through the northwest corner and the Boone line of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul passes through the entire length of the township. This line has two stations—one at Luther, the other at Grayson.

From first to last there have been five postoffices in Worth Township. The first one was established in 1863 at the house of W. M. Boone in section 23, the gentleman above mentioned being the first postmaster. Two years later Mr. Boone resigned and J. B. Hurlburt was appointed postmaster and the office was moved to his residence a mile and a half south on the mail route. When Mr. Hurlburt was elected county treasurer in 1866, he resigned and J. A. Cunningham was appointed postmaster. The office was then moved to his residence, a mile farther south on the mail route. Mr. Cunningham kept the office a little over a year, when he resigned, and Thomas Doran was appointed postmaster. The latter moved the office to his residence a mile north on the same route. About two years later Mr. Doran resigned and the postoffice was discontinued. Each of the postoffices above mentioned was named Worth, after the name of the township.

The fifth and last postoffice established in the township was located at Luther and it was named Luther in honor of Clarke Luther, who owned the house it was kept in and the land on which it stood. It was established in 1884, with J. K. Jenkins as the first postmaster. This postoffice is still distributing mail to the citizens of the south part of Worth Township.

#### PARKERSBURG

There have been two towns laid off in Worth Township. The first of these was Parkersburg, which was laid out by David Parker, in the month of November, 1852, on the northwest quarter of section 2, at the point of timber known as Pea's Point. This town was designed to be a rival of Boonesboro. All of the settlers at that time believed that the first railroad to come into Boone County would come from the south and that it would run on the prairie touching the points of timber on its route. In running thus, it would miss Boonesboro about two miles and Parkersburg would be a station, which in a short time would become the county seat. This north and south railroad so fondly hoped for did not come until long after the Chicago & Northwestern had spanned the state from east to west. But when the line from the south running into Boone was built, in 1882, it ran within eighty rods of the eastern limits of Parkersburg, but by that time it was among the things that were. Parkersburg never so much as got a start toward being a town. The old Boone County House, kept by David Parker, became one of the

most prominent country hostelryes ever kept in Central Iowa. This country hotel was the only thing beyond the ordinary that Parkersburg ever had.

### LUTHER

The second and last town laid out in Worth Township is the Town of Luther. It has already been stated that the postoffice at Luther was established in 1884. But the town was not laid out until January 26, 1893. In the fall of 1883 Clark Luther built a storehouse on the site of Luther and J. K. Jenkins opened a store which in a short time met with considerable patronage. J. K. Jenkins was the first postmaster at Luther.

From the above it will be seen that the postoffice at Luther was established about nine years before the town was laid out. For a town of its size there is a large amount of business transacted there. Much grain and stock are shipped from Luther. There are now about three stores in the town, one bank, a blacksmith and woodwork shop, a livery barn, a telephone office, a practicing physician, two grain elevators and a number of nice residences. Although Luther has not more than one hundred and fifty people within its limits it has been incorporated for a number of years and has a system of waterworks and electric lights. It has, during its short career, lost two stores and a lumber yard by fire. None of these places of business have been rebuilt. The outlook for Luther to continue to grow and maintain a good volume of business is assured. It is on the Boone line of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, at a safe distance from any other town and in the midst of a fine agricultural country. Luther has two churches and two good church buildings. One of these is of the Methodist Episcopal denomination, the other the Church of Christ. It also has a schoolhouse large enough to accommodate the pupils of the district. George Abraham is the present mayor of the town.

About two miles west of Luther is the Meadow Grove Church. This is the oldest church society in the township, having been organized in 1881. This society has a good, energetic membership and a splendid little building. They have preaching on alternate Sundays and Sunday school every Sunday.

There are two incorporated and well kept cemeteries in Worth Township. One of these is the Hull Cemetery, in the southwest part of the township, the other the Sebers Cemetery, in the north

part. The remains of many of the early settlers and some of the first county officers repose in these cemeteries.

The population of Worth Township, according to the census of 1910, was 655. This includes the Town of Luther, which was incorporated in 1903.

The first brick houses in Boone County were erected in Worth Township. These were built in 1857, both two-story residences. One was erected by Clarke Luther and the other by James E. Moss. Both are still standing and are occupied.

Worth Township has been honored above nearly all the other country townships in the number of its citizens who have been called to fill county offices. At the first election in 1849 two citizens then in the present limits of Worth Township were chosen to fill county offices. Thomas Sparks was elected county surveyor and John Boyles county commissioner. In 1860 Mr. Sparks was elected a member of the board of supervisors and was reelected in 1862. In 1852 James Lacy was elected sheriff of the county and served two years. In 1864 John Long was elected county supervisor and served one term. In 1851 S. C. Wood was elected county surveyor and held the office four terms, or eight years. In 1854 J. B. Montgomery was elected county judge and was reelected in 1856, 1859 and 1861. In 1865 M. K. Ramsey was elected county judge and M. T. Harlan superintendent of schools, while J. B. Hurlburt was elected county treasurer. In 1870 J. B. Vontrees was elected a member of the board of supervisors and later on Henry L. Davis was also elected a member of the board of supervisors. Some time in the '80s J. B. Patterson was elected sheriff for two terms. In 1879 J. H. Jennings was elected representative, which makes twelve citizens of Worth Township who have been honored with county offices.

The first crime of theft amounting to an indictable offense committed within the borders of Boone County occurred in 1854, the location of which was in Worth Township. At the date above named Richard Green owned and lived upon a farm in the southwest corner of section 35. This crime was committed on Sunday. On that day Mr. Green and his wife visited at the home of a neighbor in the vicinity, leaving three of their children at home to take care of the things about the house, two of whom were half grown. Some time in the afternoon the parents returned home and upon entering the house it occurred to Mr. Green that he had better look and see if his money was safe and untouched. The money in amount was \$180, which was in a satchel which hung upon the wall of the

house. He first noticed that the satchel was in place, but upon looking inside of it found that the money was gone. This was a very improper place to leave money for safe keeping, but in that day a crime of theft by one of the pioneer settlers was a thing unknown and unlooked for. However, in most all things there is an exception to the general rule and this was one of them. Mr. Green called the children before him and asked them if any of them had taken the satchel from the wall during the day. They all denied having so much as thought of such a thing. Mr. Green then asked if anybody had been about the house during his absence. They answered that a man named George Redmon had been there and had remained over an hour, but he did not touch the satchel which contained the money during his stay. This they were certain of, but he had asked them what their father had done with the money recently paid him for an interest in a certain mill he had sold. Although the children could not furnish any proof that Redmon had taken the money, yet Mr. Green believed he had returned to the house while the children were out playing and had stolen the money. So he called in about six of his neighbors and laid the case before them. After thinking the matter over they all came to the conclusion that Redmon had taken the money. This man Redmon was single and he was stopping for the winter with a relative who then lived in the neighborhood. One of the men called in was quite witty as well as resourceful in planning for the execution of difficult things. To this man was assigned the plan of procedure for the recovery of the money. He was well acquainted with Redmon and knew that he would take a sip of intoxicating liquor with a relish when an opportunity presented itself.

On the southeast corner of the farm lived a man in a small log cabin who kept a small stock of intoxicating liquors for sale. So this manager of affairs ordered the other six men to mask and secrete themselves in some underbrush along a by-road leading west from the log cabin just referred to, "and when I pass along that road in company with Redmon," said he, "you must jump from your hiding places and capture him, and to keep him from knowing that I led him into the trap we are now preparing for him, you must make a little effort to catch me also." This they understood and agreed to do.

Then leaving the residence of Richard Green, the man from whom the money was stolen, the manager proceeded to the place at which Redmon was stopping while the other six men prepared and

adjusted their masks and made ready to take their position at the place he had assigned them. Redmon was found at his usual stopping place, but he seemed to be rather suspicious and at first refused to take a walk with the manager, who was always kind and friendly to him. But he was told that it was Christmas time and that it would be a nice thing as well as an apt time to take something to brace up on. To this persuasion Redmon finally yielded and in a short time the two were on their way across a field and then across a belt of timber that lay between it and the log cabin. Redmon approached it very cautiously, looking in all directions as if he expected there was trouble in store for him. They found the occupant of the log cabin, the custodian of the "stuff," at home and at his post. The manager soon made their business known and in a short time the two men were taking a few swallows of the "stuff," which soon began to raise their spirits. After a short stay it was decided to purchase a pint of the "stuff" and take it along with them to keep their spirits aroused. They went west from the log cabin along the by-road already referred to. By this time Redmon had lost all his fears and suspicions and declared that he would like to fight a whole band of Indians just to show them how quick he could send as many as a dozen of them to the happy hunting grounds. Just as he reached the full height of his boasting, the place of concealment was reached and the six masked men sprang from their hiding places and in an instant he was in their grasp. The manager ran as fast as he could, with one of the masked men in pursuit, commanding him to stop, but he soon was out of sight and the chase after him discontinued.

In a short time he returned as completely masked as any of them. Near where Redmon was caught stood a large oak tree, the monarch of all the surrounding forest. He was taken to this tree and securely tied to it. A demand was then made that he should deliver the money he had taken from Mr. Green to the masked men or he would be most cruelly treated. Redmon vigorously denied that he had stolen any money from Mr. Green or any one else. Two of the masked men then plied some switches to his back, during which he cried and begged most piteously. The men then ceased whipping and told Redmon if he would restore the money his torture would cease.

Again he denied any knowledge of the money, but when the men commenced whipping him again he confessed that he had taken the money and if they would cease whipping him he would go and find it. They had not gone over a hundred yards from the tree when

Redmon came to a halt and denied that he had taken the money or knew where it was. He was then taken back to the tree and the switches were applied more vigorously than ever. In a short time he confessed the second time and a second time agreed to find the money. Once more they left the tree and had gone about two hundred yards when Redmon again declared his innocence and refused to go further. One of the men said they would not whip him any more as his back was then bleeding, but that they would take him to the most convenient tree and hang him. Suiting his actions to the words uttered, he placed a rope around his neck, gave it a quick jerk and ordered Redmon to follow. Believing that his last day on earth had come, Redmon made a third confession of his guilt and promised a third time to return the money. After making his third confession he never faltered, but went directly to the place he had concealed the money and bending upon his knees dug up every dollar of the money—nine twenty dollar gold pieces.

The money was now recovered, but it had taken nearly all night to do it. The wounds on Redmon's person were more serious than any of the men had intended to give him, but this was the only treatment that would induce him to give up the stolen money. Having taken the law into their own hands, they now felt a little shaky over his bleeding wounds, although they knew that none of the wounds inflicted were dangerous. So after securing the money they told Redmon that seven men were witnesses of the fact that he had stolen \$180, for which they could send him to the penitentiary, but if he would leave the country and never return they would let him go. To this proposition he readily consented and he left that morning and was never seen by any of them again. It was reported that Redmon was compelled to stop at the Twenty-Mile House, ten miles from the scene of his crime, and have his wounds dressed. The place where the money was buried was in a corner of a rail fence, about forty rods south of the Saunders home in Worth Township.

The next crime committed within the bounds of section 35 was the first robbery or attempted robbery ever committed in Central Iowa. This attempted robbery took place in the summer of 1856. Clarke Luther, who for many years enjoyed the distinction of being the richest man in Boone County, lived on this historical section of land. He owned a large farm and devoted his time to farming, his chosen occupation. He raised and sold both grain and stock and from time to time handled large amounts of money, which soon attracted attention.

In December, 1855, he was united in marriage to Miss Laura A. Long and commenced housekeeping on Mr. Luther's farm. At the date of their marriage Mrs. Luther was quite young, being only seventeen years old. Mr. Luther had a number of work hands employed and along with them he also worked on the farm. One day in the latter part of June, 1856, while Mr. Luther and his men were at work at some distance from the house, and while Mrs. Luther was alone, a large, strange looking man came to the door of the little log house and spoke in a very abrupt manner. She did not know he was about until she heard the sound of his voice. The house was a log cabin which had but one door, which was on the south side, and as the robber stood in it Mrs. Luther had no means of escape and so she was for the time being a prisoner in her own home. The robber had a revolver in one pocket, with a good part of it visible, while in his right hand he held a bowie knife. One can well imagine what must have been the feelings of Mrs. Luther when she was thus confronted by this horrible looking and well armed robber. "Madam," said he, "I have not come here to hurt you, but I have come for your money and I want you to give it to me at once, as I have no time to waste." At first she tried to make a noise so that Mr. Luther or some one else might hear and come to her assistance. The robber very resolutely told her that if she made a noise loud enough to bring her husband to the house he would shoot him as soon as he arrived and at the same time brandished his revolver.

Mrs. Luther then told him the money was in the smokehouse and that if he would let her out she would go and get it for him. This she said in hopes she might get out and make her escape. But as she passed out at the door the robber took her by the arm and walked along with her, thus preventing every chance of escape. After looking around in the smokehouse for a while she told the robber that the money had the previous week been deposited in a Des Moines bank by her husband, which fact she did not call to mind when she told him it was in the smokehouse.

The robber at once ordered her to return to the house and then told her not to make any noise on penalty of death. He then charged her with telling a falsehood about the money and at the same time seized her by the throat and choked her almost into a state of insensibility. The brutal robber then thrust her into a corner of the house and ordered her to remain there and not to make the slightest movement. The robber then commenced looking for the money him-

self. Every trunk and box in the house was broken open and every crevice looked into. The clothing upon the beds was taken off and piled upon the floor, but not so much as a dollar was found to reward him for his trouble. This greatly exasperated him, for he expected to make a good haul. After telling Mrs. Luther that he did not believe they ever had any money the disappointed thief took his departure, going into the thick timber along the Des Moines River. Just a short time after the robber left, Mr. Luther came to the house for some drinking water and there found Mrs. Luther in a condition that greatly alarmed him, for she could hardly speak so as to be understood. It so happened that a man named Hoffman came to the house about that time. The neighborhood was aroused and all of the settlers went in search of the robber, but after a two days' hunt failed to capture him. If this robber had come a week sooner he would have found \$2,000 in the house and without doubt would have secured the whole sum. The week prior to the robbery Mr. Luther had deposited it in a Des Moines bank for safe keeping and this defeated the plans of the robber and his confederates. At that time a man named Edward Clark lived in the vicinity and the suspicion of the citizens pointed to him as the man who had planned the robbery and brought this strange man into the country to do the job. It was also thought that after the attempt had been made Clark had assisted the robber in making his escape. The reasons for the suspicions against Clark were based upon the fact that a strange man which suited the description of the robber as given by Mrs. Luther was seen in company with Clark at Swede Point (Madrid) the day before the robbery and the further fact that he took no part in trying to find the robber when the search was in progress. Accordingly a warrant was issued, based upon the information charging Clark with being an accessory in this attempted robbery and he was placed under arrest and taken before Joseph Saunders, justice of the peace, who bound him over for his appearance at the next session of the grand jury. Clark gave bail, then left the country and was never seen in those parts again. The grand jury failed to find a bill of indictment against him at the following session because there was no direct testimony against him, and this exonerated his bondsmen. There were very few citizens in all the country around who did not believe that Clark was guilty of all that was charged against him but believing a thing and proving it are two very different things.

This brought to a close the first case of attempted robbery in Boone County and so far as the writer is informed, the first in the upper Des Moines Valley.

It was a number of weeks before Mrs. Luther recovered from the shock of the attack of this brutal robber. The imprint of his fingers upon her throat did not disappear for some months afterward. The main part of the above sketch was given at the request of the writer by Mrs. Luther, who now resides at the Town of Luther, about a mile east of where the attempted robbery took place fifty-one years ago.

#### ANOTHER ROBBERY THIRTEEN YEARS LATER

After the lapse of thirteen years the home of Mr. and Mrs. Clarke Luther became the scene of another crime of theft and robbery. By this time the family was domiciled in a two-story brick residence, and the old log house in which the first robbery took place had been converted into a tool house.

Some time in the summer of 1869 Mr. Luther missed \$1,000 which was stolen from a stand table drawer that stood in one of the rooms of his residence. There were no less than a dozen men at work on the farm at the time of this theft and at least half of them boarded at the residence.

There seemed to be no doubt but that some of the men had stolen the money, but to ascertain which one was a difficult thing. After making strict inquiry among the men and after questioning them carefully about the matter, suspicion pointed to two young men named John Curry and Oliver World, who came from Illinois and who had been in Mr. Luther's employ but a short time. When informed that they were suspected of being the perpetrators of the crime they vigorously denied any knowledge of the money and at the same time declared themselves innocent of taking it; but they still continued to work on the farm. Mr. Luther kept a strict watch over them and all of their movements, not venturing to leave home for fear they would get away with the money, which he felt sure they were seeking an opportunity to do.

Hon. G. W. Crooks was then sheriff of Boone County and had been very successful in ferreting out the guilty parties to a number of crimes. For this reason he was looked upon as a fairly good detective. Mr. Crooks was sent for and on his arrival he took the two suspected men in charge, giving them to understand at the same

time that he was in possession of sufficient evidence to convict them of the crime. This and the prestige of his official position had a telling effect upon them. After taking them through a scathing examination they confessed to him the crime and went to the hiding place of the money, delivering every dollar of it to the sheriff. This was the first crime or theft ever committed by these young men and, of course, they were not skilled in the management of their crime like older ones in that business would have been.

The money was hid in a windmill in the barn. Mr. Luther and his family had looked in every part of the barn for the money except in this windmill, into which they did not think it necessary to look. Sheriff Crooks took the two young thieves with him to the county seat and lodged them in the county jail. They were afterwards bound over to await the action of the grand jury by a magistrate in a bail bond of \$500. They then left the state and their bail bonds were paid by relatives in Illinois.

In the spring of 1865 Mr. Luther sold \$13,000 worth of fat cattle and deposited the money in the county safe. C. W. Hamilton was then county treasurer and was filling his fifth and last term in that office. At the close of this official term, January 1, 1866, to the surprise of nearly all of the county he proved to be a defaulter of county funds to the amount of nearly \$7,000. Not only this but he had paid off and reissued county bonds to the amount of \$1,000 and had used up the money which had been deposited in the county safe by various individuals. Mr. Luther lost the whole of \$13,000 deposited for safe keeping, as already stated. It is true that he received a deed for a few small tracts of inferior land, but as he was on his official bond the land received was worth but little more than it took to pay his part of the bond. These historic sketches show that Mr. and Mrs. Luther have had a varied experience with bold, bad and slippery men.

On the 24th of December, 1877, a fracas occurred between two young men named Henry Loafman and Polk Bonnett. This fracas took place at the old Pleasant Grove schoolhouse, in the ill fated section 35, where the robberies and thefts above mentioned occurred. On the evening of the day above mentioned, a Christmas tree entertainment was held at this schoolhouse and when it was over and about all the people who had gathered there had departed for their homes, a quarrel arose between the above named young men, in which they came to blows. During the encounter Bonnett stabbed Loafman with a knife, inflicting wounds upon him from which he died in about

two weeks. Bonnett escaped the clutches of the law and was never heard of again in these parts.

About the year 1892 John Long, who lived on the southeast corner of this same section 35, lost \$1,000 from its place of concealment. He had placed the money in a tin can and had set the can in a cider mill in one of his granaries. This was a very unsafe place to keep money, though the granary was locked most of the time. A man named Ramsey who worked for Mr. Long ascertained the whereabouts of the money and one evening a little after dark he took it and went his way. After keeping it about a week he repented of his crime and turned the money over to the sheriff of the county, with the request that he restore it to Mr. Long. This the sheriff did, but Ramsey was indicted, tried and convicted and was sent to the penitentiary for a year and a half.

In the month of June, 1894, a midnight robbery was perpetrated at this same place. Three masked men broke through the door of the Long residence and rushing into the bedroom where Mr. and Mrs. Long slept, forced gags into their mouths and ordered them not to move on penalty of death. They searched the house for money but only found \$350. The robbers appeared to be much disappointed because they did not get more money. When they departed they took Mr. Long's revolver as far as the woodpile and left it there. The next day a search was made for the robbers but none of them were ever found. Who they were and whence they came no one could find out. It is very remarkable that two robberies, three thefts and one murder were all committed on one section of land. The first thought will perhaps be that the citizens were a bad lot, but the fact that not one of the perpetrators of these crimes except Polk Bonnett ever lived in Worth Township dispenses with that idea. The reason the robberies and thefts were committed in this particular location was the well known fact that the families named were known to have large sums of money.

According to the census of 1910 the population of Worth Township was 655, including the Town of Luther. Luther has about one hundred and fifty people.

The following list of soldiers of the Civil war went from Worth Township: G. W. Barrett, Jordan Redmon, David Gilmore, M. T. Harlan, James R. Payne, W. K. Paxton, M. K. Ramsey, George Ramsey, S. P. Zenor, D. E. Myers, D. S. Bushnell, William Dyer, Wilford Torr, Caleb Green, Harrison Boone, Charles Bustrom, M. S. Cunningham, Oliver Gildea, Jefferson D. Gildea, George Hull,

Martin Hull, Jackson Hull, John Huffman, Madison Long, Jacob Long, Thomas Myers, Joshua Rozell, Joshua Harlan, William Vontrees, M. Pettibone, Edward Boone, Cyrus Davis, W. G. Grayson, J. B. Hulburt, J. B. Patterson, S. A. Paxton, James P. Williams, William R. Dyer, Thomas J. Gildea, John Nutt, R. N. Cartwright, Sylvanus Bennett, H. W. Hull, Tyler Boone, Jesse Boone, James A. Davis, S. S. Zenor and N. H. Schooler. Of this list of fifty-one soldiers who went from Worth Township, only six are still living in the township. These are Jackson Hull, Jefferson D. Gildea, Tyler Boone, Jesse Boone, Cyrus Davis and W. G. Grayson.

The present officers of Worth Township are: Trustees, William Gildea, T. Burlingame, M. Bixby; township clerk, Edward Northup; assessor, B. F. Hull.

## CHAPTER XXI

### PILOT MOUND TOWNSHIP

At the time of the organization of the three original townships of Boone County in August, 1849, the present Township of Pilot Mound was contained in Boone River Township. It continued to be a part of Boone River Township until March 8, 1852. At that date Boone River Township was discontinued and Yell Township was organized. In this division, Yell Township contained all that part of Boone River Township which was situated west of the Des Moines River. At this date the present Township of Pilot Mound became a part of Yell. This division continued until September, 1858, when Pilot Mound Township was organized and named by County Judge S. B. McCall. It was named after the very prominent mound of that name situated near the central part of the township. This mound is by far the largest and most interesting one in the borders of Boone County.

At the date of its organization Pilot Mound Township contained all of its present territory and all of the present Township of Grant. This division continued until 1871, at which time the complete organization of all of the townships of the county was effected by the board of county supervisors and at which time Pilot Mound Township was reduced to its present boundaries. It contains less than two-thirds of a congressional township. It is bounded on the east by the Des Moines River, on the north by Webster County, on the west by Grant Township and on the south by Yell Township. Douglas and Cass are the only townships in the county having less territory than Pilot Mound.

The first board of trustees elected in the township was as follows: Bethel Owen, A. Abercrombie, Peter Runyan, M. F. Schleight was the first clerk and J. M. Carson was the first assessor. The first official meeting of the township board was held at the house of A. Abercrombie.

The first settler in the township was Matthias White, who moved from the State of Indiana and settled in section 15 in 1847. Solo-

mon Tomlinson moved from the State of Ohio and took up a claim in section 10 in 1847.

The first marriage was that of John Atkinson and Mary Peterson, the ceremony being performed by Judge S. B. McCall.

Rev. William Sparks preached the first sermon in the township at the house of J. M. Carson.

The first school in the township was taught by Sarah Scott, in a little log house on section 3, township 85, range 27. The first school-house was built on section 3, in 1850. It was a log building, roughly finished and crudely furnished. It cost, besides the volunteer work put upon it, fifty dollars.

The early settlers of Pilot Mound Township were subjected to many hardships. They had to go to Des Moines for all of their supplies and they had no road but the old Dragoon trail to travel on. They had to go to Oskaloosa to find a mill that manufactured bread-stuff. This was a distance of one hundred miles.

Pleasant Chitwood took up a claim in this township in 1848. He hired Thomas Sparks to break some prairie for him in the spring of 1848. The river had to be crossed to get to his claim. He undertook to move his family across the river, which had to be done by forcing the team to swim the river and by taking the family and household goods across in a small boat. In the attempt to force a span of oxen into the stream, Mr. Chitwood was accidentally thrown into the stream with them. The river was bank full and Mr. Chitwood could not swim. He clung to the ox yoke, and team and man were carried down the river. Finally they reached the top of a tree which had fallen into the water and taking hold of the branches he succeeded in reaching the dry land. Just then he saw his wife going down the river in a boat, intending to use her best efforts to save her husband. Almost frantic at the sight, Mr. Chitwood seized a long pole and ran along the bank of the river to a place where the channel came near the bank. There he succeeded in reaching the boat with the pole and brought it with its precious cargo to the shore. There was great rejoicing when they realized that both were saved. The team was drowned. The family postponed the time of crossing the river until the water sunk to a level that permitted them to cross in safety. Thomas Sparks, who was present at the time, related this incident at an old settlers' meeting in Boonesboro some years before his death. He tried to persuade Mrs. Chitwood not to go into the river with the boat but she would not listen.

After this incident both Mr. Sparks and Mr. Chitwood served as county officers, the former as county surveyor and the latter as sheriff.

Bluff Creek, which rises near the north line of the township, extends through it from north to south.

There are six school districts and six good schoolhouses in Pilot Mound Township. School is taught eight months in the year. Good teachers are employed and the schools are in a prosperous condition. These school districts and schoolhouses speak well for the intelligence and the progress of the people of the township.

This township has fine drainage facilities and the soil is very fertile. The farmers are up-to-date, energetic and industrious. They have splendid farms, beautiful and inviting homes and such things as make a country prosperous and valuable.

Among the number who were soldiers in the Civil war were W. M. Petty, Robert C. Petty, A. Shaffer, William Tomlinson, H. Abercrombie. At the time of the Civil war Pilot Mound Township had but a small population. The township had been organized less than three years at the commencement of the war.

According to the census of 1910 the population of Pilot Mound Township, exclusive of Pilot Mound Town, was 498.

The present officers of the township are: Trustees, D. W. Crouch, William Larson and J. O. Youngren; assessor, J. F. Butoph; clerk, A. J. Wolf; justices of the peace, J. C. Peterson and M. D. Schoffstall; constables, R. J. Hunt, William Stark.

There are two railroads within the borders of Pilot Mound Township. One of these is the Minneapolis & St. Louis, which runs through the township from north to south, and the other is the Interurban, or Newton & Northwestern, which runs through the south part of it, crossing the Minneapolis & St. Louis two miles south of the Town of Pilot Mound. This crossing is called Fraser Junction.

As a rule the people of Pilot Mound Township have been as peaceable and law-abiding as those of any other township in the county. But there is an assumed story which comes down to us from the early times that a band of horse thieves and counterfeiters had headquarters among the hills along the river between Centerville, in Yell Township, and the center line of Pilot Mound Township. Much has been said and written about this headquarters of the band of thieves, but nothing of a definite character has yet been brought to light. No one has been able to give the exact location of the habitation of these bold, bad men, nor to prove that any stolen

horses were ever kept hidden among the hills of that region of the country. Nor have the tools or instruments used in the manufacture of counterfeit money ever been found there. The story is simply a fabrication. It seems to be a well established fact that there was the head of a family in that part at one time in the habit of concealing guilty men and stolen horses in his barn, but when this fact became known to the citizens they gave him notice to leave the country by the expiration of a certain time, and at the termination of that period he had taken his departure. From this must have originated the story above referred to and which had been published in some leading papers of the state.

The postoffice at Pilot Mound is now the only one in the township. There was a postoffice in the north end of the township, at Casady's Corner, but it has been discontinued since the people in that part have been supplied by the rural delivery lines.

There is an old settlers' association in Pilot Mound Township which has been holding annual meetings. One of the places of meeting is Owen's Grove, in section 4, near the Webster County line. It is a pleasant place for holding meetings.

Mr. Owen found the skeleton of a buffalo in the bed of a small creek on his farm a few years ago. He still has the bones of the animal in his possession.

Pilot Mound Township is connected with Dodge Township by two county bridges that span the Des Moines River. One thing that makes this township more historic than the other townships of the county is the fact that it contains the great battleground where the Sac and Fox Indians under Keokuk gained a great victory over the Sioux, under Wamsapasia. The many human bones found there prove that a battle was actually fought.

The large pond or lake in sections 6 and 7, township 85, range 27, has attracted much attention for many years. The old Dragoon trail which trended north from Fort Des Moines at the Raccoon Fork, passed a short distance east of this body of marsh land and water. The Dragoons afterward made mention of it. At that time (from 1843 to 1845), it was seven miles long and from one to three miles wide. The outline given of it, on a map of the county, published by the Union Historical Company, in 1879, show that it was six miles long and three miles wide across the center at that date. Its complete drainage and cultivation will soon be accomplished.

## PILOT MOUND

The Town of Pilot Mound was laid out September 8, 1881. There had been a postoffice established there for a number of years before the town was laid out, which was named Pilot Mound, so when the town was laid out it was very appropriate to name it Pilot Mound also. Here are four different things having the same name. First the big upheaval of earth which towers above the surrounding country was very appropriately named Pilot Mound. When the township was laid out the name was applied to it. So with the postoffice and town. Here are a combination of names the like of which cannot be elsewhere found in the state.

Pilot Mound has two general stores, one drug store, one restaurant, two garages, one barber shop, one harness shop, two grain elevators, one lumber yard, one blacksmith shop and a bank. The latter is the Pilot Mound Savings Bank, of which S. L. Moore is president and A. M. Kenyon is cashier. The latter is a brother of Senator W. S. Kenyon, one of the noted men of the nation.

The town has a weekly newspaper, which is a true reflector of the town and the country around it. The paper is named the Pilot Mound Monitor, its present editor being J. C. Burton. It is now rounding out its sixteenth year. The Pilot Mound Monitor was established in October, 1898, its founder and first editor being August Samuelson. He had only gotten fairly started on his editorial career when he sold the paper and printing outfit to A. J. Wolf. The paper was one year old when Mr. Wolf took charge, and he continued in the editorial chair, giving his patrons a good local paper until 1905, when he sold the plant and fixtures to George Kick. The latter continued to give the readers of the Monitor a good home paper for about eight years. In that time he made many friends and doubtless some enemies, as is usually the case. In 1913 he sold the Monitor to J. C. Burton, the present editor and proprietor. Mr. Burton is a genial and accommodating gentleman, who has improved the office by adding many new fixtures to it. Mr. Burton is himself a practical printer and will no doubt prosper in his business.

Pilot Mound has a school building with two departments. The present enrollment is about one hundred. There were ten graduates at the close of the last term. The schools are in good condition. The principal for the term of 1914 is E. E. Bentley.

There is an Odd Fellows lodge of fifty members. The present officers are: Elmer Germer, N. G.; E. E. Durrel, secretary. There

is also a Masonic lodge of thirty members. The officers are: W. M., A. S. Kirkman; secretary, E. E. Bentley.

The Woodmen's lodge has thirty-five members. A. J. Wolf is chief councilman, and D. C. Wiley, clerk.

Pilot Mound has four churches and four church buildings, as follows: Methodist Episcopal, Swedish Mission, Adventist and Baptist. It is said that each of these churches has a good working congregation and that each has a good Sunday school.

Drs. W. G. Laidley and R. S. Shame are the practicing physicians here. There are also two dentists and one specialist located here.

According to the census of 1910 Pilot Mound had a population of 347. The state census to be taken next year may increase the population to 500.

The present city officers are as follows: Mayor, Arthur Alban; clerk, L. C. Carlson; councilmen, George Carlson, E. E. Bentley, Elmer Cartwright, William Forney, O. W. Tornell.

There are no coal mines in operation in Pilot Mound Township, but there is no doubt but that much of the land in the township is underlaid with valuable beds of coal which some time will be mined. There are also vast beds of gravel which will in time be used.

Among those who were honored with county offices and who were citizens of Pilot Mound Township were Peter Shaffer, Pleasant Chitwood, George E. Jones and B. P. Holst.

## CHAPTER XXII

### MARCY TOWNSHIP

The south one-third of the present township of Marcy was originally contained in Pleasant Township and the north two-thirds in Boone Township. These divisions continued from August 6, 1849, to March 8, 1852. At the last named date Berry Township was created, established and named by S. B. McCall, who was elected county judge at the August election in 1851. The south two-thirds of the present township of Marcy was contained in Berry Township, while the north one-third still made up a part of Boone Township. Under these divisions the county government continued, so far as it related to the present Township of Marcy, until the 5th of April, 1858. On that date Marcy Township was organized and named by Judge McCall. The township as laid out at that date contained all of the territory in its present boundaries and all of the present Township of Beaver and the south tier of sections of the present Township of Yell. Marcy Township remained within the boundaries given it by Judge McCall from April 5, 1858, to January, 1871, at which date it was reduced to its present boundaries. The township contains about seven sections more than a congressional township. This is caused by the incline of the river to the east, taking the seven sections just mentioned off the southwest corner of Worth Township, thus making Marcy rank among the large townships of the county. In the early settlement the township was well supplied with timber. There were about six sections along the Des Moines River which were entirely covered with heavy and valuable timber. Phillip Livingston, of Moingona, recently gave out the information that the piles used in the construction of the first bridge built across the Missouri River between the cities of Omaha and Council Bluffs were cut off of the timber land of Marcy Township and shipped over the Northwestern Railroad to the Missouri River. Mr. Livingston was at that time station agent at Moingona and he bought the piles and shipped them. Thousands of railroad ties and thousands of

cords of wood were taken from these lands and shipped to other parts. The result of this is that native timber in Marcy is scarce compared with what it once was.

Coal has been found in large quantities in Marcy. The upper veins in the north part of the township have to some extent been worked out and abandoned but those in the south part have not yet been developed. The gravel beds of central and south Marcy are still undeveloped. At some time in the future these coal fields and gravel beds will be worked and utilized.

South of Moingona, on section 18, are nine small mounds which have attracted attention from the early settlement of the township. These mounds are more fully mentioned in the article in another part of this work under the heading of *The Prehistoric Race*. Marcy has but few creeks and mention of these will be found in another article in this work. The soil of this township is very fertile and this places it among the chief agricultural townships of the county. The northeast corner of Marcy Township is a very historic part of the county. Years before any settlement in the county was made the remains of a camp of French and Indians—half-breeds—were discovered here on the beautiful bottom land by the early explorers of the county. Among those who became interested in the story of the half-breed Indian village was Col. L. W. Babbitt. In the fall of 1843 he and a company of hunters and trappers came to this beautiful bottom on a hunting expedition. It was claimed by some that a part of his reason for coming here was to investigate the remains of the camp, or village, above mentioned, as well as to hunt and trap. It is also claimed that he found here some tools and utensils used for various purposes, which are used by a more civilized people than the Indians. Colonel Babbitt could not have come here at the date mentioned on a hunting and trapping expedition without a permit from Captain Allen, who at that time was the chief government officer at Fort Des Moines. This he must have done, for Colonel Babbitt was above being an intruder. He remained here from the fall of 1843 to the spring of 1844. Just how many relics he collected from the ruins of the half-breed village is not known, but it is claimed that he took to the markets a good amount of furs, pelts and venison hams. Shortly after the date of this hunting and trapping tour, Colonel Babbitt located at Burlington, where he became a leading citizen of that city and did much in aid of its improvement. Late in the '50s he moved to Council Bluffs and there became the editor of the Council Bluffs Bugle—a democratic newspaper—which

was an influential journal of Western Iowa. The little log house which he built in the beautiful bottom to shelter in during his stay, remained there until the spring of 1851. In the great freshet of that year Colonel Babbitt's hunting shanty was carried away. Although Colonel Babbitt was the first one to build a house in the county, he had no intention of becoming a permanent settler.

The first entry of land in Marcy Township was made by Michael Gregg, in April, 1849. At that date he became the owner of the southeast quarter of section 30, township 82, range 26. The second entry was made by P. F. Repp, in May, 1849, by which he became the owner of the southeast quarter of section 32, township 82, range 26. The third entry was made December, 1849, by J. C. Culbertson, who at that date became the owner of the southwest quarter and the north half of the southeast quarter of section 32, township 82, range 26.

The first settler in Marcy Township was David Noah. He settled on the beautiful bottom in section 36, township 84, range 27, in 1848. After this settlement was made the fertile region of bottom land on which Colonel Babbitt located his hunting camp in the fall of 1843 was called Noah's Bottom. The records show that David Noah, the first settler of Marcy Township, voted at the first election in 1849 and that he was the plaintiff in a law suit at the first term of the District Court in 1851. In the spring of 1852 he moved to Oregon.

In 1849 Col. John Rose settled on this rather famous bottom and he lived there the remainder of his life. In a few years after locating here the name was changed to Rose's Bottom and that name still applies to it. Col. John Rose was the first justice of the peace in Marcy Township. The names of David Noah and James Turner appear in the list of voters in 1849.

W. H. C. Jenkins, William Sparks, Gordon Allen, Thomas, James and Levi Shaw, James and William Canfield, David and John Sparks, Elisha Bennett, Amos Rose, James and Joshua Stumbo, Jesse Williams, William P. Berry, Zachariah McCall, John A. Crawley, Willis Holoway were among the first settlers of the township.

Marcy Township has three town plats on file as shown by the records at the county seat. The first of these was Quincy, which was laid out by Jerome Gordon and Thomas Shaw, in section 14. It was laid out November 2, 1854, being the first town platted on the west side of the river. This town failed to build up as its proprietors had hoped. There is a Methodist Episcopal Church, the oldest one

in the township, standing on the site of Quincy and also a school-house. For about three years Doctor Grinnell practiced medicine at Quincy and built up a good practice. This is all the headway it ever made toward being a town.

#### MOINGONA

The town which ranked the highest in importance of any which the township has had in its borders is Moingona. It was a product of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad and of the coal mines in its immediate vicinity. It was laid out July 6, 1866, and a railway station was established there. It put on a quick growth and in a short time became a place of considerable importance. Much coal was mined and shipped from Moingona. It had a numerous mining population and for a while had a population of about one thousand. For a number of years Moingona was incorporated and maintained a city government. The town is located on section 12, township 83, range 27. It has three churches—Swedish Lutheran, Swedish Mission and Presbyterian. It also has maintained a good school building and a number of fairly good business houses. When the coal veins were worked out there and the railroad straightened its line and crossed the river four miles above Moingona, the time of its prosperity came to a close, its business greatly declined and the town found it necessary to surrender its charter. The Presbyterian Church at that place has been discontinued and the building has recently been purchased by Reverend Crawford, of Boone. The road bed, which for many years ran around by Moingona, is still kept in repair and two trains run over this road each day. Mr. Livingston claims that Moingona still has a population of 300.

#### COAL VALLEY

Coal Valley was the third of the towns platted in Marcy Township. It was laid out by Amos Elliott, in September, 1867, and is located on section 2, township 83, range 27. It was intended to be a miners' town only and while the supply of coal lasted it was a place of considerable activity. Coal in abundance was for several years mined and shipped from Coal Valley. But when the mines were worked out the miners moved to other places to obtain work and the place ceased to be a town of business interest. Very few people live there now, but it is nearer the geographical center of the county than any town within its borders.

Besides the three churches in Moingona and the one at Quincy already spoken of, there are three other churches in Marcy Township. One of these is a Freewill Baptist denomination, which has a brick building, situated in the southeast corner of Section 36, Township 83, Range 27. There is also a Methodist Episcopal Church with a frame building, situated near the northwest corner of Section 36, Township 83, Range 27, and a Swedish Lutheran Church, situated near the northeast corner of Section 30, Township 83, Range 27. It will be seen from the above that there are four churches in the rural part of the township, which is more than any other township in the county has.

William Sparks was an early settler of the township and a Baptist minister. He took up a claim in the early settlement of the township, made a good farm upon it and lived there the remainder of his life. He spent all of his spare time preaching in various parts of the county. He was a man much respected and it was mainly through his efforts that the Baptist Church was established in Marcy Township. Among his religious co-workers were Andrew Toliver, David Sparks, Joseph Staley, Barton Wire, Jesse Williams, Samuel Williams and others.

Those who worked for the upbuilding of the Methodist Episcopal Church were Elisha Bennett, Daniel Noland, James Stumbo, James Miller and John Williams and their families.

\* A large per cent of the settlers of the west part of Marcy Township are Swedish people. They have made good farms, erected good buildings upon them and have nice homes. Their church is very well supported and is in a prosperous condition.

The Town of Ogden has extended its corporate limits so as to include a part of Section 6, in the northwest corner of Marcy Township.

There are thirteen schoolhouses and thirteen school districts, including that of Moingona. This shows that Marcy Township is well equipped for educational purposes. Among the educators may be mentioned John F. Curran, John L. Cunningham, Caroline and Emily Holloway, John Hand, M. T. Harlan, W. H. King, Ida McCall and Annette McCall, who have in the past done good educational work. The present teachers are all doing good work in the public schools, which is highly appreciated.

The old Moingona line of the Northwestern Railroad runs across the northeast corner of the township, but the new line does not touch it. The Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad runs across the extreme

northwest corner of the township and these are all the railroads within its borders.

In the early '60s there was a postoffice at Quincy. But like all country postoffices it was a different matter to get a citizen to act as postmaster. After two or three years the postoffice at Quincy was discontinued. There has been a postoffice at Moingona from 1866 to the present time. This is the only postoffice in the township.

There is an incident known to some of the citizens of the south part of Marcy Township well worthy of mention here. A citizen of that part moved to the State of Arkansas, taking with him a very large dog, which he prized very highly. After he reached the end of the journey and had located he arose one morning and found that his dog was gone. This brought sorrow upon the family. Search and inquiry throughout the neighborhood were made but no tidings of the dog could be found. All hope of ever hearing of this much prized animal had passed from the owner and his family. But in about ten days a letter came from the former home in Marcy Township, stating that the dog had returned, very tired, with very sore feet and much reduced in flesh. The date of his arrival given in the letter when compared with that of his departure proved that the dog was seven days making the 700 mile trip from Arkansas to his former home in Marcy Township. The dog must have traveled day and night, getting little nourishment along the route. Taking all of the circumstances in thought it was a wonderful trip for a dog to make.

In the number of her citizens who have been honored with county offices Marcy has no good reason to complain. W. H. C. Jenkins, Jesse Williams and Abel Carlson have each held the office of county supervisor two terms. Phillip Livingston has held the office of clerk of the District Court three terms. Harry Selby held the office of superintendent one term and G. W. Lloyd held the same office one term, and G. A. Holm held the office of county recorder two terms.

The first marriage in the township was that of William McCall and Sarah Rose. William McCall was a son of Montgomery McCall and a brother of Capt. S. B. McCall, the organizing sheriff of Boone County. The bride was a daughter of Col. John Rose, who has already been mentioned in this sketch. Mr. McCall died about a year ago but Mrs. McCall is still living.

The first death in Marcy Township was that of an Irishman, who died in the fall of 1849. He belonged to a party of surveyors

and was much respected by them and by the settlers with whom he became acquainted. He was buried on a high point of land in Section 2 and his grave can still be seen there. There were some incidents related as having taken place at the death and burial of this man which, if true, were of a supernatural character.

The people of Marcy have, as a rule, been agreeable and law-abiding. But there were a few crimes committed within its borders which were much lamented by a large majority of the people. In 1872 a difficulty occurred between Jackson Williams and G. W. Hays, which resulted in the death of Williams. A public highway passed near Hays and there being a slough which made the road impassable, people were in the habit of laying down the fence and driving through the field. Hays objected to this and one evening he put up the fence, drove the stakes into the ground and weighted them down with heavy rails. Williams came along next morning with a team and not daring to venture through the slough tore down the fence and was in the act of driving through when Hays made his appearance and assaulted Williams with a knife, inflicted wounds from which he died. Hays was indicted and tried at the October term of court. The jury found him guilty of manslaughter and he was sentenced to a term of two years in the penitentiary and to pay a fine of \$100.

April 20, 1877, a shocking murder and suicide occurred at Moin-gona. One George Merrington, of that place, had for a year or two been desperately in love with Mrs. Abbie B. Gronow, a young widow. Merrington was not encouraged in his advances of love making and he brooded over his terrible disappointment until he finally determined upon killing both the object of his love and himself, which frightful determination was carried out at the time stated. No one was a witness of the affair. Pistol shots were heard at the residence of Mrs. Gronow, and a brother-in-law of the lady, Morgan by name, went to the house to see what was the matter. When near the house, about one rod from the front gate, he found Mrs. Gronow in a dying condition, with two bullet holes through her head. A few paces from where the woman lay, Merrington was found wallowing in his blood with a bullet hole through his head. Mrs. Gronow was about twenty-seven years old, an accomplished and intelligent lady, universally respected and admired by all who knew her.

In 1891 a family trouble which ended in murder occurred at the Phipps home in the south part of the township. It appears that Mr. Phipps, the head of the family, returned from town in a state

of intoxication and while in this condition got into a quarrel with his wife. He was in the act of striking her when a sixteen-year-old son seized a gun which was in the room and discharged its contents into the person of his father, from the effects of which he died. The boy was sent to the reform school at Eldora.

In the spring of 1912 a shooting affair occurred at Moingona, which terminated in the death of a man named Martin. A week or so before the shooting occurred a man named Biggs was married to a young lady at or near Moingona. A small company of men and youths were organized to go and salute the young couple. Martin was made captain of this little company of men, and after the salutations and congratulations were over, Biggs gave one of the party some money to buy refreshments with. Martin was much insulted because the money was not turned over to him. In a few days Martin and Biggs met in Boone. Martin being under the influence of liquor, began to abuse Biggs. Biggs kept out of the way of Martin while in Boone. That evening they took the train to Moingona, and on arriving there Biggs started home, but Martin overtook him and became very abusive and aggressive. Biggs took from his pocket a revolver and fired, inflicting a wound upon Martin, from which he died in a short time. Biggs was indicted, tried, convicted and sent to prison for a number of years.

The following is the list of men who went from Marcy Township to the army during the Civil war: John McCall, W. D. Phipps, Samuel Williams, Jonathan Fruit, Levi Shaw, Zachariah McCall, William Shaw, William Lawton, Jesse Bennett, Oliver Holloway and Joshua Bennett.

The population of Marcy Township is given in the last census as 925. The township has perhaps gained considerable since then.

There is one church in the township which was not mentioned in the regular order. This was the last church organized in the township. This organization and the erection of the church building was accomplished through the efforts of Reverend Crawford, of the Bible College of Boone. The building is but a short distance from the Methodist Episcopal Church Building, which is situated on the northeast corner of Section 35, Township 83, Range 27.

The present township officers are as follows: Trustees, Ernest Hedstrom, Adil Treloar and C. O. Anderson; clerk, A. A. Nystrom; assessor, C. J. Lydon; justice of the peace, Phillip Livingston.

## CHAPTER XXIII

### BEAVER TOWNSHIP

Long before Beaver Township had received its present boundaries and its present name, it made up a part of other divisions of the county. Everything has a beginning and if its beginnings are not given in detail, its history will be incomplete.

Like Marcy, Worth and Colfax townships, the south one-third of Beaver was included in Pleasant Township and at the same time the north two-thirds were contained in Boone Township. This division continued from August 6, 1849, until March 8, 1852. At this last named date Berry Township was established and named. It contained the south two-thirds of the present Township of Beaver, while the north one-third was still contained in the Township of Boone. This division continued until April 5, 1858, at which time Marcy Township was organized and all of the present Township of Beaver was contained within its borders. This division continued until 1871, at which time Marcy Township was reduced to its present boundaries and the Township of Beaver was established and named. The beautiful creek that runs through it from north to south was named Beaver long before the township was named. So many of the little animals of that name were trapped along this stream by the trappers that they named it Beaver Creek.

The Indian name for Beaver is Amaqua. The English name of the creek was given to Beaver Township and the Indian name of it to Amaqua Township. Beaver Creek is the only stream in Beaver Township. A sketch of this creek will be found in another part of this work under the heading of The Small Streams of Boone County.

The first settlement in Beaver Township was made in May, 1867. It will be seen from this that the pioneer hardships of the county had passed by before the first settlement in Beaver Township was made. By that time we had good mills, good mail facilities, plenty of merchants and stores and a railroad crossing the county from east to west. The Civil war had just closed and homeseekers came in large numbers

and Beaver Township settled up with surprising rapidity. The thrilling history of the pioneer days does not and cannot attach to Beaver Township as it does to the earlier settled townships of the county. But for rapidity of settlement and quick development, it is in advance of any of them.

The first settlers of Beaver Township were Patrick Vaughan, John Vaughan and Patrick Cronin. They settled on Section 10, in May, 1867. The next year Patrick Mahoney, John T. S. Williams and numerous others settled in the township.

The first board of trustees of the township were Enos Barrett, Patrick Mahoney and John Garlie. The first official meeting of this board was held at the house of John T. S. Williams, who was the first township clerk.

The first marriage was that of Dennis Vaughan to Mary Mahoney, which occurred April 28, 1869.

The first male child born in the township was William Vaughan, on the 15th of September, 1869. He died August 25, 1870, being the first death in the township.

There were a few native groves of timber along the Beaver in the south part of the township, which is all there were in its borders. The hunters and trappers in the early times were in the habit of camping on the Beaver and remaining for weeks at a time to hunt, fish and trap.

The soil of Beaver Township is very fertile. From an area of unbroken prairie sod in 1867, it has changed to a solid block of farms like a vast checker board. Beaver is strictly an agricultural township, without a town or a postoffice within its borders. It produces abundant crops of all kinds and every year its farmers ship many fat cattle and hogs to the markets. These things speak well for the industry, enterprise and intelligence of the farmers of Beaver Township.

There are some large landholders in Beaver Township, but a large per cent of its surface is liberally divided up among the citizens. As time passes on, the large farms will be cut up into smaller ones, which will be better for the citizens and will place the land in a higher state of cultivation.

The first schoolhouse built in Beaver Township was located near the northwest corner of Section 10. It was built in 1871, at a cost of \$800. The first school in the township was taught by Patrick Coil, who moved to California. The township now has eight school dis-

tricts and eight schoolhouses, all of which are said to be kept in good repair. The schools are among the best country schools in the county.

The Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad runs across the southeast corner of the township. The length of the line in Beaver Township is about six miles, but there is no station in its borders. Ogden, in Yell Township, is about a mile from where the line of this railroad enters Beaver Township and just over the south line in Union Township is the Town of Berkley. At each of the places named there is a station and this is the reason there is no station in Beaver Township.

The rural delivery and telephone communication now enjoyed by all the country townships make country life very pleasant. Through the rural delivery lines they have daily mails and the telephone places them in communication with all the surrounding country at any hour.

Back midway in the '50s there was a furrow plowed through the southeast part of Beaver Township, which was the first prairie sod turned in its present boundaries.

About the time above referred to there was a congregation of Predestinarian Baptists located at Pea's Ford, on the Des Moines River, near where the Boone viaduct spans it. The minister of this congregation was an aged man who lived in the northeast corner of Guthrie County. He owned a gentle horse and a good buggy and he was very willing to preach for them, but his eyes were growing dim and he sometimes became lost on the open prairie and would fail to arrive on time. So the members of this little church plowed a furrow from the residence of John A. Crawley, who lived on Section 10, Marcy Township, diagonally across the country to the vicinity of Rippey, where there was a road which led to the home of Rev. John Shanks, the minister. After this the good old minister had no trouble in finding the way to the home of John A. Crawley, who was a member of his congregation. This furrow finally became a temporary highway for people to travel on. But the improvement of the country has entirely effaced this road, and it is doubtful if there is a citizen in Beaver Township who has any knowledge of the sacred trail, over which the grand old minister passed in the discharge of his ministerial duties.

No coal mines have been developed in Beaver Township and if any coal is ever found under its surface it will be of lower vein quality.

The people of this township have a good record for law-abiding citizens. There is no record of any crimes of a serious character to be found in any of our criminal court proceedings. Nor does it

appear that any considerable number of the citizens of this township have been aspirants for county offices. They have been satisfied in attending to their own business, leaving the office seekers to take care of the county business. The only man who has been honored with a county office while a citizen of Beaver Township was John T. S. Williams, who in 1879 was elected county treasurer. But few townships in the state can show a record of political modesty the equal of this.

There is but one church in Beaver Township. It is of the Baptist denomination and the church building is situated on the southwest corner of Section 20, Township 83, Range 28. It has a fairly good membership with regular service, and a Sunday school. The reason there is but one church in the township is because there are so many towns near the borders of Beaver. There are the towns of Ogden, Berkley, Grand Junction and Beaver, where there are places of worship and where most of the people of Beaver Township attend.

In a trip made through the township the writer did not have the pleasure of meeting any of the township officers except James McElroy, who is a gentleman of social and friendly qualities and who is well informed in respect to the local history of Beaver Township. He was among the early settlers of that part of the county.

The present township officers are as follows: Trustees, James McElroy, Lewis Savits, John Hanbaker; clerk, Emet Gonder; assessor, Anton Shelberg; justices, John Gimmel and Albert Barnes.

## CHAPTER XXIV

### GRANT TOWNSHIP

At the time of the organization of Boone County, August 6, 1849, the county was divided into three voting precincts or townships. Each of these townships contained one-third of the territory of the county. That is, the south one-third was called Pleasant Township; the central one-third was called Boone Township, and the north one-third was called Boone River Township. The present territory of Grant Township was all contained in Boone River Township. This division continued from August 6, 1849, to March 8, 1852—a period of little less than three years. At this last-named date Boone River Township was discontinued and Dodge and Yell townships were organized in its stead. In this division all that part of Boone River Township which was situated west of the Des Moines River was contained in Yell Township, which included all of the present Township of Grant. This division continued until September, 1858, a period of about six years and a half, when Pilot Mound Township was established and named. In this last division Pilot Mound Township contained all of its present territory and all of the present territory of Grant Township. This division continued from September, 1856, to January, 1871, a period of over fourteen years. At the last named date Grant Township was organized and named. It contains a full congressional township. It is bounded on the east by Pilot Mound Township, on the north by Webster County, on the west by Greene County, and on the south by Amaqua Township.

Among the early settlers of Grant Township were John L. Good, Henry Bierman, Gustaf Johnson, Alex Lobeck, Philip Meyer, James E. Robertson and A. P. Sniggs.

The first house built in the township was the residence of A. P. Sniggs. It was built in 1868. From this date the township settled up very rapidly. From the date of the first settlement in 1868 to 1875, the population had increased to 411.

The first township officers elected were: Justice of the peace, Frank Barrot; clerk, Peter Johnson; trustee, James E. Robertson.

The only stream in the township is the Beaver, which rises near the north line of the township and runs south through its entire length from north to south. It is a fine little stream and furnishes good drainage for the whole township. With the exception of a clump of willows here and there along the Beaver, there is no native timber in the township. Since the lands of the township have been drained it has become one of the best agricultural localities in the county. The soil is very fertile, which is evidenced by the bounteous crops which are produced from year to year. The farmers of Grant Township are fully up with any in the county in their industry and energy, which their farms and homes abundantly prove.

There are no statistics to show where the first school in the township was taught, nor who taught it, nor in what year it was taught, but we may rightly conclude that all these things were attended to by the people of the township when it became necessary. The authorities of the township have established nine school districts in the township and have built nine good schoolhouses, which are kept in good repair. The schools are well regulated and competent teachers are employed.

According to the census of 1910 the population of Grant Township was 982. With the exception of Des Moines and Dodge townships, Grant leads all of the other townships of the county in population.

Grant Township has one railroad line that runs almost diagonally through the township from southeast to northwest. This is the Newton & Northwestern, commonly known as the Interurban Line. Boxholm is the only station in the township.

The present officers of the township are: Justice of the peace, F. A. Snyder; constable, Theodore Freil; clerk, Joseph E. Reutter; assessor, J. N. Nichols; trustees, Gust Brod, W. A. Swanson and F. A. Hall.

In the year 1912 the township trustees paid out for road and drainage purposes \$2,012.34 and had a balance of \$991.09.

The lay of the land in Grant Township is very level. It took much drainage to make dry farms and good roads. Much of this has been accomplished, but there is still more to do. In the beginning of the settlement of the township there were seven very large ponds within its borders. Some of these partook of the nature of lakes, but nearly all of them were near enough to Beaver Creek to make their drainage easy. Some of these ponds or small lakes were originally three miles long and from one to three miles in width.

These ponds are traced on the map of the county made by the Union Historical Association, in 1879, just as they appeared in their natural state. With all these natural difficulties to encounter the people of Grant Township have made good roads and have placed under good cultivation hundreds of acres of land which were formerly under water a part of each year. These lands are now the richest in the world. With proper care they will last for all time to come. The township contains 23,040 acres of land. If this were equally divided between the citizens of the township at the present time there would be a fraction over twenty-three acres for each one of them.

There are three cemeteries in the township—one in Section 30, one in Section 35 and one in Section 15.

There is but one postoffice in the township. This is located at Boxholm near the central part of the township. The other parts are supplied by rural delivery, giving the citizens a daily mail.

#### BOXHOLM

Boxholm, the only town in Grant Township, was laid out April 21, 1900. It is located in Section 15, Township 85, Range 28, and is on the line of the Newton & Northwestern Railroad. Years before Boxholm was laid out, John B. Anderson kept a small store on the present site of the town. He also kept a postoffice in the little store, which he was instrumental in having established by the Government. He was the first postmaster. It was his request that the town be named Boxholm, the name of a town in Sweden, in which he was born and raised. This request was granted, as it should have been.

Boxholm has two general stores, two implement stores, two hardware stores, two garages, one drug store, one lumber-yard, one blacksmith shop, two grain elevators and two banks. One of these is the Farmers Savings Bank, the other the Farmers State Bank. J. E. Reutter is the president of the Farmers State Bank and A. Henderson is cashier. J. H. Roberts is president of the Farmers Savings Bank and A. Westeen is cashier.

Dr. E. G. Johnson is the practicing physician of the place. There is an Odd Fellows lodge of fifty members and the lodge is in good working order.

The town has a good school building of two departments, and an enrollment of eighty scholars. The principal for the coming term is Delia Wilson. The other teachers have not been elected.

The town has two churches—one a Swedish Lutheran, with a membership of 190 and good Sunday school, and the other, a Methodist Episcopal, with a membership of 150 and a live Sunday school.

The town has a population of 200, and at the spring election there were fifty-seven votes cast. The present officers of the town of Boxholm are as follows: Mayor, N. G. Wilson; councilmen, A. T. Johnson, J. A. Anderson, H. C. Steen, P. A. Stark and A. S. Thorngren.

Boxholm is situated on a little elevation of land which makes one think it was destined for the location of a town. On Monday, July 20, 1914, the people of the town will vote upon two propositions. One of these is the building of a town hall and the other the granting of a franchise for electric lights. It is the consensus of public opinion that both propositions will carry.

Boxholm is in the midst of a very rich farming country and the outlook is that a large volume of business will be transacted here from year to year.

The people of Grant Township have been very law-abiding and peaceful, and for this reason no crimes of a serious nature have been laid against them.

No coal mines have been developed within the borders of the township. It may not be long, however, until discoveries of coal will be made. For the present all the fuel used in the township has to be shipped from other parts.

There is one church in Grant Township, situated on the bank of the Beaver, in Section 29, Township 85, Range 28. It is of the Evangelical denomination and it is said to have a fair sized body of faithful workers.

Among the citizens of the township who have been honored with county offices may be mentioned John L. Good, who served as a member of the board of supervisors and as a member of the lower house of the Iowa Legislature in the twenty-sixth and twenty-seventh General Assemblies, and A. Henderson, who served the unexpired term of F. M. Lorenzen, of Ogden, who resigned the office of county treasurer, after serving six months. Mr. Henderson was then elected for the term following. Swan Johnson was a member of the county board of supervisors in the early '90s, and G. F. Frie is the present member of that body from the west side of the Des Moines River.

## CHAPTER XXV

### AMAQUA TOWNSHIP

At the time of the first election in Boone County, held August 6, 1849, the present Township of Amaqua was divided as follows: The north two-thirds of it were included in Boone River Township, and the south one-third was in Boone Township. This division continued until March 8, 1852, at which date Boone River Township was discontinued, the boundaries of Boone Township were changed and Yell Township was laid out and named. At that date Yell Township contained all of the present Township of Amaqua, except the south tier of sections, which were still contained in Boone Township. This division continued until March, 1858, the date in which Boone Township passed from the map of the county and Des Moines, Marcy and other townships were established. At this last-named date the south tier of sections of the present Township of Amaqua were included in Marcy Township. This division continued until 1871, when Amaqua Township was established within its present boundaries and named.

The Indian name of the beautiful little creek that runs through this township from north to south is Amaqua. As the township south of this one received the English name of the creek, this one was given the Indian name—Amaqua. It contains a full congressional township. Amaqua is bounded on the east by Yell Township, on the north by Grant Township, on the west by Greene County and on the south by Beaver Township.

Among the first settlers may be mentioned John Smyth, M. K. Beck, Capt. G. W. Leonard, David Van Pelt, A. T. Shadle, J. R. Doran, Hans Hagge, Daniel Powers, who, along with many others, settled in the township about the time it was organized.

The first board of trustees elected in the township were: George Wood, D. M. Girard and D. B. Carrey. John Smyth was the first township clerk, and Gilbert H. Pardell was the first assessor.

It must be borne in mind that but little of the history of the pioneer times can apply to Amaqua Township. The first settlers of the

county located in and along the belt of timber situated along the Des Moines River. This they had to do in order to get fuel to supply their wants and logs to build their cabins. There was no fuel in those days in the county but wood.

Another reason for settling in or near the timber was to secure shelter and protection for themselves and stock from the cold piercing wind of the winters that swept the open prairies. Union Township was only six miles from Amaqua Township, but it had settlers as early as 1849. This was because of the body of timber along the Beaver in that township, known as Buffalo Grove. Amaqua had no groves of timber to attract the settlers. The few clumps of low willows along the Beaver were rather more of a detriment than a blessing. For these reasons Amaqua Township was not settled until good flouring mills were running in the county, good stores were selling all necessary supplies and good transportation furnished by the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad, which was built through the south end of the township in 1866. This saved the settlers of Amaqua Township from the hardships and privations of the pioneer days. The hunters and trappers were often on the banks of the Beaver plying their trade and capturing the fur-bearing animals. The sportsmen of Bonesboro and vicinity frequently went out to the Beaver in what is now Amaqua Township to shoot geese, ducks and prairie chickens. Judge C. J. McFarland, Col. John Rose, J. H. Upton, C. Beal, C. W. Williams, Dr. P. S. Moser and George Haskell were the main sportsmen. They usually were out on these hunting expeditions two days at a time. The territory now contained in Amaqua was one of their favorite places to hunt.

The Indians who reside in Tama County for years were in the habit of erecting their wigwams on the Beaver, in what is now Amaqua, to trap, hunt and fish. They had many feasts upon the game they captured. But those times have passed and gone, never to return again.

M. K. Beck, in his biographical sketch given by the Union Historical Association, says that when he settled on Section 4, in Amaqua Township, in 1869, there were not over three houses in sight of his home. This was twenty years after the first settler in Union Township located there.

Amaqua Township settled up very rapidly after getting a start and in a few years the whole township was changed from a wilderness of wild grass to a solid block of farms. Although this township was

slow in making a start in its settlement, it made up for this in the rapidity of its settlement.

Amaqua is made up exclusively of prairie land. It is an agricultural township in the fullest sense of that term. The soil is very fertile, which is evidenced by the crops which are produced every year. The farmers are industrious and energetic, as the splendid farms and beautiful homes in the township abundantly prove. The Beaver is the only stream in the township. It furnishes good drainage facilities for the entire township.

The people of Amaqua have proved their faith in the good of educating their children by locating nine school districts in the township, of building nine schoolhouses and keeping them in repair. They also have eight months of school each year. Their schools are well regulated and their teachers are among the best.

No coal mines have ever been developed in Amaqua Township. The people here are dependent on other parts for their fuel.

Amaqua Township contains 23,040 acres of land, nearly every acre of which is profitably utilized. Under the present drainage system there are perhaps as few acres of waste land in Amaqua as in any township in the county. According to the census of 1910 the population of the township was 803. If the lands of the township were equally divided among the inhabitants, there would be a fraction over twenty-eight acres for each one.

The present township officers are as follows: Clerk, William Heineman; assessor, William Paulson; trustees, John Paulson, Albert Rinehart and Will Berger.

In the year 1912 Amaqua Township paid out more money on roads and drainage than any other township in the county. Notwithstanding this, the balance on hand at the end of the year was \$395.98.

The postoffice at Beaver is the only one in the township. The people are supplied by the lines of rural delivery, one of the greatest blessings which has come to the people of the country in recent years. The people of the country districts now have daily mails. This and the telephone system have added much to the pleasure and facilities of the country homes.

The Northwestern Railroad is the only one that crosses the borders of Amaqua. It runs across the south end of the township, Beaver being the only station within its borders.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized at the Center schoolhouse in 1869, which was the first church society in the township. Reverend Snodgrass was the first minister and at the time of

the organization of the church the membership numbered twenty-five. The society now has a building of its own.

There are three cemeteries in the township—one in Section 13, one in Section 14, and one in Section 16.

The Town of Beaver was laid out June 30, 1879. It is located in the southwest corner of Section 32, Township 84, Range 28, and is in the midst of a rich farming section. It was not long in becoming a trading point of considerable importance. Beaver draws considerable trade from Greene County. Thus we see that the town is not altogether dependent upon Boone County for its trade. Beaver has a population of about one hundred. It has two churches and two church buildings, both of which are frame structures. One is a Methodist Episcopal Church, with forty members and a good Sunday school. The other society is of the denomination of Dunkards, with a membership of forty and a well-attended Sunday school. Both of the churches have regular services.

There are two general stores, a barber shop and pool hall and three grain elevators. The Beaver Cooperative Association does a very extensive business in shipping grain and stock and in furnishing supplies to the farmers. It is owned by ninety farmers. Last year, it is claimed that this association transacted over four hundred thousand dollars' worth of business. Beaver also has two blacksmith shops, one garage and one bank. It has one school building with two departments. It has a consolidated district of eight sections, four of which are in Amaqua Township and four in Beaver Township. The name of this district is Dewey, so called in honor of the hero of Manilla Bay. This school has an enrollment of sixty-five scholars. The citizens here are well pleased with the plan of consolidation.

The town was incorporated about three years ago and is now a well-regulated little town. The present officers are as follows: Mayor, H. D. Hagge; clerk, C. A. Black; assessor, Lafe Shadle; marshal, Cleve Starks; councilmen, D. T. Anderson, C. H. Last, Chris Harten and L. D. Henry.

The impression in various parts of the county has been that Senator Justin R. Doran resided in the Town of Beaver. Such, however, is not the case. He resides just across the line in Beaver Township, while the Town of Beaver is in Amaqua Township. Mr. Doran's farm on which he resides joins the Town of Beaver and his residence is only a few rods distant. Mr. Doran settled where he now resides in November, 1874. At that time he was the only settler in District No. 3, Beaver Township. He is one of the four

Boone County men who have been honored with the office of state senator. The first was J. D. Gillett, of Ogden; the second, D. B. Davidson, then of Madrid; the third, C. J. A. Ericson, of Boone, and the fourth, Justin R. Doran, of Beaver Township. Mr. Doran owns large tracts of land in Beaver and Amaqua townships, amounting to 3,100 acres. This land is all under cultivation.

Northeast of Beaver, in Section 16, is located a German Lutheran Church, which has a membership of about fifty and a good Sunday school.

The first citizen of Amaqua Township to be honored with a county office was John Smyth, who, in 1873, was elected a member of the board of supervisors.

The people of Amaqua have as a rule been very peaceable and law-abiding and there is little in the way of criminal proceedings against any of its citizens. But there is a very interesting scrap of history of a stage robbery which occurred in Amaqua Township in the time preceding its settlement. From 1854 to 1866, a period of twelve years, the carrying of the mails and the conveyance of travelers from one point to another in Iowa, and particularly in Central Iowa, was done by the Western Stage Company. Early in the year 1855 it established a line between Des Moines and Fort Dodge by way of Boonesboro, and as the latter point was about half way between Des Moines and Fort Dodge, it was made the division point on this line. About the year 1858 a line was established between Boonesboro and Jefferson, the county seat of Greene County, a distance of about twenty-four miles. This line crossed the Beaver Creek, about one mile north of the present Town of Beaver, and in the present Township of Amaqua. Over half of this line passed through a wild and unsettled country. The route to travel upon was simply horrible. Great complaint was made by the drivers on this line and particularly of the crossing of the Beaver. The authorities of Boone County were appealed to, but nothing was done. Finally the company built a barn a short distance east of the crossing on the Beaver and arranged that the teams should stop over night there, resuming the journey next morning. They also built quarters for a station agent, whose duty it was to take care of the passengers over night. This was called the line barn, or line station. This made the trip from point to point much easier for both drivers and teams. When the construction of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad commenced, there was considerable travel between Boonesboro and Jefferson. This made it necessary to put on this line a four-horse stage. M. L. Burke, one

of the famous drivers, was on this line a part of the time. One fairly nice day the stage left Boonesboro at 1 o'clock P. M., with the mail and four passengers. It arrived safely at the line barn and lodged for the night. Next morning the start was made for Jefferson, but just as the stage emerged from the Beaver and reached the west bank, some robbers came from a clump of willows, and presenting their guns, called upon the driver to stop the stage. Instead of doing so, he struck the lead horses with his whip, intending to escape the robbers by increasing his speed. But before he got under headway the robbers shot one of the lead horses, which fell dead upon the spot, and the stage came to a standstill. The robbers entered the stage, cut the mail pouch open and took all the valuables out of it. They next compelled the passengers to turn over all their pocket change and then made their departure. Although diligent search was made, none of them were ever found. The driver left the dead horse and harness and immediately returned to Boonesboro. This was the trip which M. L. Burke should have taken, but other business detained him. Had it not been for this, he would have been the man the robbers encountered instead of the other driver.

The agent who had charge of the station at the time of the robbery was a man named Shipman. Years after this incident Shipman became a transgressor of the law and officers undertook to place him under arrest. He resisted, and in so doing, shot one of the officers. The house in which he took refuge was surrounded by armed men, but he still refused to surrender to the officers. The cellar in which he had taken refuge was flooded with water. He then undertook to make his escape by flight, but in doing so his body was riddled with bullets. It was thought by some that Shipman was a confederate in the stage robbery which occurred in what is now Amaqua Township.

## CHAPTER XXVI

### PEOPLES TOWNSHIP

Years before Peoples became a township of itself, it was made the component part of other townships on various occasions. At the time of the organization of the county it was a part of Pleasant Township. When Berry Township was organized and named by Judge McCall, March 8, 1852, the present Township of Peoples was included within its borders. This division continued until February 21, 1856, at which date Union Township was organized and named by John B. Montgomery, who was at that time county judge. The boundaries of Union Township as then fixed included the west one-third of the present territory of Peoples Township, while the east two-thirds of it still made up a part of Berry Township. This division continued until March 6, 1858, at which date the Township of Berry was discontinued and Cass Township was laid out and named by Judge Samuel B. McCall, who succeeded Judge Montgomery in 1857. Cass Township contained the east two-thirds of the present Township of Peoples until 1871. In that year the townships of Cass and Union were reduced to their present boundaries and Peoples Township was established and named.

The first permanent settler was David Peoples, who had located within the present borders of the township in 1855. This was long before the township was established or named. From the time he located here, March 6, 1858, Mr. Peoples was a citizen of Berry Township. From the last-named date to May 12, 1871, he was a citizen of Cass Township. Peoples is the only township in the county named in honor of one of its settlers, a distinction which places much emphasis upon the name of David Peoples. There was one settler who preceded Mr. Peoples. This was Joseph Dart, who located on the bank of the Little Beaver in Section 33, in the year 1854, but he did not become a permanent settler.

W. W. Wade, Jeremiah Williams and Alonzo Bettis were the first settlers in the northeast part of the township. While the east

two-thirds of the township was a part of Cass, W. W. Wade held the office of justice of the peace.

The first marriage in the township was that of Enos Rhoads to Henrietta Peoples, on the 26th day of March, 1860. William Sparks, the pioneer Baptist minister of Marcy Township, officiated.

The first births were those of Albert B. and Alfred B. Wade, twin sons of W. W. and Lucy Wade, on January 12, 1857.

The first death was that of Albert B. Wade, one of the twin sons of W. W. and Lucy Wade, above mentioned, which occurred November 2, 1857.

The first schoolhouse was built in Section 12, in the spring of 1857. This house was erected by the donations and labor of the people who needed it and who would make any reasonable sacrifice for the education of their children. The first school taught in the township was in this schoolhouse by Martha J. Page, one of the pioneer lady teachers of the county.

The first sermon was preached in this schoolhouse by Rev. William Sparks, whose services were then in demand in numerous places in the county, and they were always given free of charge.

The first postoffice was located on the southwest corner of Section 12. It was called Prairie Hill and was established in 1867. Alonzo Bettis was the first postmaster.

Everything thus far written under this heading occurred before Peoples Township was organized and named. The settlers mentioned in the foregoing and their neighbors of that time suffered the hardships and privations in common with the other frontier settlers. Like the other pioneers they had to haul their supplies a long distance, going many miles to find good mills, and living without any mail facilities such as the people now have and enjoy.

Peoples Township settled up very slowly until the close of the Civil war. Many homeseekers then came, and it was not many years until all the land was changed from prairie sod to fertile farms. The only thing in the way of a stream in Peoples Township is the Little Beaver. With the exception of a few scattering willows and white elms along this little stream there is no native timber in the township. This little stream is mentioned in an article found elsewhere in this work under the heading of The Small Streams of Boone County.

There are no towns within the boundaries of Peoples Township, nor has any effort been made by any of its citizens to lay out and build a town. There is not a railroad that touches any of its borders.

The Milwaukee east and west line runs near its south border, but nowhere touches it. Peoples is exclusively an agricultural township. Its surface is nearly level, its soil is rich, its drainage is good and the result is that it produces crops of all kinds in abundance. From a state of nature only a few years ago the township has been changed to a solid block of nice farms and beautiful homes, all of which present a nice and inviting appearance. These homes, these farms and their products of grain, hay, horses, cattle, hogs and poultry all speak well for the industry, energy and intelligence of its men and women.

Among those who became citizens of the township may be mentioned Levi and William Colvin, Capt. Marion Brooks, James R. and John B. Swain, Miles Becket, Duncan Grant, Enos Rhoads, J. G. Spurrier, Fred Miller and many others equally prominent, whose names cannot be mentioned for the want of space.

That Peoples Township has manifested a friendly attitude toward public education is evidenced by the nine school districts and the nine schoolhouses that stand within its borders. Their schools are up-to-date and the equal of any in the county.

The first general election in Peoples Township was held at Elkhorn schoolhouse, October 10, 1871, at which time the following officers were elected: Justices of the peace, W. W. Strickling and W. W. Wade; trustees, J. G. Vernon, J. F. Craig and E. H. Smith; clerk, James R. Swain; constables, M. Shepherd and J. P. Colvin.

At this election there were eighty-two votes cast. The population of the township at that time was 300. On the 4th of July, 1868, the people of the township celebrated Independence Day at Peoples schoolhouse. This is a common thing in a country township.

The first official meeting of the township trustees was held at the house of J. B. Swain in Section 16, on the 3d of February, 1872. In the way of holding county offices the records show that the people of this township have been more aspiring than any of the neighboring townships. The first citizen of Peoples Township to be honored with a county office was Levi Colvin. He was elected a member of the first board of county supervisors under the law which reduced the membership of the board from one member for each township to three members for the whole county. It was at the first session of this board of supervisors that the organization of the townships of the county was completed. It was Levi Colvin who named Peoples Township. His father-in-law, David Peoples, was the first settler of that township. Mr. Colvin said it was right and proper that the

township be named in his honor. Mr. Vontrees and Mr. Page, the other members of the board, also thought so, and, therefore, the official sanction to that name was given. William Colvin, J. G. Spurrier, Miles Becket and Duncan Grant each filled two terms as treasurer of Boone County. Capt. Marion Brooks had two terms in the Legislature and Schuyler Spurrier had two terms in the clerk's office.

No coal mines have yet been developed in Peoples Township and no claim has yet been made that the township or any part of it is underlaid with coal. There are some of the veterans of the Civil war who are citizens of Peoples Township and who came from other states. Their names, of course, do not appear in the roster of those who went from Boone County. As Peoples Township was not organized until after the Civil war, the names of those who lived in its present boundaries at the time of enlistment will be found in the list of Cass or Union townships.

There are two churches in Peoples Township. One of these is a Baptist Church, the other a Methodist Episcopal. The Baptist Church first organized was a branch of the Perry Church in 1874. In 1879 it was reorganized as an independent church. The original members were E. R. Swain and wife, David Peoples and wife, Levi Colvin and wife, James R. Swain and others. Their church building is located on the northwest corner of Section 8, Township 82, Range 27. They have services every Sunday, with a membership of forty, and a good Sunday school.

The Methodist Episcopal Church was organized in 1875. The original members were Daniel Woods and wife, John Kirby and wife, Nathaniel Noland and wife, Richard Grant and wife, Enos Rhoads and wife, Mrs. L. Spurrier, Mrs. Stewart and Mrs. A. Porter. The church building was erected in 1875 and is located on the corner of Section 15, Township 82, Range 27. They have a fair sized membership and a Sunday school, but they have no local preacher. It is at present supplied from Bouton. The construction of the church was largely done through the work and energy of Capt. Marion Brooks and G. M. Burrington. These men hauled the frame timbers from the Des Moines River and hewed them out ready to be placed in the building—a start which secured its completion.

Captain Brooks still lives at the home, where he settled in 1867, and he owns 400 acres of fine land. Years after the erection of the church, G. M. Burrington moved to Perry and died there.

The present township officers are as follows: Trustees, Marion Burrell, Emanuel Burk and Miles Peoples; clerk, Mathew Francis; assessor, James R. Swain. The township has no justice of the peace and no constables, and they say they need none because they have no lawsuits and do not commit any crimes. This is a fine record.

One of the trustees in the above list is a descendant of the Peoples family, which has the honor of being the first one to settle in the township and it also has the honor of the name of the township. It speaks well of this family that one of its descendants is yet called into service in the transaction of the business of the township. It must be noted also that in the above list of township officers appears the name of James R. Swain, who is the assessor of the township. At the first election held in the township, October 10, 1871, James R. Swain was elected township clerk. It is said that Mr. Swain has held more township offices than any other citizen of Peoples. That he was among the list of the first officers chosen and is still an officer of the township is a compliment to Mr. Swain.



## CHAPTER XXVII

### COLFAX TOWNSHIP

Colfax is the only township on the east side of the Des Moines River in Boone County that did not have a native grove of timber within its borders. Its lands were exclusively prairie, the lay of which was beautiful and inviting to the settlers. From August, 1849, to March, 1858, the south one-third of Colfax Township was a part of Pleasant Township, and during the same period the north two-thirds was a part of Boone Township. From 1858 to 1871, Colfax was a part of Worth Township. At the last-named date Colfax Township was organized and its present boundaries established. It was named in honor of Schuyler Colfax, of Indiana, who at that time was vice president of the United States. Z. J. Vontrees, one of the three members of the board of supervisors, proposed that it be named Croy Township in honor of Samuel A. Croy, who was the first settler in the northeast part of the township. Mr. Croy was present at the time the board established the township and he refused to have the honor of the name conferred on himself, but as he was an admirer of Mr. Colfax and had an acquaintance with him he insisted that the new township be named Colfax, and from this suggestion it took its place on the county map under that name.

The first settler in Colfax Township was William Francis, who located in the north part of Section 6, Township 83, Range 25, in the spring of 1855. He was an Englishman by birth and a ditcher by trade. The land he located upon is now a part of the Menton Farm. The second settler in the township was Mr. Fitzpatrick, father of Senator Joseph A. Fitzpatrick, of Nevada, Iowa. In the spring of 1855 he erected a house and improved a farm in the west part of Section 20. The next year Thomas Reed and T. A. Duckworth each built a house and commenced the improvement of a farm in pioneer fashion. Mr. Reed's improvement was in the northwest part of Section 20 and that of Mr. Duckworth was in the southwest part of Section 5.

In 1858 Joseph Tarplee built a house and commenced to make a farm in Section 28. About the same time Samuel A. Croy built a house and made a farm in Section 12. Mr. Croy was a Christian minister and the first one to locate in the township. He moved here from the State of Illinois, and while living in that state, had filled the office of state treasurer.

The settlement of the township was not very rapid until the close of the Civil war. In 1866, or about the time the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad was built into Boone, the settlement of the township was rapid and continued so until every acre of land was taken up and utilized. It will be impossible to mention all of the settlers and give the date at which each one located, nor can the good that each one has done in building up the township be given in detail in a write up of this kind. It will be but sufficient to say that the settlers of Colfax Township were good, energetic and industrious people and they have improved and built up a township which they have good reason to be proud of.

The first road in Colfax Township ran diagonally across it from southwest to northeast. This road was made in 1851 by G. B. Zenor, John Zenor and Jesse Hoosong. They cut down a tree at Belle Point and hitched six span of oxen to it and dragged this tree across the prairie from Belle Point to about where the Town of Ontario now stands. This made a trail to travel upon by the people passing from one side of the prairie to the other. It was called the Zenor trail and for a number of years was a much traveled road. But when the township was settled up, this pioneer trail had to give place to the roads upon the section lines. With one exception every section line in the township is now a public highway. There is no township in the county better equipped for roads than Colfax.

Among the prominent families who were of the early settlers and who did much in the improvement of the township may be mentioned the Waits, the Bronsons, the Reichenbaughs, the Abrahams, the Luthers, the Mosses and the Gilletts, in the southwest part; the Boyds, the Welches and the Yeagers in the central part, and the Judges, the Jordans and the McGraths in the eastern part.

Big Creek, which runs across the southwest part of Colfax Township, is the most important stream within its borders. There are some very fine farms along the banks of this creek, which affords drainage facilities for them. A sketch of this creek will be found in an article elsewhere under the heading of The Small Streams of Boone County. There is another little creek which rises in the north-

west corner of Colfax, runs southeast, crossing the county line into Washington Township of Story County, and empties into the Skunk River. It also drains many good farms.

There is a scrap of unwritten history connected with Colfax Township which few people have heard. There are still living some of the sons and daughters of the early settlers who located near Pea's Point, who have a distinct recollection of the event now for the first time to be recorded. They say that in the spring of 1854 but little of the land in what is now Colfax Township had passed from the Government and that any one could have choice of these lands at \$1.25 per acre. About the middle of June of that year, George G. McKinley, a rich farmer of the State of Indiana, sent a man to Boone County, Iowa, to select land on which to make a model farm. He wanted not less than four sections of land situated in a square on which to make this model farm. After spending a week or more looking around, the man selected Sections 7, 8, 17 and 18 as the land on which this model farm was to be made. At the time the land was being looked up for this big farm there were many others coming into the country who were also looking for lands. Some time passed before Mr. McKinley's man reached the land office and when he did, to his great surprise he found that nearly one-half of the four sections of land he had selected had already been entered by other parties. This put an end to all further effort to locate the model farm that Mr. McKinley had in mind. If nothing had prevented the onward movement, a very historic farm would have been made on the four sections named in Colfax Township. This was another one of the times in which a little delay spoiled a great enterprise.

For many years Colfax Township had no railroad within its limits. During these years the farmers of the township took their products to such markets as suited them best. But in the years 1904 and 1905 the Newton & Northwest Railroad, commonly called the Interurban Line, was built and from that time has been in operation. It runs almost diagonally through the township and has established two stations within its borders—one in the northwest corner called Ericson, and the other down near the southeast corner called Napier. The station of Ericson has a grain elevator, some corn cribs and a little grain office, and this is all that has developed in the way of a town at that station. It was named in honor of C. J. A. Ericson, who was one of Boone County's most prosperous and historic men.

Napier is located on the farm of James Judge, one of the leading farmers and stockmen of the township. The station should have been

the deep-toned crowing of the prairie chickens and the doleful song of the sandhill cranes. When they reached the west line of the present Township of Colfax they could see the timber on some tributaries of the Square Fork. It did not seem to be very far away, so they concluded to walk over there. They were on the line one mile south of the line between Jackson and Colfax, as now established, and there was not the sign of a road to travel on. About noon they reached the timber on the other side, about a mile east of the Story County line, both tired and hungry. Here they found a house and a small farm, owned and occupied by a man named Thomas Vest. On making inquiry it was found that not one of the four boys had a cent of money. They made this fact known to Mr. Vest, who assured them that they should have their dinners, money or no money. Mr. Vest was a very social man, and among other things he stated that he was a Kentuckian by birth and that in his boyhood days he was a school-mate of John C. Breckenridge of that state. The dinner was very good and the boys enjoyed it. When they took their departure they shook hands with Mr. and Mrs. Vest, assuring them they would some day pay them for their kindness. The afternoon of that day was very warm and when the boys had arrived at about the center of Colfax Township, east and west on the line above referred to, they came to a very large pond, with high grass around the edges and tall rushes and flags in the center. The boys were now very thirsty and they concluded to wade in to the center of the pond, which was full of water, in order to find enough of it sufficiently clean to wet their throats. Before going half the distance a wonderful plunging, which made a loud noise, commenced among the rushes in the center of the pond, where the water was deepest. At first the boys were much puzzled to know what this could mean, but suddenly there came from among the rushes a dozen deer and they ran with great speed to the west with the two dogs, bellowing to the boys in hot pursuit. As they ran they made a nice sight to look at, but they soon disappeared over the hill and were never seen by any of the boys again. The dogs did not return home till some time during the night. This herd of deer while passing from one side of the prairie to the other had gone into the water of the pond to cool themselves and drink. How near the dogs were to them at any time during the chase will never be known. But the people of Colfax may know that as many as twelve wild deer in one herd were seen in the borders of their town-

ship as late as June, 1854. At that date there was not a house or a fence or a plowed acre in the township.

The only volunteer to enter the army from what is now Colfax Township during the Civil war was John Francis. After the war he became a resident of the State of Illinois.

the deep-toned crowing of the prairie chickens and the doleful song of the sandhill cranes. When they reached the west line of the present Township of Colfax they could see the timber on some tributaries of the Square Fork. It did not seem to be very far away, so they concluded to walk over there. They were on the line one mile south of the line between Jackson and Colfax, as now established, and there was not the sign of a road to travel on. About noon they reached the timber on the other side, about a mile east of the Story County line, both tired and hungry. Here they found a house and a small farm, owned and occupied by a man named Thomas Vest. On making inquiry it was found that not one of the four boys had a cent of money. They made this fact known to Mr. Vest, who assured them that they should have their dinners, money or no money. Mr. Vest was a very social man, and among other things he stated that he was a Kentuckian by birth and that in his boyhood days he was a schoolmate of John C. Breckenridge of that state. The dinner was very good and the boys enjoyed it. When they took their departure they shook hands with Mr. and Mrs. Vest, assuring them they would some day pay them for their kindness. The afternoon of that day was very warm and when the boys had arrived at about the center of Colfax Township, east and west on the line above referred to, they came to a very large pond, with high grass around the edges and tall rushes and flags in the center. The boys were now very thirsty and they concluded to wade in to the center of the pond, which was full of water, in order to find enough of it sufficiently clean to wet their throats. Before going half the distance a wonderful plunging, which made a loud noise, commenced among the rushes in the center of the pond, where the water was deepest. At first the boys were much puzzled to know what this could mean, but suddenly there came from among the rushes a dozen deer and they ran with great speed to the west with the two dogs, bellowing to the boys in hot pursuit. As they ran they made a nice sight to look at, but they soon disappeared over the hill and were never seen by any of the boys again. The dogs did not return home till some time during the night. This herd of deer while passing from one side of the prairie to the other had gone into the water of the pond to cool themselves and drink. How near the dogs were to them at any time during the chase will never be known. But the people of Colfax may know that as many as twelve wild deer in one herd were seen in the borders of their town-

ship as late as June, 1854. At that date there was not a house or a fence or a plowed acre in the township.

The only volunteer to enter the army from what is now Colfax Township during the Civil war was John Francis. After the war he became a resident of the State of Illinois.



## CHAPTER XXVIII

### HARRISON TOWNSHIP

Harrison Township has not undergone as many changes and divisions as some of the other townships of the county. From the organization of the county, August 6, 1849, to March 8, 1852, it was entirely included in Boone River Township. At the last named date Boone River Township was discontinued and Dodge Township established and named by S. B. McCall, county judge. The present Township of Harrison was at that date included in Dodge Township. Harrison continued to be a part of Dodge Township until 1857, in which year Jackson Township was organized and named. At this last named date the present Township of Harrison was included in Jackson Township. It continued to be a part of Jackson until 1871, when it was organized and named as a separate township. It was named in honor of Gen. William H. Harrison.

Harrison Township is bounded on the west by Des Moines Township; on the south by Jackson Township; on the east by Story County and on the north by Hamilton County. The surface of Harrison is generally level except along the Squaw Creek, where it is somewhat broken. The soil is very fertile and produces bounteous crops every year. The farmers of Harrison are energetic and industrious and they have made nice farms and built beautiful homes, of which they have good reason to be proud. From an unhabited prairie of fifty years ago, Harrison Township has been changed to a solid block of nice farms, placing on the markets a vast amount of grain and stock every year.

The only streams of this township are Squaw Creek and Montgomery's Creek. A sketch of these is given in another article in this work. Squaw Creek affords a fine drainage for the whole township. This little stream runs almost diagonally through the township from northwest to southeast. The drainage of Harrison and Jackson townships passes to the east into the Skunk River, while the drainage of all of the other townships of the county goes into the Des Moines

River. The name given to the Squaw Creek, as it appears on the map published by Lieut. Albert M. Lea, is called Gaston's Range. This map was published in 1836 and the material for making it was mostly gathered up during the expedition of the three companies of Dragoons through the Territory of Iowa in 1835. Mention of this expedition is made in the article on organization in this work. C. W. Gaston was a member of Company I and on account of the illness of Capt. Jesse B. Browne, Lieut. Albert M. Lea commanded it on the expedition across Iowa Territory in 1835. The three companies of B, H and I left old Fort Des Moines in Lee County on the 7th of June, 1835. These three companies were under command of Col. Steven W. Kearney. According to the map above referred to, the encampment on the 21st day of June, 1835, was in Dodge Township, Boone County, Iowa, and near the west line of Harrison Township. It was only a short distance to the east of the camp to Squaw Fork, the trend of which was outlined by the trees that stood along its banks. Of course Lieutenant Lea wanted the little stream located and named in order to place it on his map. Mr. Gaston and a few of his comrades were sent out on the morning of the 22d to get an idea of the size and source of the stream. As a reward for his work the stream was named Gaston's Range. He also named Cario Lake, "Swan Lake," and the Skunk River was named "Chicaqua River." But none of these names is retained upon the maps of the present time.

The wording of the journal kept of this expedition of the Dragoons, so far as it relates to the encampment in Boone County, is as follows:

"Sunday, June 21, 1835. Marched twenty-one miles over handsome rolling prairie. The weather cold even for this season in a northern latitude. We expect to reach the Raccoon Fork tomorrow."

The march of the Dragoons was on the divide between the Des Moines River and its tributaries and the Skunk River and its tributaries.

The next note of the journal is as follows:

"Monday, June 22, 1835. Came only twelve miles. It is supposed we have passed the Raccoon Fork and come forty or fifty miles out of the direction. What course our Colonel Kearney will pursue is uncertain."

From the above it appears that the half-breed guide and interpreter, Frank Labashure, had mistaken the Boone Fork of the Des Moines River for the Raccoon Fork. The encampment on the

evening of the 22d was near the mouth of the Boone Fork and about fifty miles north of the Raccoon Fork. The line of march on Lieutenant Lea's map shows that the Dragoons went from the mouth of Boone River the most direct course to Wabasha's village, which was located on the present site of the City of Winona, in Minnesota.

The march on the 23d of June shows that the Dragoons passed on the south side of Swan Lake (now Cario Lake) between it and the present site of Jewell Junction. These Dragoons were the first white men to set foot upon the soil of Boone County. The people of Harrison Township may rest assured that C. W. Gaston rode along the banks of the little stream that runs diagonally across their township over ten years before he became the first settler of Boone County. The journal of the three companies of United States Dragoons from Old Fort Des Moines, in Lee County, Iowa, across the Iowa Territory to Wabasha's village and back again during the summer of 1835, is now in possession of the Madrid Historical Society. It is a very valuable and interesting document.

The first permanent settler of the township was S. Mackey, who located at what has since been called Mackey's Grove, where he improved a farm of over four hundred acres and for a number of years was the leading farmer of the township. He came from Piatt County, Illinois, in 1856. About the same time Mr. Madden located in the same part of the township and in time became a prominent farmer. Some other families settled along the Squaw Fork late in the '50s, and these were about all the settlers in the township until after the close of the Civil war.

From 1866 the township settled up so rapidly that by the year 1880 the township was all under the plow and in a high state of cultivation. One of the chief hindrances to the early settlers of this township was the bad roads leading to the markets over which their produce had to be hauled. But now under a better system of road making this trouble is much reduced.

The first board of trustees elected in the township was as follows: M. Mackey, S. Ritter and E. Starr. Their first official meeting was held in the Mackey Schoolhouse in January, 1872.

No coal mines have yet been developed in Harrison Township. As there is no railroad within the borders of the township, fuel has to be hauled from railroad stations of other parts.

According to the census of 1910 the population of Harrison Township was 747. The number of acres of land in the township is 23,040.

This is an average of a fraction over thirty acres of land for every inhabitant of the township.

The Union Historical Company says: "The first schoolhouse erected in the township was located in Section 5 and was known as the Smith Schoolhouse." Nothing is said as to the date of its erection. Late in the '50s a schoolhouse was built at Mackey's Grove, which served the people for many years. Meetings of all kinds were held within its walls, from the township caucus to religious services. In those pioneer days the schoolhouses were open and free for all meetings. Harrison Township now has nine school districts of four sections of land each, and nine schoolhouses, kept in good repair. They have well regulated schools and competent teachers, making their schools the equal of any in the county.

In the first settlement of Harrison Township the nearest postoffice was Boonesboro, a distance of fourteen miles. Under the circumstances it was not often that the settlers received their mail oftener than once a week. When we think of the present facilities of getting mail every day, and the telephone system which places the people in all the rural districts in communication with all other parts of the country, the contrast between this and the pioneer days is indeed wonderful. The people of the rural districts get their mail about as early as the people of the towns and cities. This adds much to the pleasure of the country homes and country life.

The Union Historical Company tells of a very serious experience which fell to the lot of two hunters and trappers, whose hunting camp was located in Harrison Township near the mouth of Montgomery's Creek:

"In the early times and before there was any settlement in the northeast part of the county two men went out there for the purpose of hunting and trapping. The name of one was Holton and of the other Merkle. Holton went away from the camp one evening and during his absence a terrible storm set in. He lost his way and before he could find his way back was terribly frozen. So badly had he been affected by the cold that some of his fingers and toes became useless and had to be amputated. Holton was unable to help himself for some time and, having no money and no relatives, was sent to Des Moines, where he was cared for by public charity. After he recovered sufficiently to get around he returned East, where he came from."

Such incidents as this frequently occurred among the hunters and trappers of the early times.

There are two churches in Harrison Township, one at Mackey and the other on Section 18, Township 85, Range 25. The church at Mackey is of the Methodist Episcopal denomination. It has a fairly good number of members and a good Sunday school. The minister of this church resides at Pilot Mound. The church in Section 18 is a German Lutheran. It is said to have a fair-sized membership and a well attended Sunday school. It is situated in the midst of a beautiful farming country and the people around are quiet, industrious and devoted.

None of the citizens of the township has ventured upon locating a town within its borders. As no railroad has ever entered the township, there has been no hope of building up a prosperous town. The little Village of Mackey came into existence by force of circumstances. The people needed a postoffice, a store, a blacksmith shop and a harness shop. Mackey is located in the geographical center of the township. The scenery around there is charming. The little belt of timber along the Squaw Creek adds much to the beauty of the country. Both the grove and the name of the village were given in honor of Sebastian Mackey, the first settler of the township and a man held in high esteem by all his acquaintances. Mackey has a store, a blacksmith and woodwork shop, a harness and repair shop, a church and a schoolhouse. On account of being supplied by rural delivery the postoffice at Mackey was discontinued about a year ago. Mackey was never platted as a town.

The people of Harrison Township have been very law-abiding, and but very few criminal prosecutions have been instituted against any of them, from first to last. Nor have there been many aspirants for county offices among them. Harrison is strictly an agricultural township and its people are an agricultural people.

There are two cemeteries in the township, one at Mackey and one on Section 25.

The present township officers are: Justice of the peace, Charles Scholmeyer; clerk, Albert Whalen; assessor, Anthony McCoy; trustees, Henry Ahrens, George Keller and S. J. Wheeler.



## CHAPTER XXIX

### GARDEN TOWNSHIP

From 1849 to 1858 Garden Township was a part of Pleasant Township. From 1858 to 1871 it was a part of Douglas Township. In the last named year Garden Township was organized and its present boundaries established. The first entry of land in Garden Township was made in December, 1848, by Jacob C. Overly, who entered about nine hundred acres in Sections 22, 25 and 28, Township 82, Range 25, which included that beautiful body of timber known as Hat Grove and the prairie adjoining it on the south and west. Hat Grove and the scenery thereabout in pioneer times were very attractive. The grove and a part of the prairie adjoining it passed into the hands of John A. McFarland in 1850, and in 1851 or about that time he built a small log house in the edge of the timber. McFarland held out the idea that he intended to move to Hat Grove and would make his home there. He placed a good number of acres under cultivation, but he never moved there. He remained in Boonesboro and became its first banker. The house Mr. McFarland built at Hat Grove was the first one erected in Garden Township. From the time it was built in 1851 it was occupied by various parties, who leased it from time to time, but none of them became permanent settlers of the township. The Hat Grove farm was well known before any other part of the township was placed under cultivation. The grove is situated on the banks of Big Creek, the only stream in the township. A sketch of this stream will be found in an article under the heading of The Small Streams of Boone County.

How Hat Grove received its name is among the unknown things. Some people claim it was because the grove was round like a hat that the name was applied to it. Others say that a hat which was blown from the head of some explorer lodged there and was found by the government surveyors and from this the name originated. Be this as it may, the name still clings to the grove and no one has suggested a change of name.

Among those who lived on the Hat Grove farm in the early days was a Swede named Peterson. One winter during his stay there a nice lot of shoats owned by him strayed from the grove and went east. He soon missed them and taking his dog followed their tracks made in the snow. The day was cloudy and dark and a snow storm set in, which in a short time covered the tracks of the shoats. The storm so increased that the man was lost in its blinding fury and did not know what direction to go, for the prairie was open, unfenced and uninhabited. He wandered around with nothing to guide him until the darkness of the coming night set in and from exhaustion he sank down upon the snow in a daze and stupor. It was now cold, and before the coming of dawn the poor man was no more. His faithful dog remained with him until about midway in the forenoon of that fatal morning, when he wended his way home and by his whines and actions indicated that something dreadful had happened. Two men arrived at the grove about that time and they followed the dog as he returned on the trail made as he came home; after going about three miles the dog suddenly ran at full speed about a hundred rods, when he reached the spot where his master lay. The poor animal would rub his head against the cold face of his master and then howl piteously. But alas! he was beyond the reach of remedy—stiff and still in the embrace of the piercing frost and deaf to the fond caresses of his faithful dog. It was a sad circumstance and a mournful one for the bereaved wife and children.

Garden Township was named from the beautiful lay of its land and the fertility of its soil. The first permanent settler in the township was George Keigley. He built a house on the southwest quarter of the northwest quarter of Section 18, Township 82, Range 25, and moved into it in 1854.

The first birth in the township was that of Norman Keigley, a son of Mr. and Mrs. George Keigley, who was born in 1855. As this son died the same year, his death was the first to occur in the township.

Late in the '50s William Goodrich, a family named Myers, Fred Johnson and a Mr. Armstrong all settled along the west border of Garden Township. But the township did not settle up with any rapidity until 1866. From this date on the settlement was rapid. A man named Robins had for years owned a large body of land in the north part of Garden Township, which he offered for sale in 1866. The sale of these lands was very rapid and the purchasers located upon them with equal rapidity, so that a school became one of the things needed in 1868. There was no schoolhouse at that time,

but Jesse Goble had an empty dwelling house and it was pressed into the service for a schoolhouse. This house was located about one-fourth of a mile north of where the Garden Prairie Schoolhouse now stands. The teacher was Miss Rachel Patterson, now Mrs. Rachel Reichenbach. This was the first school held in Garden Township and Miss Patterson had the honor of being the first teacher. During the year 1869 the first schoolhouse in the township was erected and is known as the Garden Prairie Schoolhouse. Miss Lucy Lyman had charge of the first school taught in the new building.

In this same settlement the first religious services in the township were held. This was in the summer of 1867. The services were held in a private house, one mile north of the present location of the Garden Prairie Church. The services were conducted by Reverend Snodgrass, of the Methodist Episcopal Church at Boonesboro. Two years later, in 1869, Rev. O. C. Dickerson, a Congregational minister, came out from Boone and held the first religious services in the Garden Prairie Schoolhouse. Through the influence of Reverend Dickerson and the families of O. N. Bagwell, Albert Lyman, Jesse Goble, John and Wesley Guthridge, the Garden Prairie Church was organized February 7, 1870, with a charter membership of twenty-seven. Reverend Dickerson was the pastor of the new church until he was called to another field of labor at Marshalltown, Iowa. After him came Rev. A. A. Baker and Reverend Snodgrass, who occupied the pulpit alternately.

In 1875 the Garden Prairie Church was erected and on February 6, 1876, it was dedicated by Rev. J. W. Pickett, of Des Moines, assisted by Reverend Hand, of Polk City, Reverend Parmenter, of Madrid, and Reverend Knapp, of Des Moines. Rev. C. O. Parmenter was the first pastor of the church after it became domiciled in the new church building. This was the first and only church building ever erected in Garden Township.

The first postoffice in the township was located at the house of James Irving, near the church building, and James Irving was the first postmaster in the township. A few years later he resigned the postmastership and was succeeded by J. B. Strouse, who moved the office to his house, about one mile west of Mr. Irving's. Mr. Strouse continued as postmaster for about two years, when he, like Mr. Irving, came to the conclusion that there was not compensation enough in the office to pay for the time it took to look after it, so he resigned, and from that time to the present there has never been a postoffice in the township.

The first justice of the peace in Garden Township was James Irving and the first constable was William Guthridge. For many years George Thrap was assessor and William Tebus was township clerk. T. R. Dresser and J. B. Frise have held township offices.

For a number of years the settlers on the Robins lands in the north part of the township by reason of their numbers took the lead over all other parts. Even the name of the township originated with them.

Worth Keigley, son of George Keigley, the first settler, was born in the township September 16, 1857, and still lives at the place of his birth. There is no one in the township who has been a citizen as long as Mr. Keigley.

In the south part of the township Eric Croft, Cana Green, P. A. Sholand, William and Lewis Bolle settled late in the '60s and made farms. At an early date a man named Barkley settled in the northeast part of the township and built a small house. He lived so far from any settlement that his was called the "lone house." His team consisted of one horse and one ox, with which he did his teaming and farming.

At one time there were two blacksmith and repair shops in the township, one at the north end operated by a man named Churchill; the other at the south end operated by A. Holcraft. In the east part of the township the last settlements were made. Here August Skortman, Henry Anderson, A. J. Cromwell, John Applegarth, L. D. Norris, Chester Norris and many others whose names cannot now be recalled, settled and made homes. A large per cent of settlers of Garden Township were Swedish people who have made nice farms, erected good buildings and have become prosperous and happy. It will be impossible to mention all the names of the settlers who have contributed to the upbuilding of the township. But it must be said that through their industry and energy they now have an agricultural township the equal of any in the county.

There are nine school districts in the township and nine school-houses, all of which are in good repair. The schools are all in a prosperous condition.

Before Garden Township settled up there was a road which started from Madrid and ran northeast diagonally across the township, terminating at New Philadelphia, near the present Town of Ontario, in Story County. This was the first road in Garden Township. It now has three east and west and three north and south roads that run through the township.

No town was ever laid out in Garden Township. The Town of Sheldahl extends over the county line and takes in a small piece of land in the southeast corner of Garden Township, on which some houses of that town are built, but this is the only shadow of a town within its borders.

It has but one railroad—the main line of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul—which runs across the south end a distance of six miles, but there is no station in the township. The people of this township have been very law-abiding, no serious crimes having been charged against any of them. But there was an incident which occurred in Garden Township which raised considerable excitement.

Late in the fall of 1878 two young men, named respectively Garrison and Martin, came across the prairie from the northeast, appropriating turkeys, chickens and other portable property along the route unto themselves. It was Sunday evening and they arrived at the Garden Prairie Church at the hour in which the services were in progress and when all of the attendants were inside of the church. Numerous teams were hitched to the racks, silently awaiting the return of their owners. It occurred to the young criminals that it would be a good plan for them to visit the buggies and wagons standing there and take from them such articles of value as they might find. So they passed around and took whips, robes and blankets, enough in addition to what they had already stolen to fill their wagon box, and got away with them without being seen or heard. The next morning a search for the property and thieves was instituted. The property was found and restored to the owners and the petty thieves were arrested, tried, convicted and punished. They were not citizens of Garden Township.

In the spring of 1878 a disagreement arose between A. Richhart and Asahel Rutherford, both of whom were citizens of the south part of Garden Township. A few days later they met in a store at Swede Point (now Madrid), where the trouble was renewed. So abusive and insulting was the language used that Rutherford seized a weight from the scales in the store and threw it with all his strength, striking Richhart near the right eye. The result caused Richhart much pain and the loss of his eye. Some legal proceedings were instituted, but the matter was settled without going into court. The affair caused much excitement at the time.

In the early settlement of Garden Township the Indians located in Tama County were in the habit of coming around and camping at Hat Grove, sometimes remaining there for three weeks. During

their stay they would hunt, fish and trap in the grove and surrounding country. At one time while encamped here sickness invaded their wigwams and carried off some of the inmates. There was much weeping and wailing among them at that time. Tradition has it that they buried their dead in the edge of the grove, but there is no mark to indicate where the final resting place is.

In the east part of Garden Township there were hundreds of acres of swamp lands. Section 13 and parts of 14, 23 and 24, Township 82, Range 25, were surveyed as swamp land and were for the most part covered by a body of water called Goose Lake. In the spring of the year this lake abounded with swans, geese, ducks, mud hens and sandhill cranes. Here, too, the muskrats built their houses and multiplied in great numbers. In the proper season the lake was a famous resort for hunters and trappers. William Guthridge, Byron Fish and George Abraham spent the winter of 1869-70 hunting and trapping at Goose Lake. Their winter's catch was 135 mink, 1,500 muskrats, 27 weasels, 29 skunks, 10 prairie wolves and 4 gray wolves. But a great change has taken place at what was once the site of Goose Lake. A great open ditch now runs through the bed of the lake and out across the county line into Story County, taking with it all the waters of this swamp land region and discharging them into a tributary of the Skunk River. This great ditch and its branches were made by the Board of Supervisors of Boone County at a cost of \$100,000. Goose Lake is no longer known except in memory. The site it once occupied and the surrounding country no longer produces mosquitoes, frogs, snakes, turtles and wild fowls, but is now cut up into beautiful farms, the fertility of which is unsurpassed by any in the world.

It cannot be said that the people of Garden Township, or any considerable number of them, have been aspirants for county offices. But three of them have ever held county office and each of them was a member of the board of supervisors. These were Jesse Goble, O. N. Bagwell and G. H. Simmons. Not one of these is now a citizen of the township.

The present population of Garden Township is 914. Of this number 95 are in the limits of Madrid and 35 within the limits of Sheldahl.

There were three volunteers who entered the army during the Civil war from what is now Garden Township. These were William Goodrich, W. C. Chambers and Cyrus Myers.

The present officers of Garden Township are as follows: Trustees, V. F. Lundahl, A. E. Check and George Burkey; township clerk, J. B. Frise; justices of the peace, W. O. Anderson and R. P. Toll; constables, Peter Harleen and Edward Johnson.



## CHAPTER XXX

### UNION TOWNSHIP

Union Township is bounded on the north by Beaver Township, on the west by Green County, on the south by Dallas County and on the east by Peoples Township. At the time of the organization of the county the present Township of Union was a part of Pleasant Township and so continued until March 8, 1852. At this date Berry Township was organized and Union Township was contained within its borders. This division continued until the 21st of February, 1856, when Union Township was organized by Judge John B. Montgomery and named by him. It contained all the territory within its present limits and twelve sections off of the west side of the present Township of Peoples. This division continued until 1871, when the township was reduced to its present size. Thus the township came into being step by step, until it came into its present permanent boundaries.

The first settler in Union Township was John Moore and his family, in October, 1849. He located on Section 35 and lived there the remainder of his life. Two of his sons, John D. Moore and Charles R. Moore, also located with him. They came from Champaign County, Illinois.

On Beaver Creek in Union Township there was a prominent little body of timber which was known from the earliest settlement as Buffalo Grove. This name was applied to it before the Moores settled there. There is a tradition which comes down to us that a party of hunters found a small herd of buffaloes in this grove and succeeded in killing one of them there, and from this event the name originated. There is not much doubt but that this grove of timber presented an inviting appearance at the time the Moores settled there. John D. Moore, one of the sons of John Moore, who settled in the edge of Buffalo Grove in 1849, is now an aged man, living in the Fifth Ward of Boone.

Some of the citizens wanted the township named Buffalo Grove Township at the time of its organization in 1856, but this name was rejected by Judge Montgomery.

In 1848 a man named Carson Wood took up his abode at Buffalo Grove and broke eight acres of prairie, intending to return the next year and make a home there, but he did not do so. To him belongs the honor of turning the first prairie sod in Union Township.

Within five years from the time the Moores settled at Buffalo Grove in Union Township numerous other settlers came and made permanent locations. Among these may be mentioned James Carnes, Larsford Mills, John Carnes, George Burgett, John H. Moore, Isaac Moore and Abel Lum.

On April 7, 1856, the first election, to elect township officers, was held at the house of James Carnes, and the following officers were elected: Justices of the peace, James Laughridge and Calvin F. Brown; township clerk and assessor, Edward Vail; trustees, Isaac Moore, Abel Lum and James Carnes; constables, Isaac Crable and Moses Rolorson. At that election there were twenty-eight votes cast, which was a very small beginning.

At this first election one member of the Moore family was chosen township trustee. It was a very appropriate thing that a member of the first family that settled in the township was one of the first officers chosen. Some of the descendants of the Moore family still live in Union Township and they own considerable real estate in Sections 25 and 36.

About the year 1858 a town was laid out by Edward Vail and Calvin Brown, which they named Unionville, but they failed to make it materialize, and for this reason it was never honored with a place on the map of the county.

At the time of its organization Union Township had a population of seventy-five people, divided into seventeen families.

The first marriage was in 1858, in which the contracting parties were Samuel Weeks and Miss Matilda Johnson.

The first birth was that of Hannah Moore, a daughter of Charles Moore, in 1858.

The first death in the township was Sarah Moore, wife of John Moore, in 1852.

John Moore, the first settler, was himself a practicing physician and he was the first to ply the profession in the township.

The first lawsuit in the township occurred in 1856, in which Francis Johnson was plaintiff and Jesse Petts defendant. It seems

strange that a lawsuit should originate in a community of early settlers consisting of only seventeen families.

The first religious services in the township were held by Claiborne Wright, a Campbellite preacher, in the spring of 1854, and the first person baptized was Mary McKeon, also in 1854. This shows that the early settlers were religiously inclined.

As soon as there were children and youths enough in the township to make up a small school, the necessary steps were taken to form a district and erect a schoolhouse. The first meeting for this purpose was held at the home of James Carnes, on October 14, 1855. The result was that Isaac Crable, James Laughridge and James Carnes were chosen as a board of school directors. Early in the spring of 1856 a log schoolhouse was erected on the land of James Carnes (in Section 27), 16 feet square. This was a log schoolhouse, which was not built by taxation, in the common and usual way schoolhouses are built, but each man interested furnished from one to three logs and helped to lay up the walls and finish up the house ready for the children and youths to assemble in. This old log house still lingers in the minds of some of the children who attended there in those primitive days. The first school commenced in this historic log house on the 5th of May, 1856. It was taught by Miss Caroline Palmer at a compensation of \$1.75 per week, board included. The number of pupils in attendance was fifteen. The picture of this old log schoolhouse, with the teacher and scholars in front of it, would be a relic worth having.

On the 22d of August, 1856, Union Township was organized into a school district to be known as No. 1 by A. L. Speer, school fund commissioner of Boone County. The little log schoolhouse continued to supply the wants of the people until June 17, 1859, at which date the board of directors divided the township into two districts, and on the 17th of June, 1861, it decided to build two new schoolhouses, one in each of these districts. On the 1st of July, 1861, the contract was let at \$700. The house in District No. 1 was named Lincoln, and the house in District No. 2 was named Douglas. The number of pupils in 1861 was fifty—an increase of thirty-five since the first schoolhouse was built in 1856. In 1865 the number of scholars enrolled in the township was eighty-five. In 1871, the date at which the township was reduced to its present size, it contained five schoolhouses and the number of children and youths between the ages of five and twenty-one years, according to the census of 1875, was 159. In 1875 the district township was divided into nine independent

school districts. In each of these nine districts there is now a good schoolhouse, kept in good repair, with from seven to nine months of school every year. They have as good, up-to-date teachers as any township in the county. It will be seen from the foregoing that the people of this township have from the beginning taken an active interest in building up and sustaining the common schools.

Although Union Township was but sparsely settled at the outbreak of the Civil war, it furnished eighteen soldiers, as follows: Francis M. Burgett, Ariel S. Collins, Manford Paige, John E. Carnes, William Peoples, Orin Mills, Calvin Johnson, Charles R. Moore, Joseph Elliot. None of the above named men returned to their homes and fields again. The following nine men were permitted to return: Lewis Athey, Thomas Athey, William R. Moore, John D. Moore, George Lum, James Mills, Abraham Tulk, Nathan Mower and John Ricketts.

The only stream that has a name and a place on the map of this township is Beaver Creek. A history of this stream is given in another part of this work, under the heading of The Small Streams of Boone County.

The native timber along the Beaver furnished the fuel and building material for the first settlers of the township. There was also much wild game found along the Beaver in the beginning of the settlement. O. D. Smalley, the Christopher Columbus of Dallas County, often spoke of the number of deer he brought down with his rifle near Buffalo Grove from 1846 to 1850. At one time Mr. Smalley ran out of patching for his rifle bullets and had to use a portion of his shirt for that purpose.

The early settlers of Union Township encountered the hardships of frontier life the same as the pioneers of other parts of the county. For years they had to haul all of their supplies from the Mississippi River towns, a distance of 200 miles. They also had to take their wheat and corn a long distance to find mills to manufacture their grain into bread stuff. It must be remembered that in that day there were no graded roads nor bridged streams to make traveling easy and rapid, like it is over the good roads and bridged streams of the present day. It took patience and courage to surmount the difficulties of the pioneer times.

Like the other townships of the county, the soil of Union Township is rich and productive and the farmers raise large crops. Horses, cattle and hogs are extensively raised and placed upon the markets by the farmers of Union Township. Their homes are nice, substan-

tial and inviting. For a number of years the early settlers of Union Township were separated from the county seat and from the settlements along the Des Moines River by miles of unsettled prairie, over which there were no laid out roads to travel upon. From 1849 to 1852 the voters at and in the vicinity of Buffalo Grove had to go to Belle Point, a distance of sixteen miles, to cast their votes.

The first citizen of Union Township to be honored with a county office was Peter Mower. In 1860 he was elected by the voters of that township a member of the board of county supervisors. This was at the time and under the law giving each organized township the right to elect a member of the board of supervisors. Mr. Mower was at the time a man advanced in years, but he filled the office in such a careful, honest and dignified manner that he was elected for a second term. Dr. A. M. Mower, a son of Peter Mower, was for many years a practicing physician in Union Township. Some of the Mower family still reside in the township.

There are two railroads in Union Township—the Des Moines & Fort Dodge and the Minneapolis & St. Louis, and two railroad stations—Angus and Berkley. These roads and stations have helped very materially in the development of the township.

Another citizen of Union Township who was honored with a county office was Lovell W. Fisk, who was elected superintendent of schools in 1869, and ran for reelection, but was defeated. L. W. Fisk and his son, J. A. Fisk, were among the early teachers in Union Township. Mr. Fisk owned at one time a large body of land and for a number of years he was supposed to be quite wealthy. But suddenly he became financially swamped and took his departure from the country and never returned. The young Fisk died a few years before this financial disaster of his father's occurred.

The coal development in Union Township presents the most interesting, remarkable and romantic history of any township in the county—perhaps in the state. A full history of the coal development in Union Township and of the Town of Angus, its growth and its decline and of its newspapers is here given in a write-up clipped from the Register and Leader a few years ago, which is entitled "The Rise and Fall of Angus." The article follows:

#### RISE AND FALL OF ANGUS

"The old Des Moines Valley Railroad, which in the early '70s built a northward extension to its line running from Keokuk to Des

Moines, was the pioneer railroad, north and south, in Iowa. Of the numerous towns which sprang up along its line was one called Coaltown. Coaltown is not on the map today, because the name was later changed by Hamilton Browne, now of Geneva, Illinois, to Angus, in honor of one of the railroad officials. In turn, Angus is in danger of losing its place on the map, not because some one is dissatisfied with the nomenclature, but because of lack of inhabitants.

"Angus was in 1885 by far the largest coal mining town in all Iowa. It rose in a boom that extended over a period of five or six years. At the zenith of its prosperity it contained something over five thousand inhabitants. After 1885 the decadence set in and now there is almost nothing left. The municipal incorporation was abandoned four years ago and would have been abandoned sooner had not fiscal difficulties prevented. The jerry built houses and stores have all been moved away. When Angus began to decline they were sold in bunches, sometimes for a mere song, were torn down or put on rollers and shifted to neighboring towns. The mining industry has completely run out, save two or three country pits, which combined do not hoist enough coal to keep a large-sized furnace hot.

#### A PATHETIC STORY

"The rise and fall of Angus is rather a pathetic story. The town has struggled bravely these twenty years against adverse fate, but its struggles in the last half of this period have been very weak and indeed very hopeless. The downward movement has been practically continuous, save for two or three spurts that turned out to be mere flashes in the pan.

"There are today hundreds of residences in Perry that have been reconstructed out of buildings moved from Angus. Rippey, Dawson and Berkley all have many houses that originally stood in Angus. There are others at Fraser and not a few were cut up in sections, loaded on flat cars and taken to the mining settlements in and around Des Moines. Houses in that period of industrial darkness sold at bargain prices startling to conceive. For a mere bagatelle a purchaser could get warranty deeds to a dozen houses and lots. The lots were of no use to him. It was the lumber in the houses that he wanted. The lots were denuded of every stick and left to accumulate taxes until finally sold at county tax sales and reverted back into fertile farm land.

“The first mine operated in Angus was sunk by the late John F. Dunscombe, capitalist, of Fort Dodge. After a time he sold his interests to the Climax Coal Company, in which James J. Hill, railway magnate, was interested. This company was the first to develop the coal resources of the locality to any great extent. Altogether they operated three of the largest mines in the state, hoisting hundreds of tons of coal daily. Other companies were on the ground at once, secretly drilling and securing options on tracts of land. The coal supply every one said was inexhaustible. But time proved that the term inexhaustible applied to the Angus coal fields was like the term impregnable applied to Port Arthur. Nine companies were soon in operation in Angus and its nearby suburbs and with coal rattling down their chutes day and night, in time found the diggings ‘worked out.’ Then these companies closed their pits, laid off their workmen and moved to greener pastures, as it were.

#### BACK FROM RAILWAY

“Fate set the Town of Angus back from the railroad and its charms were invisible from the passing trains. But the town, shortly after the advent of the Climax Coal Company, grew with wonderful rapidity. Its rough and ready population flocked in from all the coal mining districts of the Union and many from the coal regions across the seas. Great strings of coal cars loaded to the brim with some of the best bituminous ever mined in the middle West, daily wended their way from the various banks and were distributed to all parts of this and adjoining states. The coal was from three to five feet thick, with a good roof and of quality unsurpassed. When Angus coal became known it was saleable by the carload and trainload. The record of production of one of the Climax shafts for one day was eighty cars of coal, fifty-three of which were lump coal.

“The nine companies which operated there were as follows: Keystone, Climax, Standard, Moingona, Panic, Milwaukee, Dalbey, Ohio and Armstrong Coal companies.

“Probably next to the Climax in amount of coal produced in one day’s run was the Standard Mine, of which John McKay, Sr., of Des Moines, was superintendent. Mr. McKay states that as nearly as he can remember the largest amount of coal hoisted in one day from the Standard Mine was 650 tons. It is said that this company made as much as \$34,000 in one year out of its single mine.

"The outlook was golden in promise and it was freely predicted that Angus would soon be the metropolis of the state, with Des Moines a mere village in comparison. The Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad Company had just built a line from Albert Lea to Angus and had surveyed two or three hundred miles south, headed toward its projected southern terminus—St. Louis. The line was even graded many miles south of Angus and today the old piling for the crossing of the Raccoon River may still be seen. When trouble overtook the M. & St. L. Railroad and extension work was dropped, Angus' enthusiastic population did not lose hope and faith in the future. It was a year of railroad construction and all, seemingly, were headed toward Angus. The populace was inexpugnably certain that the town would be a great railroad center, because of its mineral resources, fine surrounding territory and admirable geographical location. O. M. Brockett, now a prominent attorney of Des Moines, was editor of the Angus Tenderfoot in those days and in his issue of July 24, 1884, he painted quite a beguiling picture of hopes and ambitions of this booming town where coal was king. Said the Tenderfoot:

"The Moingona Coal Company has been quietly prospecting ever since the spring in Wirth's Addition, the company owning the coal rights to that tract. The prospecting has been extensive and thorough and it is claimed that the field is one of the most valuable yet found in Angus. The company will begin operations this week sinking their first shaft and expect to be ready to operate on an extensive scale in time for the fall and winter trade. The fact that from the thousands of acres of coal fields in and adjoining our thriving city—as fine in quality as any in Iowa, and probably from railroad facilities and geographical location the best paying in the state—only about eighty acres has been taken out and the further fact that another as strong, wealthy and driving a company as the Moingona is coming here to live with us ought to convince the most skeptical that our coal supply is simply inexhaustible and the permanent prosperity of Angus is assured.

#### AN ACQUISITION

"This is one of the most valuable acquisitions to the place it has yet secured and will be the means of adding many thousands of dollars worth of improvements, besides furnishing employment for many more men. The few men already here who were able, but

were hesitating about investing in property, building and improving will now make a tardy move in the matter while many more will come and build new homes. Business speed will feel an accelerating influence and step with a firmer tread. It has never seen such a boom as the one that will be on before the snow flies. If there are any skeptical kickers and hangers-on let them hasten to clear the track for the wheels of the juggernaut are rolling and the chariot of Angus' prosperity will move right along until its coal and fine surrounding grain and stock raising country make of it a solid city as far out as its now most remote and scattered suburbs, and the smoke from many a factory, shop and mill shall wreath the spires, belfries and towers of the churches and institutions of learning that shall tower to the pathway of the floating clouds.'

"But in less than two years thereafter the bright hopes of Angus had passed under a cloud of Cimerian blackness. The Tenderfoot had already passed out of existence and its owners, Messrs. O. M. Brockett and G. A. Clark, gone elsewhere. But between the time the Tenderfoot had printed its glowing prophecy and the time the decline began, the paper had assumed the dignified title of The Iowa Times, presumably preparatory of the day when it would be the leading city of the state. When it suspended there was but one paper left, the Black Diamond, owned and edited by Robert Lowrey, who later removed to Oklahoma and gained considerable political prominence there.

"At the beginning of 1887 the town had begun to show remarkable evidences of decay. Several of the larger companies had closed down, several stores had gone out of business and the population had decimated surprisingly. It was discouraging, discouraging even to the Black Diamond, and Mr. Lowrey found it necessary to publish this ominous warning in his paper:

"So far, the newspaper business in Angus has been dull. Appearances indicate that it will be much more so before the summer season is over. We have no reflections to cast upon our business men for not extending a more liberal support toward the paper. But to attempt to run a paper of any size, such as the Diamond is, and make a living out of it in Angus, is beyond the powers of anyone. We have managed to make expenses, but we are not here for just that purpose, and when we begin to find the necessary expense incurred in running it not forthcoming, we'll lock up and put it on ice for the summer.'

## THE PAPER QUILTS

"That was printed in the issue of May 27, 1887. A few weeks later the paper was 'put on ice' and, although many summers have come and gone since then, the paper is still in cold storage.

"The most exciting chapter in the history of Angus was that relating to the big strike which began in September, 1884, and ended with a riot in January, 1885. It was a troublesome period for every one concerned. Backed by the Knights of Labor, every man walked out, demanded the usual fall raise of 12½ cents in the price of mining, which the operators had refused to grant. It was a complete shut-down. Offers of compromise and arbitration were rejected again and again. After several weeks of complete idleness the operators made an attempt to bring a number of strike breakers into the town. What had been a quiet game of freeze-out at once developed into a serious, belligerent affair. Mischievousness was afoot in a moment and the miners truculently announced that they would not let the 'black-legs' mine an ounce of coal. They marched from place to place, held open air mass meetings and formulated plans for the reception of the strike breakers. It was a puzzle to the operators how to get the men into town and out to the mines without bloodshed, but after one or two futile attempts they finally succeeded in landing a trainload of men at Snake Creek, three miles west of the depot. But this cunning trick did not baffle the miners, who, when they learned the whereabouts of the so-called 'blacklegs,' marched en masse to Snake Creek, armed and determined. There they found the new men in a lodging house, barricaded against attack. It was the middle of a cold winter night and the attack was somewhat unexpected. The striking workmen, determined 'to drive the rascals out,' partly tore down and finally set fire to the building. This had all been done so swiftly and unexpectedly that many of the cowering 'blacklegs' had to flee from the burning house sans coats and shirts and in many cases sans trousers. Without being given time to complete their toilets, the unwelcome men were literally kicked out of town. Two companies of militia arrived early next morning from Des Moines. The companies were H, Third Regiment, in charge of Capt. Franklin DeFord, and A, same regiment, in charge of B. W. Bartlett. But all was quiet when the soldiers arrived and the strike settled by arbitration soon thereafter. Company H remained until a settlement was made.

## THE FIRST MOVE

"In less than five years after the end of this strike half the population had moved away and most of the big mines shut down. Some even returned to 'the old country,' but more sought work in other camps wherever coal was mined in the Union. Hundreds of former Angus citizens are now residents of Des Moines and many of that city's most prominent coal operators were formerly connected with mines at Angus.

"The belief that there is a larger and better vein of coal in the Angus quadrangle is still one of the promissory assets of the town. But years of waiting have about strangled the belief that anyone will ever spend the money to go down for it. In America they do not drill down until they either strike mineral or ashes.

" 'There is plenty of coal here,' you can still hear an occasional old timer say; 'all that is needed is some one with capital and confidence enough to go down after it.'

"In 1892, after years of declining, the coal business in Angus did take a temporary spurt. The eternal hope in the human breast led many to believe that at last the tide had turned. So flush did times get to be that on January 10th of that year, an ambitious printer, J. Y. Steir, started a weekly paper, the Angus News. In the sixth issue of the paper it was announced in clarion tones that big things were in store for the town.

" 'The town limits of Angus are not quite as large as Des Moines,' said the News, 'but they are not too large for what Angus is likely to be in the next few years. It is believed by many of our citizens that there is a vein of coal a few feet below the vein that is now being worked, that is thick enough to give work to several hundred miners for several years to come. It will not be very long until this coal field will be more thoroughly prospected and if there is a good vein of coal below the one now being operated it will be mined for all there is in it.'

"The spurt lasted one winter, then retrogression began again; the old despondency returned. The News never saw its first birthday. It was under four managements the last month of its brief existence, its last proprietor being John Hall, later of Des Moines.

## THE BANK BURSTS

"The bank that flourished in the palmy days 'went to the wall,' August 7, 1893. It was the period of the Cleveland panic. It was

a private bank owned by A. T. Pearson. Its deposits consisted mainly of hard-earned savings accumulated after years of toil. After months of anxiety and waiting they finally got back about thirty-five cents on the dollar.

"There are two churches in the town—Methodist Episcopal and Primitive Methodist, the latter of which is presided over by Rev. William A. Morris. He came to Angus in 1883. The town was then at the height of its hurry and tumult and glow. It had about everything excepting religious services. These the people did not seem to hanker for and Mr. Morris labored against difficulties in starting the first Sunday school and church services. But he was an indefatigable worker in the cause of Christ and soon rallied around him a little coterie of men and women who set themselves to fight the forces of evil which had gained such a stronghold upon the town. In a dwelling house about three miles west of the depot the Methodists had established a meeting place, but the attendance was slim and interest lax. Mr. Morris realized that a more central location was needed. He started street prayer meetings and preached the word of God in the open air. Meetings were also held in schoolhouses, residences and wherever an audience would congregate. Success finally began to crown the efforts of this missionary miner and the saloon element found they had a real potent force with which to deal. The first church to be built in the town was built by the Swedish population, and in it Mr. Morris and T. A. Ray started a Union Sunday school. But for church services it was used solely by the Reformed Lutherans, the denomination which had built it. About this time, 1884, the Welsh Congregationalists built a church near the center of the town. This made two houses of worship with services in foreign tongues, but none in English. However, in that year the Methodist Episcopal denomination erected a large, substantial building in the southwestern portion of town (Miller's addition). It was then no longer necessary to use the South Angus and Maple Grove schoolhouses for services. Meetings, however, continued to be held in the open air in the heart of the town. Rev. John Elliott, one of the best known Methodist ministers in Iowa at the time, was appointed pastor of the new church, September 22, 1885, and re-appointed in September, 1886. (Bishop) B. F. W. Cozier was presiding elder of the district at the time. Mr. Elliott began revival services that spread a wave of religious enthusiasm over the whole city. This earnest, energetic soldier of the cross and his able lieutenants were the means of making many converts. This wholesale

change of heart was not appreciated by the saloon element, and out of revenge one night in May, 1886, they set the church on fire and it burned to the ground.

#### THE REVIVALS

“Meetings were then held in a store building and later in the Welsh Church. The revival broke out again with fresh warmth. At that time a Mrs. C. Watson, revivalist, was holding meetings in Grant County, Wisconsin, for the western conference of the Primitive Methodist Church and she was induced to come to Angus and deliver her wonderful exhortations. People flocked to the church like sheep, and on the strength of this the erection of a Primitive Methodist Church was begun in 1887. The star of prosperity was then sinking and it was difficult to get funds, but the church was finally completed. Three or four years later the Methodist Episcopal Church was rebuilt, though on a much smaller scale. All the religious leaders have gone, all save Mr. Morris, and he has not changed, nor cared to change his place.

“The last blow that avenging fate took at Angus was at the first of the present year, when the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad assumed control of the Des Moines & Fort Dodge line, formerly operated by the Rock Island. Previous to that time Angus had been the terminus of the M. & St. L. and the engine and train crews of both lines made their headquarters there. This only meant a half dozen or so families, but it seemed to be the climax of bad luck and quenched forever the hope of the M. & St. L. ever extending southward and making the town a division point.

“The traveler would never suspect that he were in a town, for the original incorporation lines were large and widely apart and when the denuding process began it left a house or two here and there, miles apart from extreme points. The company houses on Red Hill are all gone; the yellow houses of the Standard Company are all gone; the Milwaukee Company houses are all gone. All, all are gone, the old familiar houses. What few buildings remain are cut off from one another by stretches of land under the plow that sold for fabulous prices when the bull movement was on. Where roads and streets once were there are now barbed wire fences. Here and there are heaps of useless mine machinery, rusty old boilers, enclosed pitholes and slack dumps.

"Such is Angus today. A desolate, anomalous picture to look upon. A town with considerable past but not much present or future to speak of."

A visit to the old Town of Angus on the 18th of May, 1914, fully confirms all that is said in the foregoing article in relation to the decline and fall of this historic town. The scattered condition of the buildings, showing the outlines of the streets, prove that it was once a town of considerable size. Although Angus is surrounded by a good farming country and has two railroads, its decline still continues. Its population in 1886 was 3,500. In 1900 it was 333 and in 1910, 248. Angus, however, still has a postoffice, two stores, one grain elevator, two churches and one schoolhouse. One of the churches is of the Methodist Episcopal denomination, which has a church building, a fair sized membership and a Sunday school. But it has no local minister and is supplied from Rippey. The other is a Primitive Methodist Church, which has a church building, a fair sized congregation and a Sunday school. They have a local minister in the person of Rev. William A. Morris, who came here in 1883 and commenced preaching and is still there and still preaching for the same denomination.

Angus has had for a number of years some old buildings which are empty much of the time. These buildings often become the abode of bad citizens, which is another bad thing for the town. For a few years past what has been known as the Burns gang has made Angus its headquarters. The towns for miles in all directions have been visited by burglars and thieves, who have committed many depredations, but no trace of them has been found until very recently. About the 1st of April of the present year a burglary was committed in Madrid and Sheriff John Reed of Boone County got on their trail and found them located in a building at Angus. He arrested three of them and they are now in jail at Boone. One of these is thought to be the ring leader of the gang. They had in their possession a large number of articles of stolen goods.

To look over Angus in its present condition it is hard to believe that it ever had a population of 3,500 and supported two newspapers, but there is plenty of evidence to prove that such was the case. One of these newspapers was issued under the name of *The Tenderfoot* and edited by O. M. Brockett, now one of the leading lawyers of the City of Des Moines. During the editorship of Mr. Brockett the paper was changed to the *Angus Times*, which was a good change.

## BERKLEY

The third town to be laid out in Union Township was the Town of Berkley. It was laid out in 1883 and is situated on section 4, township 82, range 28, and on the Minneapolis & St. Louis Railroad. It is now claimed that Berkley has a population of 150. It has a postoffice, two stores, one implement store, a bank, a grain elevator, a blacksmith shop, one restaurant and a number of nice residences. There is one church of the Methodist Episcopal denomination, with regular services and a live Sunday school. There is one school building, with an enrollment of forty pupils.

The country around Berkley is nice and inviting, the soil is rich and good crops are produced every year. Much grain is also shipped from here. Besides Peter Mower and L. W. Fisk, who have held county offices, as already mentioned, A. L. Mace also held the office of county supervisor for two terms.

But few crimes have ever been committed in Union Township outside of the Town of Angus. The records of the county show but very little criminal procedure against the permanent settlers of Union Township.

The present officers of the township are: Trustees, R. G. White, R. P. Mower and Joseph Hager; clerk, Ira Johnson; justice of the peace, Robert Fuller; constable, J. J. Moore.

The population of Union Township, according to the census of 1910, including the Town of Angus, was 904. Not including Angus, it was 656.



## CHAPTER XXXI

### DES MOINES TOWNSHIP

In the original division of Boone County into the three townships of Pleasant, Boone and Boone River, it will be seen that the present Township of Des Moines was divided as follows: The south two-thirds was contained in Boone Township and the north one-third in Boone River Township. This division of the county continued until March 8, 1852, when Boone River Township disappeared from the county map and Dodge Township was established. In this division Dodge Township included the north tier of sections of the present Township of Des Moines. The next change in the townships took place in 1857, when Jackson Township was established and named, by which the east line of the present Township of Des Moines was established. This was a year before the township itself was established.

In January, 1858, S. B. McCall was again installed into the office of county judge. In March of that year he made many changes in the townships of the county, among which were the discontinuance of Boone Township, which had been on the map of the county about nine years, and the establishment of Des Moines Township in its stead. The boundaries given it at that time were almost the same as the present ones. Des Moines Township was named after Iowa's greatest river, which divides Boone County into nearly two equal halves.

Des Moines Township is bounded on the north by Dodge Township, on the west by the Des Moines River, on the south by Worth Township, and on the east by Jackson Township. It contains about three sections more than a congressional township. One advantage which this township enjoys over any of the others is the fact that it contains the county seat.

The first settler in this township was John M. Crooks. He came in April, 1846, and located a claim in section 33, township 84, range 26. His claim is a part of what has long been known as the Michael

Myers farm. The next year Montgomery McCall and his sons, S. B. and William McCall, Samuel H. Bowers and R. S. Clark located in the township.

At the time of the Indian raid on the Lott family at the mouth of Boone River, Henry Lott came down from the scene of the raid soliciting help to go to the rescue of his family. He made it appear that the Indians were coming south to murder the settlers and advised them to prepare to defend themselves. Lott went further south to secure help and the few settlers at and near Pea's Point and vicinity gathered at the house of John M. Crooks, with their guns and ammunition, and made ready to give Si-dom-i-na-do-tah, the Sioux chief, and his band a warm reception should they come within the range of their rifles. Lott succeeded in getting about four white settlers, and Johnnie Green and twenty-six of his band, who were then camped at Elk Rapids, to go north with him to chastise the Sioux Indians. The next evening after the settlers had met at the house of John M. Crooks they saw Lott and his Indian confederates coming across the neck of prairie from Pea's Point, and not knowing there were any Indians camped south of them, they at once took them to be the Sioux Indians, who were coming to attack them. They took up their rifles and made ready to defend themselves till the last man should die. As they approached, one Indian made a dash upon his pony toward the house in advance of the others, and as he approached John M. Crooks raised his rifle to his shoulder and was in the act of firing when John Pea, his father-in-law, recognized Henry Lott among the Indians as they approached. This convinced the settlers that the Indians were of a friendly tribe and not the murderous Sioux. The expected battle was now over, but one innocent Indian came near losing his life. This was the nearest to a battle between the settler and the Indians that ever occurred in the county.

The next day Lott and the friendly Indians and five of the settlers went to the mouth of Boone River to chastise the Sioux Indians, but when they arrived there Si-dom-i-na-do-tah and his band were many miles from the scene of the Lott tragedy. The outcome of the raid of the Sioux Indians will be found in an article elsewhere in this work under the head of the Milton Lott Tragedy.

In 1848 and 1849 Dr. James Hull, John M. Wane, Samuel A. Hull, James Carrel, William Thomas, John Thomas, Jonathan Godden all settled in the township. A number of the above named voted at the organizing election in 1849. Three of them, R. S.

Clark, Samuel H. Bowers and John M. Wane, were elected to county offices.

From 1849 to 1851 a large number of settlers came, all of whom were homeseekers and nearly all settled upon claims. They built log houses and commenced the improvement of their farms. Some of these were William McIntosh, W. L. Pilcher, W. M. Boone, Joshua Wheeler, Jeremiah Gordon, Wesley, William and Samuel Carrel, and William Webster. These were all good citizens.

The first schoolhouse built in Des Moines Township was located in Honey Creek bottom, in section 33, township 84, range 26. It was built in 1850. From that time until the county seat was located the board of county commissioners met in this schoolhouse to transact their official business.

The first school in the township was taught here in this schoolhouse by S. B. McCall. Solomon McCall, a young brother of the teacher, was one of the pupils. Strange to say, this pupil is still living in Des Moines Township and his residence is about one block from the Milwaukee depot in Boone.

The first murder in the county was committed in Des Moines Township. It occurred at the house of Montgomery McCall, in February, 1850. A quarrel arose between Jacob Pea, son of John Pea, the pioneer, and a man by the name of Lewis Jewett. An encounter between the two young men ensued, in which Jewett stabbed Pea, from the effect of which he died.

The first postoffice in the present limits of Des Moines Township was located in the north part of section 33, township 84, range 26, only a short distance south of the corporate limits of the present City of Boone. It was established August 28, 1850. The postoffice was named Booneville and Samuel H. Bowers was appointed postmaster. He was the first postmaster in Des Moines Township and the third to be appointed in the county. On July 9, 1851, the county seat was located and on November 29, 1851, the Booneville postoffice was moved to Boonesboro and Jonathan F. Rice was appointed postmaster. It will be seen from the above dates that the postoffice at Booneville remained there one year and three months. At the date the Booneville postoffice was established, it was further north than any other postoffice in the Des Moines Valley. At this date also the first mail carrier between the Booneville office and Des Moines was appointed. It does not appear that any particular mail route was at that time established, but it does appear that the carrier took the most suitable route he could find. As the mail over this forty

miles was carried on horseback the best route to supply the other postoffices on the line could be more easily chosen. The country was about all unfenced at that time. The name of the first mail carrier was Solomon McCall, who at that time was a boy of only fourteen years. Mr. McCall has always been mentioned as one who attended the first school taught in Des Moines Township and in the first schoolhouse built within its borders. It is very remarkable that Mr. McCall, one of the first school boys in the township and the first mail carrier between the Booneville postoffice and the present capital city, is still a citizen of Des Moines Township. Sixty-four years have come and gone since these events occurred.

Four streams rise in Des Moines Township, but all of them empty into the Des Moines River outside of its borders. These are Big Creek, Pea's Branch, Honey Creek and Polecat Creek. There is a small creek which rises at the point of timber north of Boone near the east line of section 8, township 84, range 26, and empties into the river opposite the Town of Centerville. The interurban high bridge now spans this creek near its mouth. The point of timber above mentioned was first called Henry Fisher's Point, later Gordon's Point, and still later, Bass' Point. The name was changed as the land at the point changed owners, Henry Fisher being the first settler there.

Lawrence Wahl, Fritz Wahl, S. D. Jewett, J. M. Thrift and Henry Goetzman were early settlers near this point of timber.

Des Moines Township is well adapted to farming, except that part of it which lies in the hills of the Des Moines River. These are good pasture lands. The farmers of the township have well improved farms and have nice homes. They are up-to-date in their methods of farming and raise the best of crops. They have also shown themselves to be friends of common-school education, in the fact that they have established nine school districts and built nine schoolhouses, which they keep in good repair. Eight months of school is held each year and the best of teachers are employed. This speaks well for their progress and intelligence.

The farmers and their families are supplied with daily mail by the rural routes and they are in communication with their neighbors through the medium of the telephone lines. It does not seem there is anything to prevent them from living happy and contented lives.

All that part of Des Moines Township situated in the great bend of the river west of Boone was originally underlaid with beds of coal. For over forty years mining on an extensive scale has been

done in this part of the township and the work is still in progress. In time other coal beds in the township will be developed and millions of tons of coal will be mined.

The present officers of the township are as follows: Justices of the peace, Samuel McBirnie and William J. Carswell; constables, John Dickson, E. C. Snedeker; clerk, W. M. Bass; assessor, J. N. Ross; trustees, A. P. Alsin, Simon Kemmerer, Claus Anderson.

To give a list of the number of citizens of Des Moines Township who have held office in the county from the first election in 1849 to the present time would make a very long list. It has been sixty-six years since the first election in the county was held. Very few elections have been held during that time in which from one to four citizens of Des Moines Township were not elected to county offices. The list would be too long to insert here in this write-up. The reader is referred to the general list which will be found in another part of this history.

According to the census of 1910 the population of Des Moines Township, exclusive of the City of Boone, was 1,557. In 1900 the population was 1,785, and in 1890 it was 1,399. The census to be taken by the state next year will probably make a different showing. The number of miners has varied from time to time.

The following are the names of the citizens of Des Moines Township who enlisted and took part in the Civil war: S. B. McCall, John H. Smith, W. H. Cummings, James Mitchell, N. G. Martin, S. W. Cree, J. B. White, A. Draper, J. V. Doran, C. L. Holcomb, Peter Joice, W. D. Templin, J. H. Upton, Edward Wilson, M. V. Barnes, C. W. Williams, John Miller, Thomas Parr, C. W. Summer, J. M. Thrift, J. M. Barnes, A. N. Stringer, W. D. Kinkade, Austin Warwick, M. Pettibone, N. P. Rogers, Samuel Andrews, I. B. Cummins, T. E. Dooley, J. B. Dooley, C. A. Eversole, George Fox, R. M. Gwinn, Nicholas Harter, D. M. Bass, James Diel, George Hoffman, Samuel Parks, Levi Parks, Samuel Remington, Albert Wilson, Theodore DeTar, W. D. Templin, R. J. Shannon, J. G. Miller, J. W. Holmes, John Herron, F. W. Hull, J. F. Joice, C. Leffers, John Merrick, Thomas Payne, James Shuffling, E. D. Strunk, John E. Wright, W. C. Ainsworth, D. U. Parker, J. W. Webster, J. J. Adams, W. F. Boggs, A. Messmore, E. W. Caldwell, W. H. Decker, Henry Godden, W. S. Kintzley, W. W. Kintzley, D. M. Parks, R. S. Parker and Bird Webster.

The above is thought to be a reasonably correct list of the volunteers who went from Des Moines Township to the Civil war.

The following speech delivered by C. L. Lucas at an old settlers' meeting, held on the courthouse square in Boone on the 11th day of August, 1911, contains some very interesting incidents which occurred in Des Moines Township and they are here given in full:

"It affords me sincere pleasure to be here at this meeting. I am glad to meet with the old settlers of Boone County and to have the pleasure of clasping hands with them once more.

"We are here today on historic ground. We are here today where the county government had its beginning and where the county records are kept.

"During the short time allotted to me here today I shall talk but little of anything except what has come under my own observation.

"I never come into the Fifth Ward that my mind does not run back to the first time I visited the place. This was in 1853. It was then a town of itself. It was then the county seat; it was then Boonesboro. The stake driven by the commissioners authorized to locate the county seat was yet visible, but there is no man now who can point out the exact spot on which it was driven. It was a sacrilegious omission of duty not to have kept the place marked and I charge this omission as much to myself as I do to any one whose duty it was to have watched after it. Every historic landmark should be sacredly kept.

"Curator Harlan, as you all know, has recently gone over the old trail made by the Mormons in their exit from Navoo across the State of Iowa on their way to Salt Lake. It is his purpose to relocate and preserve this historic trail. It will cost the taxpayers of the state something to relocate and mark the old trail.

"This effort should incite us to keep and perpetuate our own local landmarks.

"When I came here in 1853 there were three stores in Boonesboro. Diagonally across from the southwest corner of this square there was a store kept by William and Wesley Carrel. Across the street east from the square there was a store kept by John A. McFarland, Boone County's first banker, who also kept the postoffice. On the southeast corner of the block just north of this square was a store kept by John Houser. These were the business houses of the place at that date.

"During the year of 1853 an affair which caused considerable excitement took place between John A. McFarland and John Houser. Houser came into the postoffice to register a letter. This was the only way there was at that time to transmit money through the mails as nobody could get a money order or a bank draft at that time.

“Postmaster McFarland took the letter, and seeing the return was on properly, he gave Houser a receipt for it and was just in the act of finishing the registry of the letter when a customer came in for some goods. He laid the letter on his desk and waited on his customer. When he came back to finish up Houser had taken his receipt and gone out and the letter was also gone. So he went to Houser’s place of business and asked him if he had taken the letter back with him. He was assured by Houser that he had not. ‘What did the letter contain?’ asked the postmaster. The answer was that it contained \$20.00. ‘I suppose then,’ said the postmaster, ‘that, as I cannot find the letter and receipted you for it, I will have to pay you the \$20.00.’

“‘To be sure,’ said Houser, ‘I shall expect you to make good your failure to find the letter, or in other words your failure to send it through the mails.’ McFarland paid the \$20.00, took back the receipt and returned to his place of business. But after thinking the matter over carefully, he arrived at the conclusion that Houser had taken the letter from the desk and had carried it away when he went from the postoffice. As he meditated upon this his anger arose to such a pitch that he secured a cowhide and went again to Houser’s place of business, called him out in front of the building and laid upon his back many stripes. McFarland was arrested, tried and found guilty of assault and battery and was fined \$4.50.

“This was the end of the first case of cowhiding in the county. In 1856 there was a case of horse whipping on the street east of this square. Elisha Bowman claimed that William Francis had captured, killed and used for meat in his family a pet elk which belonged to him, and he demanded pay for the same. Francis contended that the elk was running wild and at large, and that it was not a pet and never had been, and for this reason he should not give him a cent for it. Bowman went away, secured a horse whip and as he went south on the street found Francis standing in front of the old Parker House. Without form or ceremony he commenced plying his whip to the shoulders and back of Francis. The latter undertook to make his escape by flight, but Bowman kept up with him, giving him a hard stroke every few steps as they went. When Francis reached the alley at the center of the block he saw an axe in a wood pile a few feet east of the street and with one bound he seized the axe and turned upon Bowman with the ferocity of a Bengal tiger. Bowman turned and went up the street faster than he came down it, with Francis after him, having the axe raised in a striking attitude. When

Bowman reached the barroom of the Parker House he made a hurried entry while others headed Francis off, ended the fracas of the pet elk, and took the axe from him. This was the first case of horse whipping in the county.

"The next thrilling incident I shall call attention to took place between two prominent individuals, both of whom at the time occupied official positions. One of them was C. J. McFarland, who at the time was judge of the District Court, and the other was Hon. Cornelius Beal, at the time a member of the State Legislature. For some reason these officials had a spite one against the other.

"The action which Beal took in support of the bill redistricting the state under the Constitution of 1857 met the disapproval of Judge McFarland and greatly intensified his anger toward Representative Beal. This was in the year 1857. One day they were both at home, and free for that day from official duties. They met accidentally in front of the Parker House about where the Bowman-Francis encounter commenced. Judge McFarland was a large man with long, luxuriant whiskers and of very prepossessing personal appearance. Beal was a small man but very quick of motion. McFarland commenced the action by aiming a blow at Beal with his fist, which, if the latter had not succeeded in dodging, would have brought him to ground. Beal then made a quick lunge and caught a handfull of the judge's whiskers, and pulled with all his might until he separated a good bunch of them from the judge's face. By this time friends of both these men came up and separated them and thus the encounter ended.

"There is a little piece of history connected with the election of Judge McFarland which is very interesting. It will be remembered that he was first appointed to fill a vacancy in 1854, by Governor Hempstead, and in April, 1855, he was elected for a full term. The district was very evenly divided as to party strength. Polk County was then in this judicial district, and W. W. Williamson, who lived in Des Moines, was the opposing candidate. When the votes were counted it developed that one precinct in one of the sparsely settled counties of the district had not held their election in the way prescribed by law, but had held it in a new and novel way. This precinct had not been furnished with a ballot box, poll books or tickets. So on election day they met, elected a president and secretary. The president called for every man who wanted to vote for McFarland to stand up in a row on his right hand side, and all who wished to vote for Williamson to stand up on his left hand





side. It appears that nearly all of them voted in this way for McFarland. The secretary took note of all the proceedings and sent in the names of all the voters and the persons voted for to the county seat.

“Immediately there was a dispute as to whether or not these votes should be counted. It so happened that if these votes were counted McFarland would be elected and if thrown out Williamson would be elected. So here was a contest of a very interesting character.

“Those who had the count in charge decided the matter in favor of Williamson. McFarland appealed from the decision of this count and the court decided that unless it could be shown that there was fraud practiced in casting the votes in the precinct above referred to, they should be counted, for these voters were citizens of the state and entitled to their elective franchise. This gave the office to Judge McFarland, because no claim of fraud was ever made.

“In the year 1858 there was an incident which occurred on the streets of the Town of Boonesboro which is now entirely forgotten so far as I know. There was a place up the street east from the corner, where a large amount of whiskey and beer was sold and drank. Boonesboro was not then incorporated and there did not seem to be any easy way to stop this place from doing business. Finally the women of the town to the number of about twenty-five met and organized themselves into an executive committee of which Mrs. Benjamin Brunning was chairman. They marched in a body to the place where the evil spirits were sold and there they found, as usual, a good number of men gathered. They were surprised at the sight of so many ladies in a saloon, and they gave place to them.

“The committee rolled the beer kegs into the street, took the bottles from the shelves and carried them out and all were emptied of their contents upon the ground. This action caused intense excitement but Boonesboro was a dry town for several weeks afterward. When the committee was through with its work of casting out the evil spirits, Mrs. Brunning made a speech, thanking the committee for its triumphant action and then the committee adjourned subject to the call of the chairman.

“Take notice that this took place long before Carrie Nation was heard of.”



## CHAPTER XXXII

### THE MEDICAL PROFESSION

The pioneers of the healing art in Boone County were the guardians of a widely dispersed population. Aside from their professional duties, they contributed their full share to the material development of a newly opened country. Some were men of culture, who had gained their medical education in college. Others were of limited educational attainments, whose professional knowledge had been acquired in the offices of established practitioners of more or less ability in the sections from which they emigrated. Of either class, almost without exception, they were practical men of great force of character who gave cheerful and efficacious assistance to the suffering, daily journeying on horseback scores of miles, over a country almost destitute of roads and encountering swollen, unbridged streams, without waterproof garments or other now common protection against the elements. Out of necessity the pioneer physician developed rare quickness of perception and self-reliance. A specialist was then unknown, and the physician was called upon to treat every phase of bodily ailment, serving as physician, surgeon, oculist and dentist. His books were few and there were no practitioners of more ability than himself with whom he might consult. His medicines were simple and carried on his person and every preparation of pill or solution was the work of his own hands.

During the summer and autumn of 1837 cases of bilious remitting fever occurred, which readily yielded to treatment. The winter following several cases of bilious pneumonia demanded prompt attendance and special vigilance in the observance of changes indicative of greater danger. These were the diseases and the principal ones which called for medical help up to the year 1849. Since that year, or from that period, the summer and autumnal fevers ceased to be epidemical and pneumonia became less frequent. It may be well to mention here that the fevers of 1849 after the third or fourth day assumed a typhoid character, the remission hardly observable, and the nervous depression occasioning great anxiety.

It was probably Doctor Rush of Philadelphia—a great name up to about 1825—who said the lancet was a “sheet anchor” in all inflammatory diseases, so it might have been said of quinine, as used in remittent and intermittent fevers, in both the Mississippi and Missouri valleys from 1830 up to 1850. During that period 120,000 square miles west of the Mississippi and north of St. Louis became populated and all of it more or less malarious. In some of these years the demand for quinine was so great that the supply in the American market became exhausted. “Sappington’s pills” were indirectly the power which worked steamboats up the river from 1835 to 1843. They were, verily, the “sheet anchor” not only aboard boats but in many households. Doctor Sappington was a regular allopathic physician of considerable ability residing up the Missouri River, who thought it would be a benefaction to the new civilization of the West to prepare quinine ready to be taken in the form of pills. Boxes of his pills contained four dozen each and the pellets two grains each. The direction on the box was to take from two to twenty as the urgency of the case seemed to require, without reference to the stage of the paroxysm.

#### PIONEER PHYSICIANS

George W. Crooks makes the statement from memory that Dr. James Hull was the first physician to practice medicine in Boone County. He lived southeast, in Des Moines Township, and traveled all over this section of the country. James Hull was known as a botanical doctor and practiced at intervals when not needed on his farm.

According to Mr. Crooks’ recollection, the first regular practitioner in Boonesboro was Dr. D. S. Holton, who settled in the community before the town was laid out. His practice was not very extensive. His residence at Pea’s Point was known as the first country hotel in Boone County. It was two miles southeast of the City of Boone and was erected in 1851. This house was long known as the Boone County House, being a hostelry where the wayfarer and traveler was given a hearty welcome and a bounteous entertainment. Doctor Holton arrived in the community about 1849 and boarded with John Pea. The doctor was a Frenchman and was a surgeon in the British army. He came here from Canada and while a member of the Pea family married Nancy, a daughter. He first established an office in the house of his father-in-law and then went to the county

seat, where he hung out a shingle and there practiced until the spring of 1852, when he and his wife crossed the plains to Oregon and he there rose to prominence not only in the practice of his profession, but in politics. He was elected state senator and a delegate from Oregon to the national convention in 1860, which nominated Abraham Lincoln. He was also a member of the Ogden State Board of Health. Both he and his wife died in the Oregon country.

Dr. J. F. Rice settled in Boonesboro shortly after Doctor Holton and was one of the early physicians and took quite a prominent part in the affairs of the county.

Doctor Williams was in practice at Boonesboro as early as 1867, but before this, when George W. Crooks moved to Boonesboro, his memory now recalls that at that time there were practicing at the county seat Drs. J. F. Rice, P. S. Moser, William Pollock, Theodore DeTar and L. J. Royster.

The first physician to take up the practice in Montana, or the City of Boone, was Dr. L. J. Alleman. He was a learned physician and a skilled surgeon, serving in the Civil war as assistant surgeon of the First New York Veteran Cavalry. He was mustered out in September, 1865, came to Boone and took up the practice of his profession. He became well known throughout the county and the respect shown him was as wide as his acquaintance.

Among the worthy physicians and surgeons locating in Boone was Dr. Theodore DeTar. He was a native of Franklin County, Indiana, and attended a course of lectures at the Evansville Medical College. He came to Boone County in 1854 and engaged in practice in Boonesboro. During the Civil war he assisted in recruiting Company D, Thirty-second Iowa Infantry, and was commissioned as captain. At the battle of Nashville he lost his right leg, but was retained in the service until the close of hostilities, when he returned to Boone and resumed the practice of medicine. He was the father of Dr. David N. DeTar, who graduated from the medical department of Ann Arbor University. He, as his father before him, became prominent in his profession. Both have passed away.

Dr. P. S. Moser was considered one of the best physicians who ever practiced medicine in Boone County. All these worthy professional men have long since passed to their final account.

Dr. A. A. Deering was another physician who secured a high and enviable place in the ranks of his profession in Boone County. He first settled at Moingona in 1868 and later took up the practice

and his residence at Boone, where he continued to distinguish himself in the profession until his death, which occurred a few years ago.

Dr. M. Garst first came to Boone County from Champaign County, Illinois, in 1858. He returned to Champaign County but again took up a permanent residence on a farm near the City of Boone. He had applied his energies for years before coming here to the practice of his profession, but it appears he had discarded medics for the more charming life of a tiller of the soil.

Dr. H. D. Ensign was an Ohioan by birth. He served three years in the Civil war and while residing in La Salle County, Illinois, engaged in the drug business, read medicine and graduated from the Chicago Medical College in 1875. In December of that year he came to Boone and practiced here for many years with great success until his death.

Dr. Robert M. Huntington was a New Yorker by birth. He drifted out West, attended a year's lectures at Hillsdale, Michigan, and from there received his diploma from the University of Missouri in 1861. He was an assistant surgeon in the Confederate service during the Civil war. He went to Kalamazoo, Michigan, after the surrender of Lee and in 1871 began the practice of homeopathy in Boone.

It is difficult to learn the names of all the early physicians who practiced their profession in the county and it is not the province of this article to mention their names here, for the reason that Judge Lucas, who has ably and interestingly prepared the history of the different townships, has left nothing of historical importance go by him; so that, it would show a repetition here if the various pioneer physicians in the various townships should be given place in this chapter. Another thing, it is not the intention, nor has there been any attempt made in this place, to speak of men of the profession now either in active professional life or living in retirement, for the reason that extended sketches of most of them will be found in the second volume of this work.

## CHAPTER XXXIII

### THE BENCH AND THE BAR

Iowa has an interesting territorial history. By an act of Congress, approved June 28, 1834, the Iowa country was attached to the Territory of Michigan. On April 20, 1836, it was made a part of the original Territory of Wisconsin, and two years later, on June 12, 1838, Congress passed an act establishing the Territory of Iowa. After eight years of territorial existence, Iowa was admitted to the Union as a state on December 28, 1846.

There really was no judicial districting of the Iowa country during the two years that it formed a part of the Territory of Michigan. However, on September 6, 1834, by an act of the legislative council the territory lying west of the Mississippi and north of a line drawn due west from the lower end of Rock Island to the Missouri River was organized into the County of Dubuque. The territory south of this line was organized as the County of Des Moines.

Moreover, section three of this act of the Legislative Council of the Territory of Michigan provided that "County Court shall be and hereby is established in each of the said counties;" while section six declared that "Process, civil and criminal, issued from the Circuit Court of the United States for the County of Iowa, shall run into all parts of said counties of Dubuque and Des Moines, and shall be served by the sheriff or other proper officer, within either of said counties; writs of error shall lie from the Circuit Court for the County of Iowa, to the county courts established by this act, in the same manner as they now issue from the Supreme Court to the several county and circuit courts of the territory.

Thus it will be seen that during the Michigan period the Iowa country formed an area which was subject to the jurisdiction of the Circuit Court of the United States for the County of Iowa.

Section nine of the Organic Act establishing the original Territory of Wisconsin made provision for dividing the territory into three judicial districts. Accordingly, among the first acts passed by

the first Legislative Assembly was one entitled "An act to establish the judicial districts of the Territory of Wisconsin, and for other purposes." By this act the counties of Dubuque and Des Moines were constituted the second judicial district and Judge David Irwin, of the Supreme Court of the territory, was appointed district judge. During the Wisconsin period, therefore, the Iowa country formed a distinct and independent judicial district.

The first act of the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of Iowa relative to judicial districts was one entitled, "An Act Fixing the Terms of the Supreme and Districts Courts of the Territory of Iowa and for Other Purposes," approved January 21, 1839. This act divided the territory into three judicial districts. Other judicial districts were subsequently created by the Legislature, the history of which does not add materially to the interest of this article. However, it appears, in the first constitution of the State of Iowa, that the following provisions found a place in that great magna charta, to wit: "The judicial power shall be vested in a supreme court, district courts and such inferior courts as the General Assembly may from time to time establish."

#### JUDGES OF THE DISTRICT COURT IN BOONE COUNTY

William McKay, of Des Moines, was the first district judge who sat upon the bench in this county, then being in the fifth judicial district.

C. J. McFarland, of Boonesboro, was appointed a judge in this district in 1854 and was elected to fill the office in 1855; but his election was contested. The district then included Marion, and in that county the ticket had his initials transposed. Upon this technicality the votes were rejected upon the final count, which declared William W. Williamson elected. McFarland contested and the Supreme Court of Iowa sustained the contest. He continued as judge four years. The district was then changed in number to the eleventh and this county has continued to remain in the eleventh judicial district to the present time.

In 1858 John Porter, of Eldora, was elected, and was reelected in 1862, but resigned and D. D. Chase, of Webster City, was appointed in his stead in 1866. He was elected twice thereafter.

I. J. Mitchell, of Boonesboro, was elected in 1874; James W. McKensie, of Hampton, was elected in 1878; Henry C. Henderson, of Marshalltown, was elected in 1882; D. D. Miracle, of Webster

City, was elected in 1886; John L. Stevens, of Ames, and Silas M. Weaver, of Iowa Falls, were elected at the same time. The district was at this time and thereafter under the jurisdiction of three judges.

D. D. Miracle had been one of the judges of the Circuit Court when it was abolished, and in the act disposing of this court it was provided that all the circuit judges whose terms of office had not expired should be district judges in their respective districts for the balance of the term then to be completed. Judge Miracle died before his term expired and David R. Hindman, of Boone, was appointed in 1888 in his stead. He was elected to the office in 1890 and reelected in 1892.

John L. Stevens was reelected in 1890 and resigned. M. B. Hyatt, of Webster City, was appointed, in 1893, in his stead; Silas M. Weaver was appointed and reelected three times.

J. R. Whittaker, of Boone, was elected in 1898.

Benjamin P. Birdsall, of Clarion, Wright County, was elected in 1892 and reelected in 1896. He resigned in 1898 and William S. Kenyon, of Fort Dodge, was appointed to take his place. He was elected in 1899 and served until 1902.

J. H. Richards, of Webster City, was elected in 1901 and was reelected; W. D. Evans, of Hampton, was elected in 1902 and was reelected, but resigned; R. M. Wright, of Fort Dodge, was elected in 1906 and was reelected; C. G. Lee, of Ames, was elected and reelected; Charles E. Allbrook, of Eldora, was elected in 1908 and was reelected in 1910; John M. Kamrar, of Webster City, was appointed in 1914, Lee having resigned.

#### CIRCUIT JUDGES

In 1867 a circuit court was created in the eleventh judicial district, divided so that Boone County became part of the first circuit. Henry Hudson, of Boone, was elected for four years. At the end of that time the circuit courts were consolidated and in 1871 John H. Bradley, of Marshalltown, was elected and reelected, but in 1886 the Circuit Court was abolished to take effect January 1, 1887, and Judge Miracle served out the balance of the Circuit Court term as district judge.

#### THE DISTRICT COURT

It is a matter of fact and the records show that at the time of the organization of Boone County, or to be more explicit, the first term

of the District Court held in Boone County, was in the month of October, 1851. It was the fortune of Boone to be a component part of the fifth judicial district, in which it remained until the creation of the eleventh district in the winter term of the General Assembly in 1866.

#### FIRST TERM OF THE DISTRICT COURT

The first term of the District Court held in the County of Boone, State of Iowa, was convened on the 6th day of October, in the year 1851, Judge William McKay on the bench.

It will not be out of place here to digress and quote George W. Crooks, who is at this time one of the oldest living members of the local bar. To inform the writer of this work and in this connection, Mr. Crooks, in speaking of other things, gave out the following facts, adding very largely to the history of Boone County's bench and bar. In substance he had this to say upon request: "In the early days of Iowa, the judicial districts of the state were so conformed as to necessarily embrace a large number of counties. When Boone was organized it was placed in the fifth judicial district, which embraced the counties of Webster, Marion, Polk, Dallas, Madison, Warren, Jasper, Story and Boone. The courts were held in some of the counties twice a year and in others sometimes, but not always, once a year.

In those primitive times, notwithstanding that Iowa had reached the pinnacle of her first ambition, in becoming a member of the Union as a state, still being in her infancy clothes and with nothing but the resources, bountifully laid at her door by a gracious Creator, had within her boundaries men not only of daring proclivities, hardihood and a will to do, but also among them were characters who subsequently attained national reputation. Boone was very fortunate in getting a share of these master minds, many of whom became the nucleus of the Boone County bar, and started on a career that has always stood out prominently as a landmark of local history.

The first case tried in Boone County before the District Court, as has before been related, came up for judicial disposal in October, 1851. It was in the matter of William A. Jordan vs. Jonathan Boles, an action in debt, which was dismissed at the cost of the defendant. A similar case was that of David Noah against Lewis Rinney, which was decided in favor of the plaintiff.

James W. Lacy was sheriff of the county. He had been instructed under legal forms by the judge of the court to issue his subpoenas for a grand and petit jury. His returns, as shown by the records, are as follows for the grand jury: Jefferson Hoffman, James M. Carson, William Dickinson, Solomon Smith, James Hull, Amos Rose, S. Z. Tomlinson, William Enfield.

The record makes it clear that the sheriff was not successful in bringing into the court a sufficient number of jurors under the panel, so that he was put to the further trouble of supplying the deficiency, which was filled by the selection of certain bystanders in the courtroom, who answered to the names of D. F. Hamilton, David Noah, William Ball, William Thomas, W. D. Parker, William Payne and S. Y. Godfrey. S. Z. Tomlinson was selected as foreman and this first inquisitorial body legalized to act in its official capacity after having received instructions from the court retired for deliberation under the charge of James Corbin, bailiff. No attorney having been elected to represent the county and the State of Iowa, Madison Young was appointed by Judge McKay to act in that capacity, and it was during this first term of court that Wesley C. Hull, having been presented to the court and certified that "He is of good moral character and possesses the requisite qualifications for an attorney at law, signed by P. M. Cassady and B. Granger, Esquires, hereafter appointed by the court for that purpose, it is therefore ordered that Wesley C. Hull be admitted to practice as an attorney at law and solicitor in chancery in this court," whereupon Mr. Hull appeared to take the required obligations as an attorney at law and was duly admitted.

Perhaps no body of men, not excepting the clergy, may exercise a greater influence for good in a community than those who follow the profession of the law, and it must be admitted that to no other body, not even to the so-called criminal classes, are committed greater possibilities for an influence for evil. What that influence shall be depends upon the character of the men who constitute the bar of the community—not merely on their ability or learning, but on their character. If the standard of morality among the members of the bar is high, the whole community learns to look at questions of right and wrong from a higher plane. If the bar, consciously or unconsciously, adopts a low standard of morality, it almost inevitably contaminates the conscience of the community. And this is true not only in the practice of the profession itself, not only because of the influence of members of the bar as men rather than lawyers, but in

the effect upon other professions and occupations to which the bar acts as a feeder. The members of the Legislature are recruited largely from the legal profession. How can legislation, designed solely for the welfare of the public, be expected from one whose honor as a lawyer has not been above suspicion? And since lawyers, outside of the Legislature, have a great influence in shaping the law, how can the people expect that influence to be exerted in their behalf when the bar itself is unworthy? Still more does the character of the bar effect the judiciary, which is supplied from its ranks. It is not always, perhaps not generally, the case that members of the bench are chosen from those lawyers who have attained the highest rank in their profession. If a judge be industrious and honest, but not of great ability, or if he be able and honest, though lacking industry, the rights of the litigants are not likely to suffer seriously at his hands. But there have been instances where judicial office was bestowed solely as a reward for political service; and while it is sometimes realized that one who has been a strenuous and not too scrupulous politician up to the moment of his elevation to the bench, has thereafter forgotten that there was such a trade as politics and has administered justice without fear or favor, the experiment is a dangerous one. No one need be surprised if in such a case the old maxim holds true: "He who buys the office of judge must of necessity sell justice." Let our judges be men who are subject to other influences than those of the facts submitted to them and the law applicable to those facts, let them lack that independence which is an imperative requisite to one who holds the scales of justice, let a well founded suspicion arise that their decisions are dictated by something outside of their own minds and consciences, and the confidence of the people in the maintenance of their rights through the agency of the courts is destroyed.

It has been the good fortune of the City of Boone and the County of Boone that the members of the bar here have been, for the most part, men of high character as well as of ability and learning, so that its bar has won a high and honorable reputation throughout the rest of the state, and because of the high character of the bar it has followed that those of its members who have been elevated to the bench have enjoyed the confidence and respect of the public and have been honored not only in their own locality but in many cases throughout the state and in other states.

Yet the preparation of a history of the bar, so far at least as that part of it which lies back of one's own generation is concerned, is

attended with considerable difficulty. Probably few men who in their time play important parts in the community or even in the state or nation, leave so transient a reputation as lawyers do. A writer on this subject who took for his text, *The Lawyers of Fifty Years Ago*, said: "In thinking over the names of these distinguished men of whom I have been speaking, the thought has come to me how evanescent and limited is the lawyer's reputation, both in time and space. I doubt very much if a lawyer, whatever his standing, is much known to the profession outside of his own state." Those who attain high rank in the profession must realize that with rare exceptions, their names are "writ in water." One may turn over the leaves of old reports and find repeated again and again as counsel in different cases the name of some lawyer who must have been in his time a power in the courts, only to wonder if he has ever seen that name outside of the covers of the dusty reports in which it appears. Hamilton, in the conventions, in the *Federalist* and in the treasury, and Webster in the senate and in public orations, have perpetuated and increased the fame of lawyers Hamilton and Webster, but were it not for their services outside the strict limits of their profession, one might come upon their names at this date with much the same lack of recognition as that with which one finds in a reported case the names of some counsel, great perhaps in his own time, but long since forgotten.

And there is another difficulty in preparing such a history as this, brief and therefore necessarily limited to a few names, and that is that some may be omitted who are quite as worthy of mention as those whose names appear. It is not often that any one man stands as a lawyer head and shoulders above the other members of the profession; and the same may be said of any half dozen men. In many cases the most careful measurement would fail to disclose a difference of more than a fraction of an inch, if any. Lives of eminent men who have at some period been practicing lawyers, have contained the assertion that while they were engaged in the practice of their profession they were the "leaders of the bar," but there is almost always room for doubt as to whether the title is now a brevet bestowed by the biographer alone. Therefore, the mention in this article of certain lawyers must not be taken as any disparagement of those who are not mentioned, and finally, it is to be observed that this article, so far as the bar is concerned, will treat not only of those members who are past and gone, but will make mention of some of those now in the flesh.

It is our province in this relation, as a matter of studied sequence, first to contemplate and in a desultory though careful manner, necessarily from want of space, to pass upon the men who distinguished themselves, and the bench and bar, in the judicial districts of which Boone County has been made a component part.

#### FIRST LAWYER IN BOONE

The first practicing lawyer in Boone County was Lewis Kenney, who came to the county from Ohio about 1848 or 1849. He was a fairly well prepared lawyer, but in the course of his practice was more inclined to rely upon technicalities than upon the merits of the case at the bar, hence he was not a very successful attorney.

The first lawyer to be admitted to the bar in Boone County was Wesley C. Hull, who was admitted in October, 1851. He came to the county from Terre Haute, Indiana, practiced for a short time in Boonesboro and then removed to the State of Oregon.

The third attorney was Cornelius Beal, who came here about the latter part of the year 1851 or first part of 1852. He was fairly well prepared for his profession and was regarded at that day as an average lawyer, in the matter of practice. From that on for several years there was not a case of importance tried in Boone County but what Mr. Beal was in some way connected with it.

The next lawyer to come to the county was C. J. McFarland. He came from Mount Vernon, Ohio, in 1852. He was well educated and well informed in matters of law. He was a very fair trial lawyer. He was subsequently elected district judge and served four years, if not longer.

The next lawyer was John A. Hull, father of the present John A. Hull, attorney, in this city. He was from the time he entered the practice up to the time of his death regarded as one of the best attorneys at the bar of Boone County. He was a man of very bright mind and was able to take in the issues of the case very readily. There never has been a lawyer who practiced in Boone County who excelled him in matters of the practice of law. He was able to present his theory of a case to a jury in a forcible manner and could induce the jury to adopt his theory in the case more than any man who practiced in the county. He died about 1887.

H. W. Hull, the son of the pioneer of 1846 and first white child born in Boone County, prepared himself for the practice of law, becoming a member of the bar when about thirty-years old. He was

fairly well versed in the law, but he was unable to apply the principles of law to a given set of facts and hence was not a very successful lawyer, too many times taking a wrong view of the law that applied to the facts of his case. He never made the law business very profitable to himself, but remained in practice until about four years ago, when he died.

Isaac J. Mitchell, who was admitted to the bar about 1854 or 1855, came here from the State of Indiana. He was an extraordinary advocate before a jury. He was not so proficient a trial lawyer as Mr. Hull, but was able to make himself understood in a presentation of facts and the law.

C. W. Williams was from Ohio. He was admitted to the bar about 1857. He was a fairly well prepared attorney and was able to command a fair share of the practice. He was captain of Company D, Sixteenth Iowa Regiment, from the time of his enlistment in the latter part of 1861 until the close of the war. He practiced here after his return from the war, with about the same success.

N. W. Dennison, who came from Ohio, was also editor of the Boone County Democrat. He was a man with more than ordinary preparation for his profession and tried his suits upon the matter of justice and equity, never attempting to win a case upon technicalities, but only after a thorough investigation of facts and to obtain justice for his clients, if his client was entitled to win the case.

V. B. Crooks did but very little practice in this county. He moved to Greene County and practiced in Jefferson. He died in 1863.

L. J. Mechem came from Kentucky. He was as well a prepared attorney for his profession as there was at that time at the bar of Boone County. He was strict and honorable in all matters of every kind. He remained here but a short time, going back to Kentucky, where he died a short time afterward.

About 1855 Richard Ballinger engaged in practice at the bar of Boone County. He was a man of more than ordinary intelligence, a smooth, nice appearing gentleman, careful in all his matters of business, social relations, etc. He was the father of Richard Ballinger, who has since been commissioner of the land office at Washington.

E. S. Waterbury came in 1864 and was for a short time in partnership with I. J. Mitchell, but he was not successful as a practitioner. He took the view that it was the business of a lawyer to win his case regardless of what was required to be done in order to accomplish that end. He soon lost his practice and moved from the county.

D. R. Hindman came in 1865 from New York and remained in the practice of law, except eight years that he was district judge. He was a man of more than ordinary ability as an attorney. He was a gentleman in all respects, one whose word could be relied upon in all matters relating to business affairs. He died in 1908.

I. N. Kidder came from Massachusetts in 1868 or 1869 and engaged in practice in Boone. He had thoroughly prepared himself for his profession and theoretically was as good, if not the best, lawyer who practiced in Boone County. He was in practice here a number of years and then moved to California, dying in Pasadena about 1885.

C. W. Lowrie, who came from Pennsylvania, served as colonel on Governor Kirkwood's staff during the war. He was very well prepared for his profession, but he was able to see only the side of the case that he represented. He was unable to see the pitfalls ahead of him on the other side until it was too late to prepare himself to meet them, and for that reason was not a very successful practitioner.

J. F. Eckelston was a very fair lawyer and was counted a very good office lawyer, but was not up to the average as a trial lawyer.

Jacob S. Smith came from New York to Boone County. He did but little practice, but was justice of the peace a number of years. When he came he was well advanced in years and was not successful as an attorney.

J. W. Barnhart was a member of the bar and had thoroughly prepared himself for his profession. He was what might be called more than an ordinary office lawyer, but for some reason was unable to carry forward a case at a trial with the success that his ability would seem to warrant. He gave a large portion of his time to the real-estate business.

J. M. Ritchey, of Indiana, was a member of the firm of Hindman & Ritchey for a number of years. He was very diligent in the matter of practice, faithful in every particular to his clients and a fair lawyer in all respects. He died about 1880.

Henry Hudson came to Boone in 1867 and engaged in practice. He was fairly successful. Some years later he was elected circuit judge, served a term of four years and then reentered the practice. He moved from here to Chicago.

E. L. Bittinger came about 1867 and engaged in the real-estate and law business, so continuing for eight or ten years. He did only a fair business and was not regarded as a very good lawyer. However, he was faithful to the interests of his clients.

E. E. Webb entered the practice in Boone about 1867 or 1868 and became a member of the firm of Webb & Dyer. He moved from here to the State of Alabama and died there about 1895. Mr. Webb was a very fair lawyer, an honorable, upright gentleman, and the firm was regarded as a very good firm of lawyers. S. R. Dyer is still living here and is in practice, as the head of the firm of Dyer, Jordan & Dyer. He is the nestor of the bar in Boone.

M. K. Ramsey, who came here in 1867, as a boy from Illinois, was a member of the firm of Hull & Ramsey for a good many years. He was regarded as one of the best counselors and office lawyers at the bar and was a very good trial lawyer. He continued in practice to the time of his death, which occurred in this city about eight years ago.

R. F. Jordan, who has been referred to above, engaged in practice here about 1869, first as a member of the firm of Ramsey & Jordan, afterward a member of the firm of Crooks & Jordan, later of Jordan & Brockett and still later Jordan & Goodykoontz. Mr. Goodykoontz is still living. Mr. Jordan was a very studious and well informed attorney, a gentleman in all respects and fair in his dealings either in or out of court. He could always be relied upon as a lawyer and never was inclined to lead his clients into litigation. His son is John Jordan, a member of the firm of Dyer, Jordan & Dyer. Mr. Jordan, Sr., died some fifteen years ago.

A. J. Holmes settled in the city of Boone about 1867 and entered the practice of law, continuing in the same until the time of his death, with the exception of six years that he served as a member of Congress from this district. He perhaps was as well informed generally in respect to matters of law as any man who practiced and was a very successful lawyer. He was a man of more than ordinary energy, large, powerful physique and very much of a gentleman. He died about twelve years ago.

L. W. Reynolds came about the same time as Mr. Holmes and they formed a copartnership in practice, continuing until a short time prior to the death of the latter. Mr. Reynolds was regarded as a very good lawyer. He did a limited amount of practice in the courts, but the greater portion of his law business related to practice in higher courts than the District Court. He was well prepared in his profession and remained in practice here until the time of his death, about seven or eight years ago. He built the first street railway here and was more of a speculator than a lawyer. He entered into mat-

ters of improvement and constructed the street railway from the courthouse to Story Street in the City of Boone.

George C. Hull was a native of Boone County, became a member of the bar in 1871 or 1872 and continued in practice until the time of his death, about three years ago. He was a very good collector, diligent in matters of his practice and fairly well prepared as a lawyer. He was inclined to take cases on speculation and did quite a little business in that direction. He was always honorable and upright in his dealings.

E. L. Green came from Wisconsin to Boone and engaged in practice here about 1878. He was a very well informed man, of more than ordinary aptitude and was a very successful criminal lawyer. He practiced his profession until the time of his death, which occurred about twelve years ago. He was perhaps as successful a lawyer in the defense of criminals as practiced at the bar.

R. F. Dale, who came here from Indiana, engaged in practice here about 1880. He was possessed of an unusual eloquent mind. He was one of the best counselors at the bar, but was not a very successful trial lawyer. He was a partner of J. R. Whitaker for a number of years. He was justice of the peace ten years and died about five years ago.

John C. Hall came from Ohio to Boone in 1883 and engaged in the practice of law. Soon thereafter he formed a partnership with D. R. Hindman and they continued together until about 1897. Mr. Hall was very well prepared in his profession and was a successful attorney, particularly in equity practice, more than in any other branch of the law. He moved to Kansas City, where he had a large equity practice and died there about a year ago.

J. J. Southworth was from New York and engaged in the practice of law in Boone County perhaps twenty-five or thirty years ago. His business generally related to matters of collection, being attorney for quite a few business houses as their collector, and he was quite successful in his undertakings. He was not what would be considered more than an ordinary trial lawyer. He was reliable in regard to matters of financial affairs and otherwise. He moved away from Boone.

E. L. Penfield came to Boone from Nebraska about 1890. He was a very careful attorney, but in the preparation of his pleadings he was so doubtful whether or not he had covered the ground sufficiently that he recapitulated and would use several different words purporting to mean the same thing. He was a very good office law-



STORY STREET, BOONE



EIGHTH STREET EAST, BOONE



yer, but was not a successful jury lawyer. He very seldom tried a case before a jury. He was very careful and conscientious and was very much opposed to any lawyer who would even intimate that he was not trying his case in an honorable, upright manner. He practiced here until about 1907 or 1908 and is now practicing in Fruita, California.

O. M. Brockett came from Angus to Ogden and then to Boone. He settled in Angus about 1890 and stayed there but a short time, then practiced for a short time in Ogden, this county, afterward coming to Boone. He was a member of the firm of Ramsey & Brockett, and later of Jordan & Brockett. He was a very fair trial lawyer. In fact, he was a better trial lawyer than he was an office lawyer. He was a capable man in examining witnesses and in presenting his case to a jury. He left here about 1900 or 1901 and is now practicing in Des Moines. There was associated with him at Angus and at Ogden, Clayton Harrington, and after Mr. Brockett came to Boone, Mr. Harrington also came and practiced law alone. He was above the average lawyer and well prepared for his profession. His only defect seemed to be that he was able to see the mountain on the other side and lost confidence in meeting the issues on the opposite side. He is now believed to be in San Francisco in the employ of the United States in connection with the internal revenue service.

J. R. Whitaker entered the practice of law as a member of the firm of Hull & Whitaker and has continued in practice except eight years he was district judge, being regarded among the best trial lawyers in the city. He is still in practice as a member of the firm of Whitaker & Snell. He is a well prepared and capable attorney.

W. W. Goodykoontz, a member of the firm of Goodykoontz & Mahoney, was raised in this city and entered the practice something like twelve or fifteen years ago. He is above the average in ability and has been a very successful practitioner.

M. I. Cooper, of Ogden, entered the practice here about fifteen years ago and so continued for about ten years. He was a man very well prepared for the practice and a fair trial lawyer—rather above the average. He was very courteous with the court and bar, but for some reason he was unable to make the practice a success. While he was capable, yet he was negligent and allowed matters to go along beyond a reasonable time before they were looked after and trials were too frequently put off. He is now deceased.

J. J. Snell entered the practice in this county in 1893 and is now a member of the firm of Whitaker & Snell. He is regarded as one

of the best probate lawyers at the bar and does more of that business than any other member of the bar. He is a very reliable and honorable man.

T. J. Mahoney, of the firm of Goodykoontz & Mahoney, has been in practice here since about 1894. He is regarded, taking into consideration his age, as good a lawyer as is now practicing at the bar.

Charles I. Sparks, who was raised in Boone County, prepared himself for practice by attending the law school at Iowa City. He began practice in the county about 1895, and so continued here for ten years. He was fairly successful in the prosecution of criminal cases and was a fair lawyer generally. He was county attorney for four years. He is now practicing in Kansas.

John A. Hull, Jr., son of John A. Hull, Sr., above referred to, was raised in this county and prepared for the practice of law at Iowa City. He has been in practice here since about 1894. He is a very reliable gentleman and is fairly successful in all branches of the law.

George Yeaman, who was a resident of Boone up to the time of his removal from this town, was a very successful criminal lawyer practicing in this county from about 1897 until about 1907. He moved to Sioux City and is a resident of that city at this time. For a young man of his age and opportunities he was quite a successful attorney, and was regarded as an honorable gentleman. He was once charged in a criminal case of knowingly accepting money that had been stolen and was tried, but was acquitted.

H. L. Ganoe engaged in practice here about 1897. He was very energetic and quite a successful attorney, a man of high character and an honorable, upright gentleman. He served as county attorney of Boone County for four years.

L. V. Harpel became a member of the bar at Boone about 1898 or 1899 and is still in the practice as a member of the firm of Harpel & Cederquist. He is very studious, giving his cases a great deal of thought and tries his cases above the average lawyer.

C. J. Cederquist is engaged in practice at Madrid and may be classed above the average lawyer for the experience he has had. He was county attorney four years.

Frank Hollingsworth, the present county attorney, has been in practice here about twelve years. He is a very fair trial lawyer and has been a very successful county attorney.

John L. Stevens became a member of the bar of Boone County after serving on the district bench about eight years, forming a part-

nership with S. R. Dyer about 1896. He is one among the best trial lawyers in practice at this time, and as judge was very successful in the determination of all equity proceedings. He is one of the best equipped lawyers in this section of the country.

H. E. Fry was raised in this county and has been engaged in practice nearly ten years, as a member of the firm of Stevens & Fry and of the firm of Stevens, Fry & Stevens. He is a careful, studious lawyer and, taking into consideration the length of his practice, he is a very good lawyer.

D. G. Baker was raised in Boone County and prepared himself for the bar by attending the law school of Iowa State University, at Iowa City. He entered the practice in Boone several years ago, and has been a successful attorney. His business is largely confined to criminal practice. He is a man of great determination and is a very successful trial lawyer.

John Jordan, son of R. F. Jordan, who was in practice here, has been engaged in practice about seven years. He is a very fine young man and has the making of a good lawyer. In fact, he is a very good lawyer now and is a gentleman in all respects.

Walter Dyer, son of S. R. Dyer, has been engaged in practice about five years, and during the length of time he has been in practice has been as successful as any other man. He is studious and careful and has the making of a good attorney.

Frank Ganoe first entered the practice at Ogden in this county, then formed a copartnership with his brother, H. L. Ganoe. He left here some years ago and now lives at Portland, Oregon. Frank has a very good practice and is a very successful lawyer. He is a man of more than average ability and is a very reliable counselor.

John Stevens, who was a member of the firm of Stevens, Fry & Stevens, is a son of John L. Stevens. He practiced here several years and was regarded as a very studious young attorney and did well in the practice, but lost his health and is now on a farm in Minnesota, trying to regain his health. He was above the average in ability for the opportunities he had to practice at the bar.

Frank Porter, who lives at Ogden, has been a member of the Boone County bar for eight or ten years and has been engaged in general practice, meeting with success.

Earl Billings, editor of the Ogden Reporter, also an attorney, did quite a little practice, but most of his time and attention were given to the matter of the publication of his newspaper. He came here about forty years ago. He was fairly successful as an editor,

but lost his health and moved to Washington, D. C., about ten years ago, where he is still living.

#### BOONE COUNTY BAR ASSOCIATION

This society was organized about twenty-five years ago and included all the members of the bar. It held regular elections provided for by the association, and in case of injury or death of any of the members the association lent its aid and has continued to do so since its organization. It now embraces all the members of the bar of Boone County.

## CHAPTER XXXIV

### THE PRESS OF BOONE COUNTY

*By W. H. Gallup*

In 1856, during the first national campaign of the republican party, when "Fremont and Jessie" made the inspiring rallying cry of the party, although Fremont and Dayton were the candidates, a young, enthusiastic republican, with a slight stutter in his speech, hailing from the "Nutmeg" State, came boldly into the then democratic County of Boone, some two hundred miles beyond any line of railroad, and commenced issuing at Boonesboro a republican paper, the first paper printed in Boone County, and called it the

#### BOONE COUNTY NEWS

Since that date some thirty-five different newspapers have been started in Boone County, but today only about one-seventh of that number is left to carry the news of the county, the state and nation to the county's 30,000 population.

Lute C. Sanders, the name of this pioneer newspaper man, was a part of a Yankee colony, mostly from Connecticut, who settled in Boone County about that time, the majority of them on land just east of Boonesboro, and which now constitutes a part of the town plat of Boone. Old county residents will recognize the names of Charles Pomeroy, A. B. Holcomb, Benjamin Brunning and S. M. Ives as members of this Yankee crowd. Lute C. Sanders, assisted in the office by his brother, N. W. Sanders, soon made for his paper a state reputation that was highly complimentary to his ability as a clear and forceful editor, and one who could drive home a conviction that he was earnest, honest and sincere in his beliefs. In short, he early made it known to the balance of the state that Boone County was on the map and must be counted with when measures of importance were before the people. But he was not a strong man

physically; his mental powers were too great for his bodily strength and he died in 1863, his remains being taken East to his old home for burial. The last two or three years before his death he was able to do but little newspaper work and other names appeared as publishers, or assistants, such as Sanders & Capron and J. F. Alexander. The paper ceased to exist in 1862, a few months before Mr. Sanders' death.

The second paper in Boone County was started by N. W. Dennison in 1857 and named the

#### BOONE COUNTY DEMOCRAT

Its publisher, Mr. Dennison, was from Ohio and was a lawyer as well as editor. He was a man of culture and dignity, of pleasing address and polished manners, but unfortunately for a pioneer editor, of a very sensitive nature. He had received much encouragement and many golden promises and bright descriptions of a brilliant future for a democratic editor; but when he found he could not realize upon them, he became disheartened and died in about three years. His paper was published about two years.

The third paper to make its appearance in the county was given the name of

#### BOONE COUNTY HERALD

and made its first appearance in 1860. It was published by Cornelius Beal, a lawyer by profession, in politics a democrat, and at that time a member of the Legislature. Mr. Beal was a man of a good deal of note and by some of his quaint speeches gave Boone County a reputation that still brings a smile upon the faces of most of its older citizens. In 1862 Mr. Beal went to Portland, Oregon, where he conducted a law office for many years, dying only a few years ago. Other publishers of the Herald were J. H. Upton, who is still alive and is a resident of Oregon; and Messrs. C. L. & H. M. Lucas, the former an editor of long experience, in after years of Madrid, and the best posted man on the history of Boone County that is living today.

#### THE BOONESBORO TIMES

was established by John A. Hull in 1861 and was published by spells, as it were. The spell of its publication always seemed to be in the fall of the year when delinquent tax lists were ready to gather at

thirty cents per description compensation. In principles the Times, as well as its editor, always stood squarely on the democratic platform, except as to prohibition, which Mr. Hull favored in public speeches, when the question of constitutional prohibition was before the people. The Times never had any other editor and proprietor than John A. Hull.

In 1863, J. F. Alexander, who was a strong republican and an active farmer and dealer and shipper of fat cattle, with the assistance of N. W. Sanders, a younger brother of Boone County's first editor, and Mr. Cummings established the

#### BOONESBORO TRIBUNE

At first the paper appeared with the name of J. F. Alexander as sole editor and proprietor. After a few months the name of J. F. Alexander was succeeded by Sanders & Cummings as publishers. It was republican in politics, and with all the county officers democratic, could get but very little if any county business, so that by the fall of 1864 it was taking a rest. A few years after that date Mr. Alexander sold his large farm to the county for a poor farm and moved to Waco, Texas, where he lived the remainder of his days, passing away about fifteen years ago. N. W. Sanders died many years ago, when in the prime of life, while his partner, Mr. Cummings, returned to his native State of Vermont.

In December, 1864, W. H. Gallup came to Boonesboro from Marshalltown and purchased the printing material that Sanders & Cummings had put into the Tribune office and the hand press of Mr. Alexander, which he still owned, and with some job printing material, which he brought with him from Marshalltown, commenced the publication of the

#### BOONESBORO INDEX

the first number of which appeared February 1, 1865. At that date there was no paper published in Boone County, the News, Democrat, Herald, Times and Tribune all having been laid away in their winding sheets. The county election of 1864, by the aid of the soldiers' vote, having gone republican, there appeared to be a chance for a republican paper to make a living, if the editor was willing to work hard in earning as well as work hard in saving. After publishing the Index about a year in Boonesboro, it was moved to the new town

of Boone, which had grown from four houses which were on the town plat in March, to a town of 800 population in December. The publication of the paper was continued until September, 1867, when the office was sold to L. M. Holt, who changed the name of the paper from Index to

#### MONTANA STANDARD

Montana was the new name Boone had assumed to enable it to get a postoffice, being unable to use the name of Boone, as that name for a postoffice was already in use in the state. Mr. Holt published the paper for about eight months, with the aid of V. A. Ballou a part of the time, then sold his share of the office to W. H. Gallup, and after a short time Mr. Gallup purchased Mr. Ballou's share. He published the paper until September, 1869, when he sold the office to John M. Brainard. The latter associated with him his brother, Justin M. Brainard, and for about a year the firm name was Brainard Brothers. When Justin M. Brainard retired from the Standard he moved to Waterloo and became a traveling man. John M. Brainard continued the publication of the paper until 1902, making a record of nearly thirty-three years of continuous newspaper work on one paper. In 1902 he sold the good will and subscription list to W. H. Gallup, who published the paper alone for a little over a year, then sold the office to E. E. Carter. Mr. Carter continued the paper for a year, then sold a half interest to W. H. Gallup, who, under the firm name of Gallup & Carter, published the paper until June, 1908, when they sold the good will and subscription list to the Boone County Democrat, and the Standard and Index, as the paper was first named, after over thirty-seven years, disappeared from the newspaper field in Boone County. Mr. Gallup, the founder of the paper, and Mr. Brainard, its longest continuous editor, are both living in retirement in Boone. Mr. Brainard, before coming to Boone, had had newspaper experience at Clear Lake, in Nevada, and on the Daily Council Bluffs Nonpareil. Since retiring from the Standard, he has been curator in the Ericson Public Library. Mr. Holt, before coming to Boone had been editor of a paper in Adel, and after leaving Boone started a state temperance paper at Marshalltown. He soon discontinued that and went to California, where he was engaged in various newspaper enterprises, the last, as far as known, being a horticultural paper at Riverside. Mr. Ballou had his first newspaper experience as editor of the Hamilton Freeman at Webster City, and

after leaving Boone located in Nevada, where he published the Story County *Ægis* about a year and the Story County *Watchman* for twenty or more years. He passed away there about ten years ago. Mr. Gallup had his first newspaper experience as publisher of the *Marshall County Times* from 1861 to 1864, and came to Boonesboro, where he started the *Index*, afterwards named the *Standard* in 1865. After leaving Boone in 1870, he published the *Nevada Representative* over twelve years, the *Perry Chief* about five years, then returned to Boone and was connected with the *Republican* five years. He was then for five years more with the *Standard*. E. E. Carter, who was connected with the *Standard* five years, is now a lively insurance agent, with headquarters at Des Moines.

#### THE BOONE COUNTY ADVOCATE

made its first appearance in Boonesboro about the middle of September, 1865, its publisher being O. C. Bates. At first the paper claimed to be neutral in politics, but in a year or so it was classed as republican. It continued under the name of *Advocate* until 1873, about eight years. During those years its different publishers after Mr. Bates were Mitchell & Hilton, B. F. Hilton, O. A. Cheney, Means & Lawrence. In 1873 W. B. Means and A. Downing acquired the paper from the firm of Means & Lawrence, changed the name to

#### BOONE COUNTY REPUBLICAN

and moved the office from Boonesboro to Boone. They published the paper about ten years, making it a bright and influential paper, a consistent exponent of the principles its name indicated. Their successors as editors and owners of the office during the next fourteen years were N. E. Goldthwait, C. Tomlinson, Clapp & Tomlinson, Evans & Tomlinson, Goldthwait & Evans, Wrigley Brothers, Gallup and N. E. Goldthwait, Gallup & S. G. Goldthwait, W. H. Gallup, H. S. Kneedler, Boys, Loomis & Curtis and Boys & Loomis. In 1896 W. H. Gallup and S. G. Goldthwait published a daily called the

#### BOONE DAILY REPUBLICAN

This daily was continued about six months, when S. G. Goldthwait sold his interest in the weekly and daily newspaper plant to W. H.

Gallup, who discontinued the daily, but continued the publication of the weekly for about one year, then he sold the plant to H. S. Kneedler. Mr. Kneedler continued the weekly for a time, but in 1899 commenced the publication of another daily called the

#### EVENING DAILY REPUBLICAN

which was continued by him and his successors, Boys, Loomis & Curtis, about five years, or until the weekly and daily Republican was sold to S. G. Goldthwait, the then owner of the Daily News, and the two papers were consolidated under the title of News-Republican. This closed out the separate existence of the daily and weekly Republican and buried the bone of contention that cannot help but exist where two dailies are in a small city.

In mentioning the different publishers of the Advocate and Republican as briefly as possible, it appears that the founder of the paper, O. C. Bates, had had newspaper experience at DeWitt, Clinton County, and after leaving Boonesboro established the Vindicator at Estherville, in Emmett County, going from there into Minnesota, where all trace of him was lost. I. J. Mitchell was an early day lawyer of Boone County, a state senator and a district judge of the eleventh judicial district, and was only an editor for a few months. B. F. Hilton was connected with the Advocate for three or four years and when he left Boone located in Blair, Nebraska, where he engaged in the newspaper business and was elected to the state senate of Nebraska. O. A. Cheney, after disposing of the Advocate, settled in Lyon County, engaging in the publication of a newspaper there, but he finally moved across the line into South Dakota. W. R. Lawrence came from Danville, Illinois, and was a law partner of John A. Hull a part of the time while here, as well as editor. In a few years he returned to his old home, where he became a successful lawyer. A few years ago he was appointed United States Circuit Judge of a district including Indian Territory and the Territory of Oklahoma. He is now a resident of Muskogee, Oklahoma. W. B. Means was also from Danville, Illinois, but when he came to Boone he stayed. Since being here he has been connected with the Republican about ten years, has been twelve years postmaster of Boone and is now senior member of the firm of Means Brothers, abstractors and land and loan agents. A. Downing, who was Mr. Means' newspaper partner, was one of the first settlers of the City of Boone. He was the city's first postmaster, the first mayor, was county treasurer one

term and for many years was pension inspector. At present he lives in Phoenix, Arizona.

N. E. Goldthwait came to Boone in 1868. He has been connected with the Republican several times, also with the News. He has always taken a great interest in schools and educational matters, was for several years connected with the Baptist College at Des Moines, but is now wholly retired from business, passing his time in comfortable circumstances and with ease and contentment, which are the rewards of a well spent life.

Clinton Tomlinson was one of Boone's brightest young men. He was so good a writer that he was retained as editor in three different changes of proprietors of the Republican, and when he did retire from the paper he established a daily in Springfield, Missouri. When he disposed of that paper he was engaged as editor of the Dry Goods Economist. He died while filling that responsible position, his remains being brought to Boone for burial.

J. B. Clapp was not a practical newspaper man, but possessed a great deal of energy and was a pusher and an enthusiastic worker for the good of Boone and Boone County. He was a member of the board of supervisors, was school director and took a great interest in the moral and religious advancement of the community. The later years of his life were spent in evangelistic labors.

C. S. Evans was a stirring newspaper man whose name is found connected with more than one paper of the county, although his residence here was not of long duration. From Boone he went to Ainsworth, Nebraska, where he immediately engaged in newspaper work and so remained several years. He finally changed his location to Norfolk, Nebraska, and died there several years ago.

Wrigley brothers, three in number, came from the west part of the state, having published papers at both Denison and Mapleton before coming here. They remained with the Republican about five years, then removed to Fremont, Ohio, where they are today and where they have been for over twenty years publishing the Daily News of that city.

H. S. Kneedler had been a writer on different dailies of the state, owner and editor of the Cherokee Times for a few years and came into possession of the Republican in 1897, remaining with it about five years. From Boone he went to California, where he was engaged in several occupations for about ten years, then returned to Eldora and purchased the Ledger, which paper is now engaging his attention. Boys, Loomis & Curtis, who succeeded Mr. Kneedler, came

from Illinois, the two former conducting the Daily and Weekly Republican about five years. Mr. Curtis, after a few months in Boone, purchased the Knoxville Chronicle, which paper he is still issuing. W. W. Loomis, after selecting his chief life adviser, Miss Alice Bibbs, located in Chicago, and is at the head of a company that publishes several papers for different Chicago suburbs. J. H. Boys is now a banker in the growing young State of Oklahoma. Upon the retirement of Boys & Loomis from the daily and weekly Republican, the paper went into the hands of S. G. Goldthwait, proprietor of the daily and weekly News, the consolidated papers appearing under the name of

#### BOONE NEWS-REPUBLICAN

This consolidation occurred in 1907 and since that date the city has had but one daily and one less weekly. The Boone News-Republican is a highly creditable paper to the City of Boone. In fact, but few cities double the size of Boone can boast of as good a daily. It is clean and bright in all of its departments and never on the wrong side of any moral questions or any measures that are for the good of the community.

#### THE BOONE COUNTY DEMOCRAT

was the first paper started in the county that was not commenced in Boonesboro, and the first one to continue for over forty-five years without change of name or location. It was started in Boone in 1865, and in Boone it is still published. Its founder, L. Raguet, has never been surpassed in the county as an all-around editor. He could defend his party principles vigorously and strongly without incurring antagonism or bitter enmity and was never happy unless every issue of his paper contained some local witticism or something to build up a smile. Mr. Raguet was a native of Ohio and published his first paper at Mount Vernon in that state. His first paper in Iowa was at Afton and his next place Boone. He remained in Boone only about six years, when he returned to the southern part of the state and engaged in the grocery business. He afterwards moved to Kansas, dying at Marysville about a year ago, aged about eighty-four years. His successor as owner of the Democrat was J. Hornstein, who was a very successful editor and the best financier among the numerous editors of Boone County. He made money in his paper,

but made more money outside of his paper. He was editor of the Democrat about twenty-five years. He went from Boone to Chicago, where he was engaged for several years in an extensive job printing establishment, dying only a few years ago. His remains were brought back to Boone for burial. In the beginning of his newspaper career here, a Mr. Waldo was associated with him for a year or two, but who soon after selling his interest to Mr. Hornstein moved to Nebraska.

Miller & Boynton succeeded Mr. Hornstein, Mr. Miller being the newspaper man and Mr. Boynton only interested in the paper financially. They were both from Carroll County, where Mr. Miller had had newspaper experience and had also been chosen a member of the Legislature. Mr. Miller went from Boone to Southeastern Kansas, where he re-entered the newspaper business and also engaged in the oil business. In fact, prospecting for oil and selling stock in oil companies was his chief occupation. During Mr. Miller's last year or two of connection with the office John R. Herron, who had grown up in the office, was interested with him in the publication of the paper and in the management of the business. The firm of Barnett & Herron succeeded Miller & Herron. Mr. Barnett was not a practical newspaper man, but was a good writer and careful manager during the short time that he was editor. John R. Herron and W. F. Menton succeeded the firm of Barnett & Herron in the year 1900 and continued as partners for two years. In the year 1902 W. F. Menton sold his interest to his brother, J. A. Menton, who is still with the paper. W. F. Menton soon afterwards went to California and is now a resident of Santa Ana. For the eleven years succeeding 1902, J. R. Herron and J. A. Menton were owners and editors of the Democrat. On October 5, 1913, a stock company was formed under the name of the Democrat Publishing Company. The stockholders of the company are the two former proprietors of the paper, with two or three members of the family who have no management of the paper, only a financial interest. The paper has always maintained a high standing as a democratic paper of the county and has been a success financially as well as sound politically. Both Mr. Herron and Mr. Menton are Boone County young men and are entitled to a great deal of credit for the success they are making.

#### TWIN CITY DAILY

This is the name of the first daily paper started in Boone County, having its origin as far back as 1880—thirty-four years ago. The

name of the venturesome publisher was Frank Rice. It was published in Boonesboro, but aimed, as its name indicates, to be a true representative of the then separate towns of Boonesboro and Boone. But the field was too new at that time to afford it a living support, hence it was compelled to cease its existence after about a three months' struggle.

#### BOONE DAILY NEWS

In the latter part of 1888, two ambitious Boone young men, believing that Boone ought to have a daily, took upon their shoulders the task of issuing a daily paper in Boone County. Their names were Fred Shulters and Harry Mitchell. The latter was the practical printer, while the former did the hustling. Their outfit could hardly be called elaborate, as it consisted only of an Army press, large enough to print one page at a time, a very moderate supply of type and a liberal use of plates and telegraphic news and general reading matter. They labored faithfully and long each day for about a year and then sold the plant to E. G. Erwin. Mr. Shulters went from Boone to Des Moines, where he remained for some time, but at present is in Hot Springs, South Dakota.

Mr. Mitchell continued to work at his trade for a few years in Boone and then went South and is now proprietor of a prosperous job printing establishment in Petersburg, Florida. Mr. Erwin had had daily newspaper experience in the eastern part of the state, having been connected as a writer with papers in both Clinton and Rock Island. He continued as publisher of the Daily News for about ten years, building the paper up from the smallest beginning a daily newspaper could possibly have to one of prominence in the state, and one of which the city could be proud. Before Mr. Erwin left the paper the people realized its importance as a local booster in making Boone known throughout the state. From Boone Mr. Erwin went to Denver and then to Kansas City, where he published for a short time a monthly, devoted to mining interests in the West. He died there about ten years ago. Messrs. N. E. Goldthwait and J. S. Hullinger followed Mr. Erwin as proprietor of the Daily News. This firm existed for only a short time, two or three months perhaps, and was then succeeded by Hullinger & Corey for five or six months and then the names of O. E. Carter and Charles Olson appeared as proprietors for one week. They were succeeded by Carter and S. G. Goldthwait, and then, after about a year, or in 1903, S. G. Goldthwait became the sole owner and proprietor of the paper and is

still at its head. S. G. Goldthwait has changed the paper from a struggling small city daily to a prosperous daily that would do credit to a much larger city than Boone. He has given it a character that commands attention and high respect in all parts of the state. In 1906 Mr. Goldthwait purchased the Daily Evening Republican, consolidated the two dailies of the city and hyphenated the name to Daily News-Republican. Since that consolidation, a fine two-story brick building, about 25x100 feet, with basement under the whole structure, besides extending nearly twenty feet under the front sidewalk, has been constructed for a permanent home for the paper, and which is ample for a great number of years to come. Besides the magnificent new home for the paper, the equipment for the production of the paper has been increased in like proportion by the addition of two Mergenthaler linotypes, a fast running press that will print and fold, four, six, eight, ten or twelve pages at a time. Nothing has been omitted in its equipment that would give facility and speed in the production of its class of daily papers. Like the Iowa land that has advanced in fifty years from \$3 to \$300 per acre, the News has grown from an Army press birth that printed one page at a time to its present high efficiency, power and influence. For the past four years George Brunton, who for twelve years previous was connected with the paper as local editor, has been associated with Mr. Goldthwait as manager and has aided greatly in the growth and business of the paper. He is a Boone production whose entire business life has been spent here and mostly in the newspaper field. He is highly esteemed by all doing business with the office. S. G. Goldthwait has also spent nearly all of his life in Boone. He learned the printer's trade before going to college. Upon returning to Boone he became the reporter and local news writer for the Boone Daily News under Mr. Erwin, then came to the Boone Republican office. He soon became a part owner and was interested in the first daily issued from the Republican office. When that was discontinued he went to Chicago, remaining there about three years. He then returned to Boone to take an interest in the Boone Daily News. He is now serving his second term as postmaster of Boone. After that goes into democratic hands he will spend his whole time giving the people of Boone a still better daily, if possible, than they are now getting.

#### BOONE WEEKLY NEWS

was started by E. G. Erwin soon after his purchase of the Boone Daily News in 1886, and has always been issued from the News office

as a part of that establishment's business. The owners of the Daily News are owners and managers of the Weekly News and of the weekly News-Republican, as it has been called since the consolidation of the News and Republican offices. The same character that is borne by the daily is also borne by the weekly.

#### BOONE COUNTY ADVOCATE

This Boone County Advocate was started in 1891 by A. E. Evans, a son of C. S. Evans, who had formerly been connected with the Boone County Republican and should be called Advocate No. 2, the first one being started in 1865—over twenty years previously. It was published only a short time, a year or so, and never had any other owner. Mr. Evans afterwards spent several years in Nebraska, where it is understood he still resides.

#### BOONESBORO HERALD

When Means & Downing moved the Boone County Republican from Boonesboro to Boone, they left a part of the material in the former place, which they run as a job office. This material was purchased by J. N. Reynolds, principal of the Boonesboro public schools, who started in about the year 1878 the Boonesboro Herald. He continued the paper about a year and then sold to E. C. Evans, who changed the name to

#### BOONESBORO NEWS

but continued it only a short time, when the material was sold and removed from the county. The News was the last paper published in Boonesboro. Mr. Rickard moved to Adel, where he published a greenback paper for several years, then journeyed on to Colorado, where he died several years ago. J. N. Reynolds, who started the Herald, was sentenced to Fort Madison for four years, but was pardoned after about a year. He was next heard from at Leavenworth, Kansas, where he published a red-hot paper of some kind that caused him to be sent to jail there. But while thus imprisoned he continued his paper, writing his editorials while in jail.

#### BOONE SATURDAY GLOBE

was launched in Boone in 1886, its object being purely a conveyor of local news, with society news for its chief feature. Its publishers

were Stillman & Wilkins. Mr. Stillman was a bright young man and thorough printer of Jefferson, whose father, E. B. Stillman, was then owner and editor of the Jefferson Bee. Of Mr. Wilkins' history either preceding or succeeding his career in Boone we have no knowledge. The paper was bright and attractive as long as it lasted, but it appears its patronage was not such as its publishers anticipated, hence it was discontinued before its first anniversary had been celebrated.

#### BOONE COUNTY HERALD

Herald seemed to be a favorite name for newspapers in Boone County, four having appeared under that name, but at present they are all a matter of history. The Herald, of which we are now writing, made its first appearance in 1893 with the name of F. E. Moore as the responsible party for its existence. Mr. Moore published the paper alone for a while, and, being quite liberal with his charges of bribery and graft among certain Government officials, he was called upon by a United States marshal and taken before a Federal judge at Council Bluffs. The judge looked him over carefully, and because of his youthfulness and inexperience, gave him a good talking to and allowed him to go in peace. He afterwards took into partnership with him J. W. Hullinger, an enthusiast and stirrer in whatever business he undertook. He could build the finest air castles and clothe them in the most beautiful hues of any pen swinger who ever worked on the Boone press. For a time, perhaps two or three months, the paper was a boomer. Mr. Hullinger was succeeded by Mr. Shipley in about 1896 and the firm of Moore & Shipley were proprietors for a time. They sold to Harry Walton, who conducted the paper alone for a time, then took into the business as a partner Miss Adda Emerson. The firm of Walton & Emerson sold the paper in April, 1899, to G. H. Kick, who continued it until June, 1900, when the paper was discontinued. In the meantime Miss Emerson became Mrs. Kick, and the couple were afterwards for several years the owners and publishers of the Pilot Mound Monitor. Mr. Moore went from Boone to the northern part of the state, where he continued the newspaper business for a while, then took up the study of law. Mr. Walton engaged in newspaper work at Oelwein after leaving Boone. Mr. Hullinger, after quitting the Herald, purchased an interest in the Daily News, which held his attention for a year or two. He moved from Boone to Clinton, went on the road as a traveling

man and died in that city in a few years. Of Mr. Shipley there is no history after parting with his interest in the Herald.

#### BOONESBORO NEWS

made its appearance in 1883, under the guardianship of C. S. Evans as editor and owner. It was continued about three years and was apparently well managed, but failed to get a foothold sufficient to make it a fixture in the county. Mr. Evans had formerly been associated with N. E. Goldthwait as owner of the Republican and moved to Nebraska after winding up his business relations with the News.

#### DER BOONE HEROLD

a weekly paper printed in the German language, was established in 1883 and lasted about three years. It was started by a stock company, the German residents of the city being the stockholders. Its first editor was J. W. Weippert, a good editor, but who continued with the paper only about a year or so. The stockholders then transferred their interests to Henry Kaul, of Chicago, who continued the paper a year or two, then discontinued its publication and returned to Chicago. But before discontinuing Der Herold, which was a paper of local or state news only, he started a paper called

#### NACHRICHTEN AUS SCHLESWIG HOLSTEIN

a paper devoted exclusively to giving the news in the most thorough manner and to the minutest detail of the Schleswig-Holstein German provinces. It speedily became a favorite with every former citizen of that country residing not only in the United States, but in whatever country they had emigrated to. Its rapidly increasing business and growing circulation induced Mr. Kaul to move his headquarters to Chicago in 1890, where the paper is still issued by him and is still meeting with the highest success. Mr. Weippert, the first editor of Der Herold, went from Boone to Des Moines, where he engaged in business for a time and died there a few years ago.

#### SVENSKA HERALD

a paper in the Swedish language, was started by Ernest Carlson in 1895. It was a paper devoted to county news mostly and attained a circulation among the Swedish people of ten or twelve hundreds.

Mr. Carlson devoted about a year to building up the paper, but, being a member of the firm of Carlson, Rickseen & Nelson, general merchants, was unable to devote the necessary time to the paper that it should have, so sold it to C. A. Nystrom. Mr. Nystrom's previous business experience was such as was acquired in the schoolroom. He was a good Swedish scholar and made an acceptable Swedish paper. He continued the paper about a year, then sold the subscription list to Mr. Erwin, of the Boone News, thus closing the issuance of a Swedish paper in the county. Mr. Carlson is still in the general merchandise business in Boone and his firm is one of the most prosperous in the county. Mr. Nystrom took up teaching in the county again for a few years, then moved to Plankinton, South Dakota, where he was principal of the city schools. For the last few years he has been at Buffalo Gap and a few months ago was admitted to the bar as a lawyer. His numerous friends in Boone County wish him much success in his career as a lawyer.

#### THE INDEPENDENT

In 1899 Messrs. P. D. Swick and C. S. Alexander commenced the publication of *The Independent*, a paper devoted to the interest of labor and labor unions. In less than a year Mr. Alexander retired from *The Independent* and became one of the proprietors of the Holcomb Printing Company, a leading job office of the city that has been in existence about twenty years. B. P. Holst succeeded Mr. Alexander financially, but Mr. Swick has ever been the writer on the paper. He is always happy in his command of language and has a style all his own. Mr. Holst's interest in the office was not long, being soon turned over to Mr. Swick, thus giving him the entire ownership of the office. Mr. Swick has had nearly forty-five years' experience in the printing line, either as foreman, local writer or owner and editor. He was a Union soldier in his teens. After laying aside the blue he learned the printer's trade, then started his first paper—the *Pioneer*—at Northwood, in Worth County, in 1869. He was like a great many editors of those early days, always ready to sell. He found his buyer, or the buyer found him, in 1875 and the *Pioneer* became the property of A. T. McCargar. In 1877 Mr. Swick commenced publishing the *Lovilia Gazette* in the southern part of the state, which occupied his time for about two years. His next newspaper work was in Newton, on the *Iowa National*. After leaving Newton he was associated with Ham Robinson for a short time in

issuing the Colfax Clipper. The next several years were spent in Des Moines. He came to Boone in 1896 and spent three years writing locals and articles concerning anything that needed mentioning for the Daily News. The Independent is now fifteen years old and contains fifteen years of Mr. Swick's life work. For the last two or three years his son, Bert D. Swick, has been a partner in the Independent establishment and gives full evidence of a disposition to rival his father in the length of time he expects to devote to the printing and editorial business. The newspaper field in Boone would not be filled without the unmuzzled Independent.

#### THE METHODIST BULLETIN

was first issued in 1910 and is edited by George D. Crissman, pastor of the First Methodist Episcopal Church of Boone. It is four pages in size, each page about 4x9 inches. It is mailed every Friday, the members of that church being almost its exclusive recipients, and it is devoted wholly to the interests of that church. It gives a program of both the morning and evening services, noting the texts to be used and the hymns that will be sung. In the reading matter will be found notices of church meetings and items of interest relating to the different members of the church. It is a very interesting publication and conveys news to the members of the church which it would be impossible to disseminate in any other way.

This closes the list of papers that have been started in Boonesboro and Boone during its newspaper history—fifty-eight years. Of the list above mentioned, one daily and eight weeklies were established in Boonesboro before its consolidation with Boone, which official date was March 21, 1887, or eight days short of two and a half years after the first town lots were sold in Boone. Of the eight weekly papers established in Boonesboro, not one exists today under the name given it at birth. The Advocate, established in 1865, name changed to Republican in 1873, when the office was moved to Boone, then consolidated with the Boone News in 1907, under the name of Boone News-Republican, is the only one that has any Boonesboro history connected with it.

In Boone three daily papers have been started, the Boone Daily News being the oldest. It was started in 1885—nearly twenty-nine years ago—and is still doing business. The Boone Daily Republican was published about six months in 1896 and then discontinued. The Boone Evening Republican was established in 1899, was consoli-

dated with the Daily News in 1907 under the name of News-Republican and now is the only daily in the city.

Ten weeklies have had their beginning in Boone, but four only now continue to make their weekly appearance, namely: the Boone County Democrat, the weekly News-Republican, the Boone Independent and the Methodist Bulletin. The other six have closed their careers for all time.

#### MONTHLIES

Three monthly publications mailed through the postoffice according to United States postal laws have been started in the county. There have been several others published for a few months at a time to further some particular interests, but none except the three hereinafter named that were mailable as second-class matter. The first monthly published in Boone County was the

#### REVIEW AND ADVERTISER

It was started by W. H. Gallup in 1899. It contained eight pages, six columns to the page and fully three-fourths of it devoted to reading matter. It made a specialty of giving a review of the county news for the preceding month, and as far as possible giving the news by townships. It was discontinued after thirteen numbers had been issued.

#### THE OPTIMIST

was started by H. S. Kneedler in 1900. He was also owner and publisher of the Daily evening and weekly Republican at that time. The pages were about 6x9 inches and each issue contained forty-eight or more pages. It was purely a literary publication, the matter nearly all from Mr. Kneedler's pen, as he was an easy, smooth, and in many ways a brilliant writer. Large numbers of each issue were published and put on sale at the various news stands throughout the country, but the sales were not sufficient to make its establishment a financial success, hence it was discontinued before it had reached its first year's anniversary

#### THE WESTERN CHRISTIAN ALLIANCE

was commenced in 1909, by J. Charles Crawford, and is for the purpose of representing the work of the western district of the

Christian Alliance and spreading information as to the work, aims and advancement of the Boone Biblical College and its associated institutions. It carries no ads, but devotes its entire twelve pages of each issue to giving the best information possible of the Biblical College, the Old Peoples' Home and the Children's Home—institutions which Mr. Crawford has built up in the City of Boone in the last twenty years. It should receive a hearty support from all those who are interested in the moral and religious advancement of the community.

#### PAPERS STARTED IN BOONESBORO

Boone County News, 1856, by L. C. Sanders; Boone County Democrat, 1857, by N. W. Dennison; Boone County Herald, 1860, by Cornelius Beal; Boonesboro Times, 1861, by John A. Hull; Boonesboro Tribune, 1863, by J. F. Alexander; Boonesboro Index, 1865, W. H. Gallup; Boone County Advocate, 1865, O. C. Bates; Boonesboro Herald, 1880, by J. N. Reynolds; Boonesboro News, 1880, by Evans & Rickard; Twin City Daily, 1880, by Frank Rice.

#### PAPERS STARTED IN BOONE

Boone Standard, 1867, by L. M. Holt; Boone County Democrat, 1868, by L. Raguette; Boone County Republican, 1873, by Means & Downing; Der Boone Herold, 1883, by Herold Printing Company; Nachrichten aus Schleswig-Holstein, 1885, by Henry Kaul; Boone Daily News, 1885, by Shulters & Mitchell; Boone Weekly News, 1886, by E. C. Erwin; Boone Saturday Globe, 1886, by Stillman & Wilkins; Boone County Advocate, 1893, by A. E. Evans; Boone County Herald, 1893, by F. E. Moore; Svenska Herald, 1895, by Ernest Carlson; Boone Daily Republican, 1896, by Gallup & Goldthwait; Boone Evening Republican, 1899, by H. S. Kneedler; Boone Independent, 1899, by Swick & Alexander; The Methodist Bulletin, 1910, by George D. Crissman.

#### MONTHLIES

Review & Advertiser, 1899, by W. H. Gallup; Optimist, 1900, by H. S. Kneedler; Western Christian Alliance, 1909, by J. Charles Crawford.



EDGAR R. WILLIAMS



## OGDEN

Ogden is the chief town of Boone County on the west side of the Des Moines River and contains a population of about fifteen hundred. It was laid out by the Cedar Rapids & Missouri River Railroad Company when it was pushing the railroad across the state with the greatest possible speed. Its favorable location, being the first town on the level beyond the river bluffs, speedily established its reputation as a good trading point as well as being a place where a newspaper could expect a liberal amount of patronage and speedily win a good paying line of business. The first paper to be established in the town was called the

## OGDEN REPORTER

which is still doing business there and just completing the fortieth year of its existence. It made its first appearance June 17, 1874, Ed E. Adams being its founder and promoter. Mr. Adams was a Boone young man who learned his trade in the Boone printing offices. He continued with the paper only about four months, when he sold to Earl Billings, a young lawyer from the northern part of the state. Mr. Billings proved to be a stayer, publishing the paper for thirty years and being the second longest continuous newspaper record in Boone County, John M. Brainard of the Boone Standard exceeding Mr. Billings by about two years. In 1904 Mr. Billings sold the paper to Williams & Lund, two energetic young men of fine newspaper ability and both practical printers, who had learned their trade in the Reporter office. They continued the paper in a flourishing condition, enlarging its patronage and influence for ten years. They retired in February, 1914, and were succeeded by W. D. Miller, who associated with him in the general and business management of the paper L. R. Ross, a gentleman of newspaper experience as editor and owner of the Grand Junction Globe. Messrs. Williams and Lund have not as yet taken up any new newspaper work. Mr. Billings was very successful, both editorially and financially, and now resides in Washington, D. C., with his only child, Mrs. Gardner, whose husband is a government employe.

## THE OGDEN MESSENGER

was Ogden's second paper and was established in 1891, by J. W. Thompson and Charles A. Weaver. Mr. Weaver was the practical

printer and manager of the office, while Mr. Thompson was the writer and general outside worker. The firm of Thompson & Weaver continued about four years, when Mr. Weaver retired, and Mr. Thompson continued the paper until about 1910, when its publication was discontinued. Its material was moved to Boone and used in the publication of *The Western Christian Alliance*. Mr. Thompson still resides in Ogden, a cheerful, philosophical octogenarian. Mr. Weaver is a resident of Los Angeles, California, where he holds an important and prosperous position as linotype operator.

#### OGDEN NEWS

was the third and last paper to make its appearance and was started in 1908 by Mr. Copper, a lawyer of good ability legally but not of good ability financially. It attained quite a good circulation, but after a few months, finding that the financial burden was growing heavier and heavier to bear, the subscription list was sold to the *Boone County Democrat*. Mr. Copper afterwards moved from Ogden and died in Polk City two or three years later.

#### MADRID

The first newspaper published in Madrid was called the *Madrid Pilot*. The first number was published in August, 1881. Edward Lunt was its editor and manager. The *Pilot* flourished only a short time. In about three months it suspended publication and the press was moved back to Perry, from whence it came. The *Pilot* died for want of financial nourishment, having insufficient patronage.

#### MADRID REGISTER

In 1882 M. N. Tomblin shipped a printing press and outfit to Madrid and in the autumn of that year began the publication of the *Madrid Register*. Mr. Tomblin continued the publication of the *Register* until 1887, when he sold the paper to D. B. Davidson. In September of the same year Mr. Davidson was nominated for state senator, and in the same month he sold the paper to Clint Schoonover, who was not at that time an experienced newspaper man. He continued in the business only a little over a year and on January 1, 1889, the paper was sold back to D. B. Davidson. After another year Mr. Davidson sold the paper to J. W. Lucas and R. M. Keigley.

In about a year Mr. Keigley sold his interest to Lucas & Company, who continued to publish the paper until March, 1894, when they sold it to C. S. Lawbaugh. A few months prior to this time D. V. Smith had commenced the publication of the

#### MADRID NEWS

The two papers were consolidated under the name of the

#### MADRID REGISTER-NEWS

and the firm name of Smith & Lawbaugh. This partnership so continued for a little over a year, when Mr. Lawbaugh sold his interest to his partner, who became sole editor and proprietor of the paper. Mr. Smith continued to edit the paper until February, 1897, when his health failed and he died soon after. In April of that year the paper was sold to G. B. Heath, who continued to occupy the editorial chair until September 15, 1899, when he transferred his interests to C. A. Silford. For about five years Mr. Silford gave the people of Madrid a good local newspaper. In December, 1904, he disposed of the paper, together with the supplies and fixtures which he had added to it, to J. G. Lucas, the present editor and proprietor.

#### PILOT MOUND

This progressive small Boone County town is situated on the west side of the Des Moines River, near the north line of the county, and is surrounded by as good \$300 an acre land as can be found in Iowa. It has its churches, its grade schools with an able corps of teachers, its mayor and city council, and ranks equal to the best towns of the state of its size. About fifteen years ago it began to feel the necessity of a newspaper all its own, and this public want was supplied by A. R. Samuelson, who established the

#### PILOT MOUND MONITOR

The first number appeared in November, 1898. After about a year Mr. Samuelson sold the paper to A. J. Wolf, who continued as its proprietor until 1906. During the six years he owned the paper, except for a few months when it was leased to a young man by the name of Daniels, Mr. Wolf was actively engaged in publishing it.

Mr. Daniels soon surrendered his lease and moved to Nebraska and Mr. Wolf then resumed the publication of the paper until he was succeeded by Mr. Kick, who was owner of the Monitor from March, 1906, to May, 1913—over seven years. He was succeeded by Jerome C. Burton, who is its present editor and owner. Mr. Burton had the misfortune to have his office destroyed by fire, but has secured a new outfit and the Monitor is now brighter than ever before. When Mr. Wolf retired from the paper he returned to the farm, where he is extracting dollars faster than he could make them in a printing office. Mr. Kick is now at Hinton, in Plymouth County, where he is editor and proprietor of the Hinton Gazette.

#### ANGUS

The modest little cluster of houses in the southwest corner of the county containing today a probable population of one to two hundred, was some thirty-two or thirty-three years ago a hustling and bustling small city of an estimated population of thirty-five hundred. It was purely a mining town, its citizens miners, and its business houses almost exclusively handling miners' goods and dependent upon the miners' patronage for their business and prosperity. Like all other small cities of rapid growth and apparently great future possibilities, it needed its newspapers to spread abroad its wonderful attractions and apparently future greatness. To meet this severely felt want, a newspaper called

#### THE BLACK DIAMOND

was established there about 1881 or 1882, by Robert A. Lowry, who was a lawyer as well as a newspaper man. He kept the paper running about five years. But the miners' strike, which occurred in the fall of 1883, closed every mine but one and paralyzed the business of the place. People commenced leaving the town until only dead mines, empty houses and abandoned store buildings were all that was left of its once famed prosperity. The Black Diamond made a brave fight for two or three years after hope had ceased to exist, but finally acknowledged the inevitable and closed its career. Its editor remained a few years longer, carrying on his law business, but finally journeyed to Guthrie, Oklahoma, where he is reported to have made good in his law business, and was elected to the territorial Legislature, where he served with distinction.

The second paper established in Angus was called

## THE TENDER-FOOT

and was launched by O. M. Brockett, now a prominent lawyer of Des Moines. Mr. Brockett, when applied to for a history of his newspaper career there, gave a full and interesting description of the influences that led him to locate there and of his career while living there. He writes:

"About the month of February, 1883, I went to Angus with a view to considering its desirability as a location to practice law. I received the report that it was a town of about thirty-five hundred people; that there was but one lawyer there, who was also engaged in publishing a newspaper. It is my recollection that the place was then about three years old. Possibly one or two of the coal mines had been operated longer, but the real growth of the town at that time had been confined to a period of about three years. There seemed to be work for everybody and money was plentiful. On visiting the business men and talking with some of the leading miners, I met with the suggestion and encouragement, apparently from all classes, to start a competing newspaper as well as law office.

"I had never had any experience in newspaper work and had no means, but the use of money was voluntarily offered to get a newspaper outfit. Robert A. Lowry was the name of the young lawyer who was then publishing the established newspaper called *The Black Diamond*. As soon as he learned that I was being encouraged to consider the proposition to conduct an opposition newspaper, he began the publication of a series of irritating personal paragraphs and articles on the subject, frequently alluding to me as the 'tender-foot.' It was probably the element of truth in the assertion that made it irritating. Instead of deterring me, however, it had the opposite effect of inclining me to rashness involved in the venture.

"It was learned that W. A. Helsell, an attorney of Odebolt, had acquired the press and outfit with which a newspaper had been published at that place by some Georgia fire-eater, whose name I cannot now recall, who had made a financial failure of his venture, but who afterwards went south and acquired considerable fame because of his peculiar style of writing. This material was bought on credit and a newspaper was issued some time in the spring, which immediately attained considerable local popularity because it appropriated the characterization that Mr. Lowry's paper had applied to me, and called itself '*The Tender-foot.*'

“Things went fairly well considering that it had neither experience nor money behind it, until the following fall, when the miners’ organizations declared a general strike in that district, which involved all the mines except one. I immediately investigated conditions as thoroughly as I could and became satisfied that the operators could not afford to give the increase of pay the miners demanded and upon so announcing a boycott was immediately directed against my paper and against those who patronized it. I was wholly unfamiliar with such a condition as existed and was probably poorly prepared to understand the class of people who largely composed the population. Some time afterward I changed the name of the paper to the Times, but continued to tell what I believed to be the truth about conditions during the strike, which lasted all winter, and was one of the worst that ever occurred in the state. About October of the following fall I abandoned the publication and disposed of the material in some way, as I now remember it, that effected a payment of the balance due on its purchase price.

“That was in the fall of 1884. I then moved to Ogden and conducted a law office there for one year, at which time I moved to Boone and entered into partnership in the practice of law with Judge M. K. Ramsey.”

## CHAPTER XXXV

### TRANSPORTATION

Some people think there was no pleasure to be enjoyed, and that no progress could be made, in the days that antedated the railroads. This is a mistake. All phases and conditions in life have their good things and their bad things. All periods of life have their means of progress and have to all appearances been satisfied with that progress however slow it may have been.

To those of the present generation it would indeed be a gloomy outlook were they reduced to the necessity of hauling all of their supplies 200 miles on wagons, with the slow-going ox teams, as was the case during the early settlement of the county. All of our commercial towns were then on the Mississippi River and in touch with the steamboats. It took twenty days to make a trip from Boone County to one of these commercial towns and back, with an ox team. From 3,000 to 4,000 pounds made a good load for two spans of oxen, over the kind of roads we had in those days, and the price paid for hauling was from \$2 to \$2.50 per hundred. The question is often asked, why it was that ox teams were so generally used in those days. The main reasons are that ox teams were better adapted to the unimproved roads of the early settlement of the country than horse teams. They could also live upon the grass in the open country along the roads at that time, while feed had to be purchased for horse teams, which made them rather too expensive.

It would not be possible to supply the interior cities of Iowa at the present date with teams only. If Iowa had no railroads today her populous and commercial cities would all be on the banks of the Mississippi and Missouri rivers and her present interior cities would be small villages.

Some people think that the life of a teamster and particularly the ox drivers was one of extreme hardship. While this is true in a large measure, it is also true that here and there a glimmer of pleasure was found. When the weather was good and the roads were dry

the teamster enjoyed his employment, but in time of wet weather and muddy roads the teamster had plenty of hardships and little pleasure. In such seasons as many as eight teams would travel together. If one of them got fast in the mud the others would hitch on and pull him out. In this way they could travel on the ungraded roads, crossing the unbridged and swollen streams in times of wet weather, but no teamster could travel alone at such times.

I remember that at one time the merchants of Boone County ran out of coffee and for ten days could not furnish their customers with a single pound. At the end of that time six teams arrived from Keokuk, having on board sixteen sacks of coffee. There was great rejoicing over this arrival and lovers of coffee were once more happy.

At another time there was not to be found in the county a single sack of flour for sale. The roads were extremely muddy and had been for two weeks. The people were becoming much alarmed over this state of affairs when three ox teams, belonging to the famous Goul brothers, unexpectedly arrived from Oskaloosa with 150 sacks of flour. Two hours after the arrival of these teams in Boonesboro every sack of this flour was sold, which created another season of rejoicing.

One of the most exciting circumstances I ever witnessed during the days of wagon transportation of goods occurred near the Town of Mount Pleasant, in Henry County. This was in September, 1855. Three teamsters, the father, a brother and the writer of this article, went to Burlington the first of that month to haul goods for the firm of Shanon & Grether, whose store stood across from the courthouse on the east side of the square in Boonesboro (now the Fifth Ward of Boone).

Down near Oskaloosa we fell in company with two young men from Red Rock who were on their way to Burlington after a steam boiler. They had two new wagons attached together with a platform of strong timbers built upon each wagon. The intention was to place the ends of the boiler on these platforms, making each wagon carry one-half the weight of the boiler. Hitched to these wagons were six spans of oxen, and the young men were very proud of their big team. They were all very nice animals and the smaller teams had to give the road.

Just before entering Mount Pleasant we met two heavily loaded four-horse stages coming at a high speed. They belonged to the Western Stage Company and this was their second year in Iowa. The drivers were saucy, bold and aggressive, and claimed that all

teams should give them the road, because they carried the United States mail. The oldest of the two brothers from Red Rock was in the rear of the string of teams, riding and talking with the father of the writer, all unconscious of what was about to take place at the front. The younger brother was driving the big team and was in the lead of all the other teams. He felt very important and was as saucy, bold and defiant as any one on the road. He said his team was too big and important to give even a stage more than half of the road, if it did carry the mail. The stage in the lead came dashing up and was just in the act of running against the big ox team, when the young ox driver from Red Rock struck the front span of stage horses a terrific rap upon the head with his big ox whip. In spite of all the skill of the stage driver they made a quick turn to the other side of the road, pulling the wheel horses around with them, and turned the stage coach over on its side. The stage driver leaped from the box and caught his leading span of horses by the bits. The passengers crawled out through the upper door of the coach as it laid upon its side, and as good fortune would have it none of them was hurt, though most of them were badly scared. There was loud talk between the two drivers, mixed up with much profanity.

About this time the older brother came up from the rear. He was greatly astonished at what had happened and, feeling more grave about it than his brother, he was very apologetic. He peremptorily ordered his brother to pull around the stage and drive on, while he assisted the stage driver in getting his horses disentangled, then assisted the passengers and aided in turning the coach right side up again. He then made a genteel apology for what his brother had done and assured the stage driver that if he had been present nothing of the kind would have happened. This apology and the assistance rendered by the elder brother pacified the stage driver and he went on his way rejoicing. One of the passengers in the coach which was turned over was from the East, and he said that if this was a sample of how things were done in Iowa he wished to get out of the state as soon as possible.

A wagon load of goods often reached the value of \$1,000, and it was understood that a teamster was held for all goods lost or damaged while in his possession. An attempt was made to steal from a teamster's wagon one night in July of 1856 near Birmingham, in Van Buren County. The barking of a faithful dog aroused the teamsters just as the thieves were starting away with a box of ready made clothing. Some of the teamsters discharged their firearms, which caused

the thieves to drop the box and make their escape. This they succeeded in doing. It was said that a band of thieves was located on the river, not far from Birmingham and that they made some successful robberies of this kind, but this was the only one of which the writer had any personal knowledge.

#### WESTERN STAGE LINE

The Western Stage Company, operating the Western Stage Line, established its line between Des Moines and Boone in 1854. At that time E. S. Alvord, of Indianapolis, Indiana, was president of the company and Col. E. S. Hooker was its manager. He opened the new quarters in Des Moines and inaugurated the new service to Boone. Others prominently connected with the line were: Kimball Porter, of Iowa City; W. H. Sullivan, D. Talmage, Mr. Shoemaker and Mr. Campbell, of Ohio. Colonel Hooker retired from the position of manager in 1866, being succeeded by R. Lounsberry, who continued as manager of the line until its final abandonment on the advent of the railway.

The stages of the Western Stage Line carried the members of the Thirty-third and Thirty-ninth Iowa Infantry, with all their personal equipment, to Davenport, when they left to join the Union army at the front during the Civil war. Only two days were required for the transportation of each regiment, which was excellent time in those days. These stages also carried detachments of the Second, Sixth, Tenth and Fifteenth regiments to their rendezvous. In this way also most of the members of the state Legislature were transported to the capital and returned to their homes.

The last coach belonging to the company in Des Moines was sold to James Stephenson, of Omaha, in 1874. This company was an important factor in the early days of the settlement of Iowa. It had two lines to Council Bluffs, one to Fort Dodge, by way of Boonesboro, and branch lines leading in many directions. It was the only means open to the general public for the transportation of the mails and of passengers in those days. The arrival and departure of the stage then was a much greater event to the communities along the lines than that of the palatial railway trains which now pull majestically in and out of the railway stations so many times each day. The schedule was changed gradually from semi-weekly to tri-weekly and finally to daily trips, as the state settled up and business increased. In one year the receipts of the stage company on the line

between Des Moines and Boone reached the sum of \$100,000—a large business for that day.

With the building of the railroads, wagon transportation of goods over long distances and stage transportation of passengers gradually ceased. The teamsters and stage drivers turned to the peaceful pursuits of home, which was better, but not so exciting.

#### THE RAILROADS

At the time that Boone was organized as a county there was not a railroad within its borders. This was not so strange when it is considered that the great City of Chicago, then beginning to assume proportions, was without this great transportation facility which has made this country what it is today. There were then less than five thousand miles of railroad in the United States and not a mile of track laid west of the Mississippi River. It was not only thought impossible to secure railroad communication with the East, but for many years the efforts to bring Illinois and Iowa together by the building of a bridge across the Mississippi River appeared to be not only a physical impossibility but one to be resisted by the river interests. This latter fear was fully realized after the first bridge was built spanning the Mississippi River and connecting Rock Island, Illinois, with Davenport, Iowa. It was presumed by many that river navigation sufficient to take care of the traffic along the navigable streams would meet the necessities of the people for practically all time to come. Thus it was that the opening up of water communication was first adopted in this state. It was supposed that by means of locks and dams the Des Moines River could be made navigable, and even prior to the time the first settlements were made in Boone County, overtures were made to the National Congress for appropriations to be used in improving this great inland river of the Hawkeye state. A large grant of lands for the purpose was made by Congress in 1846. Appropriations of large sums of money were also made and work of a stupendous character was applied to the reclamation of the stream in the effort to secure this body of water to the people for practical navigable purposes. The money, time and labor were all expended in vain and it is a question today among certain interests and the Government whether or not the Des Moines River is actually a navigable body of water, within the meaning and spirit of the term.

The first railroad to enter Iowa was laid into Davenport in May, 1857, and is now the main line running west from the City of Chicago

of the Chicago, Rock Island & Pacific system. The iron track (they had no steel rails in those days) was completed in the year above mentioned from Davenport to Iowa City—a distance of fifty-four miles. This created, one might say, a passion among the settlers of that primitive time for the building of railroads, and the question was continually in the minds of the people and discussed in private and public places. Numerous lines were projected, some surveyed, but it soon became evident that the roads already projected, and new ones in embryo, could not be built without very material aid from the people themselves, or from the state. This position developed into a movement, fostered by numerous signed petitions, asking the state for a public grant of lands to aid in the construction of railroads. These petitions, with the influence of senators and representatives from the state, had the desired effect, and grants were finally made. The act granting land was approved May 15, 1856, and was made to aid in the construction of four lines of railway to cross the state from east to west. One of these was known as the Iowa Central Air Line Railroad, which was to cross Iowa as nearly as practicable on the forty-second parallel. This road received a grant of land comprising about seven hundred and thirty-six thousand acres. For some reason, however, the Iowa Central Air Line failed to take advantage of the grant and the land set apart for this project was regranted to the Cedar Rapids & Missouri Railroad, which was essentially the same as the Air Line above referred to, and now known as the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad. This was the first railroad to be built through Boone County and is today part of one of the greatest systems of railroads in the world.

The grant of land to this road was approved May 15, 1856. Before the railroad could come into possession of the lands it was necessary for the company having the project in view to locate the trend of the improvement and deposit in the general land office at Washington a map showing all the physical details of the proposed route.

The act granting to the Cedar Rapids & Missouri Railroad Company the tracts of land within the State of Iowa was approved May 15, 1856, and the Cedar Rapids & Missouri Railroad Company was allowed to modify or change the incomplected portion of its line, which had been built in the eastern part of the state. This was to enable the company to secure a better and more expeditious line to the Missouri River. At least that is the reason given by promoters of the railroad company, but it has often been intimated that the

real object of the railroad company wanting the privilege to change the location of the line was to permit it to secure in a more or less arbitrary manner subsidies in the way of lands, depot sites, right of way, money, notes, labor and the like from individuals owning property in the towns along the proposed line and from the various counties whose territory it would traverse. Special legislation was secured and then certain citizens of Boonesboro and other parts of Boone County received communications from John I. Blair and W. W. Walker, the principal promoters of the Cedar Rapids & Missouri Railroad Company, to meet them in Cedar Rapids, in order to consult among themselves the question of building the line of railroad through the county and county seat of Boone. The invitation was accepted and after the interview with Mr. Blair and Mr. Walker it developed that in order to secure the railroad through Boone County it would be necessary for the county to donate to the railroad company all its available swamp lands and swamp land funds.

It further developed that the people of Boonesboro, in order for them to secure the road and have a depot established there, would be compelled to donate to the railroad company twenty acres of depot grounds, right of way through the county and \$10,000 in money.

It is needless to say, when one considers how eager the people of the early days were to secure railroad facilities, that each and every one of the demands set before them by John I. Blair and W. W. Walker were acceded to, and the board of supervisors did thereupon enter into the following contract:

“That the said party of the first part, in consideration of the sum of one dollar, the receipt whereof is hereby acknowledged, and of the stipulations hereinafter mentioned, and for the purpose of making or aiding in making the Cedar Rapids & Missouri Railroad through the County of Boone, has this day bargained and sold, and by these presents does bargain and sell, to the parties of the second part, all and singular the interests, rights, privileges and powers which the County of Boone has or may hereafter acquire in and to the swamp lands and funds which may be received from the sale of said lands, or as indemnity for lands heretofore sold by the general Government under the several acts of Congress and of the State of Iowa in relation to such lands, so far as same pertain to or are applicable to such swamp land and swamp land funds in said County of Boone, hereby intending to place fully at the disposal of said party of the second part all the said lands and money or scrip or notes, or other obliga-

tions received in lieu of such lands, whether now at the disposal of said county or hereafter accruing to said county under any law or laws of Congress or of the State of Iowa, which are now in force or may hereafter be enacted in relation to said swamp land and swamp land funds, as full as the same now or hereafter may be at the disposal or under the control of said county.

"Provided, however, that this grant is made subject to the conditions imposed by law in relation to such swamp lands and swamp land funds, and that the title to the same shall not be delivered to the said party of the second part until at least ten miles of said road westerly from the east line of said county is completed and put in operation in said County of Boone, except that the money now on hand, or that may hereafter be received by said county, may at any time be paid to the said party of the second part by order of the board of supervisors, to be used by the said party of the second part as the work progresses, but only in the construction of said road in said county.

"Provided, further, that if the ten miles of the said road westerly from the east line of said county is not completed and put in operation in said county on or before the 1st day of January, 1866, then, and in that case, this contract shall become null and void, but not otherwise.

"It is, however, agreed between said parties when said road is completed as aforesaid, or in respect of the moneys and notes on hand, or that may be received during the progress of said work, as the work progresses in said county the same shall be conveyed, assigned, paid over and delivered to said party of the second part, to which end the said party of the first part hereby agrees and covenants with the said party of the second part shall be entitled to the same under this contract any and all deeds, releases, assignments so as fully to carry out the object and intent of this contract. And the said party of the second part agrees to carry out all the legal contracts heretofore made by said county for the sale of said swamp lands upon terms and conditions agreed upon between the county and said purchasers.

"It is also agreed and understood that said party of the first part may reserve in the even numbered sections a sufficient number of acres of said swamp lands, not exceeding three sections, or 1920 acres, to satisfy the swamp land warrants now outstanding in said county, one-half of said three sections to be selected by said county, and the other half by said company.

"It is further agreed that any indebtedness of the County of Boone to the swamp land fund, to the said County of Boone shall be and is hereby balanced and canceled.

"And the said party of the second part hereby accepts the said grant, subject to all the provisions of the act of Congress of September 28, 1850, and hereby expressly releases the State of Iowa and the County of Boone from all liability for reclaiming said lands.

"This contract is to be and become of full force and effect, to be binding on said parties hereto according to the true meaning and intent thereof, from and after the same shall be satisfied by a vote of the people of said county as in such cases made and provided for by law.

"THOMAS SPARKS,

*"President of Board of Supervisors.*

"JAMES CHAPMAN,

*"Clerk.*

"W. W. WALKER,

*"For Cedar Rapids and Missouri Railroad."*

The proposition being submitted to a vote of the electorate, was ratified. Similar arrangements were made with other counties along the line and the work of construction was pushed forward, so that by the year 1865 it had reached the limits of Boone County. Work had already been accomplished beyond Boonesboro and ties were strewn along the roadbed, to be placed for the setting of the rails, but at this juncture John I. Blair and W. W. Walker exhibited some dissatisfaction regarding the conduct of certain of the leading Boonesboro people in that the entire amount of their subsidy had not been raised. It was therefore agreed that the subsidy of Boonesboro should consist of \$7,000 and an additional amount of land, besides the twenty acres already secured for depot purposes, and a right of way across the county. All the conditions had been complied with excepting the payment of \$1,200. Blair insisted that John A. McFarland should endorse the notes issued for this amount. McFarland refused and then Blair informed a committee of the Boonesboro citizens having the matter in hand that he would give the people of Boonesboro three days to arrange matters.

A. B. Holcomb, one of the pioneer business men, had as early as 1856 conceived the idea that if a railroad was built through the county it would take a course a few miles east of Boonesboro and that a depot would be established at a point of deflection which would be at too great a distance from Boonesboro; hence, a new town

would spring up in the neighborhood of the depot. Feeling well assured in his mind that he had figured the matter out properly he secured possession of a tract of land near where he thought the depot would be established. A man by the name of Keeler, who had the same idea in regard to the matter as Holcomb, erected a frame building designed for a hotel near where the depot is now located. A man by the name of Beal also secured an interest in the land adjoining the place where Holcomb conceived the depot would be placed, and eventualities have proven that Holcomb either had prophetic visions, or was in touch with individuals giving him information not reaching others who might be interested. The road was built as Holcomb judged it would be, and with the building of a depot Holcomb, Keeler and others realized large profits on their investments in land and drawing the business interests of Boonesboro to the new town of Montana, now the City of Boone, which was laid out and platted by John I. Blair, a leading factor in the construction of the Cedar Rapids & Missouri Railroad, now a part of the great Northwestern system. The road was completed across the county, leased to the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad Company and long since has become a part and parcel of its great property interests.

Since its inception the Northwestern has invested large sums of money in valuable properties here. Their yards are filled with cars that contain merchandise consigned to all parts of the civilized world, giving employment to many crews of men, totaling probably two hundred. In addition, there are men employed in great numbers at the roundhouse and repair shops.

The passenger traffic through Boone, which is the Iowa division of the road, is also very heavy. Many passenger trains pass through the city loaded with tourists and travelers and for the accommodation of those who stop off in Boone, the company maintains a hotel and restaurant at the station—a splendid brick structure, erected by the company.

The company has a thirty-eight stall roundhouse, which took the place of a large brick stable built for its engines early in the company's existence. This building was condemned and demolished in the summer of 1914.

The construction of the viaduct was begun in 1899 and two years were required in the building. At the time it was the greatest bridge of its kind in the world and was opened for traffic by the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad on Sunday morning, May 19, 1901. The primary object of the construction of this expensive piece of work



FORT DODGE, DES MOINES & SOUTHERN BRIDGE,  
NEAR BOONE



was annihilation of distance. The bridge is located four miles west of Boone and crosses the Des Moines River at one of its most picturesque spots. It is 2,685 feet long, 27 feet wide and stands 185 feet above the water. The cost was \$1,000,000.

#### THE CHICAGO, MILWAUKEE & ST. PAUL RAILROAD

The Hubbells and other capitalists of Des Moines constructed the Boone branch of the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul Railroad, which enters the county at the south, having Madrid for its first station. Its passenger and freight traffic makes this line one of the important ones of the county. It has a very neat and comfortable depot on West Sixth Street, which is easily reached by the trolley.

#### FORT DODGE, DES MOINES & SOUTHERN RAILROAD

The coming of the Fort Dodge, Des Moines & Southern Railroad to Boone was hailed with acclaim by all her citizens. It was in February, 1906, that under the direction of the general manager, J. L. Blake, it was determined to electrify and lease from the Newton & Northwestern Railroad Company, a steam road running from Newton to Rockwell City, that part of the line from what is now Fort Dodge Junction to Des Moines Junction, and build lines intermediary between the junctions and the cities whose names they bear, tapping a rich rural territory and making a short line from Des Moines to Fort Dodge. The Fort Dodge, Des Moines & Southern Interurban was organized for this purpose, and in the deal the Fort Dodge street car system and the Ames and College dummy line were included, involving the construction of a seven-mile branch from Kelly to the Iowa State College, the electrifying of the College road and the building of a college depot. The work of construction was immediately begun early in the year 1906 and was completed in 1907. The track, roadbed and rolling stock were designed and constructed to handle heavy freight and traffic as well as a fast passenger service. The Fort Dodge, Des Moines & Southern crosses or reaches every trunk line in the State of Iowa, has through freight rates and billing arrangements with every one of them, and through these agreements Boone enjoys almost the same advantages of transportation facilities as if it were actually reached by these trunk lines.

The main powerhouse was built at Fraser at a great cost. The roadbed can hardly be surpassed, as it is well constructed with

70-pound steel rails, laid upon the best white oak ties. The streams are crossed by steel bridges, one of which, over the Des Moines River, five miles south of Fort Dodge, is of the very highest character in point of material and construction. Another is the trestle which spans one of the canyons west of Boone, which is 100 feet long and 150 feet high.

The general office building of the road was constructed in 1907 and stands on the east side of Story Street, between Tenth and Eleventh streets. It is a two-story brick and affords depot facilities and office rooms for officials located here. The car barns are at Eleventh and Harrison streets.

#### IOWA RAILWAY AND LIGHT COMPANY

No enterprise in the City of Boone has shown such rapid development as its public utilities. We would especially mention the street railway system and the electric lighting system of the city. In the beginning these were separate. Now they are combined under one ownership and management and have grown to enterprises of great magnitude.

In 1883 J. R. Whitaker, L. W. Reynolds and I. B. Hodges organized the Boone & Boonesboro Street Railway Company, with a capital stock of \$30,000. Tracks were laid from the courthouse square to Eighth and Story streets, and thence one block north, along practically the same route as is now traversed by the street railway line. The track was narrow gauge, the cars were drawn by a single horse, and the seating capacity of the first cars was for ten people, although frequently three times this number crowded aboard. Later as patronage increased cars of twice the capacity of the first ones were purchased, the track broadened and two horses were employed in pulling the cars. The horse cars continued until 1893; in the meantime Mr. Reynolds had acquired the entire ownership of the property.

The first electric lights were installed in 1885. In that year the Boone Electric Light Company was formed with the following incorporators and officers: Louis Goeppinger, president; Frank Champin, secretary and treasurer; Louis Burgis, superintendent; C. J. A. Ericson, J. M. Herman and F. Holbrook. The capital stock was \$10,000. The articles of incorporation adopted by them declared the business to be "the establishment and operation of central lighting stations at Boone and Boonesboro." These men were the principal owners of the Boone Linseed Oil Company, and they had conceived

the idea of generating electricity at the linseed oil mill with the engines used to run the mill during the daytime. A franchise was readily granted them by the city; lines were extended to supply such customers as wished the service, but electric lighting besides being novel was regarded much as an experiment, customers were few, the cost of manufacture and distribution was expensive and the service was regarded as a luxury. It must be said for the promoters of this enterprise that they were the pioneers in the field of electric lighting in Central Iowa. The system they installed, then called the Edison system, was among the first, if not the first, of its kind, in the state. This plant continued to operate until April 1, 1892, when it was found that the same would have to be rebuilt, involving larger expenditures, and these men, who had been operating the plant largely out of public spirit, wished to retire from the field, and closed down the plant. For more than a year the city had no lighting system.

Came forward now L. W. Reynolds. He had long been one of Boone's leading attorneys. He was a builder and organizer. He was the owner of the horse street railway, he was observing the growth of the city, he could see its bright future, he had been watching the application of electricity as a motive power, electricity for lighting had passed its experimental stage and had become a necessity rather than a luxury. His proposition was to unite the lighting and street railway systems and operate the latter with electric power. Many looked upon this as an experiment, and an unwise one at that, but he was willing to hazard his capital, and the coterie of gentlemen who had started the Boone Electric Light Company joined hands in the enterprise.

Mr. Reynolds in 1892 organized the Boone Electric Street Railway & Light Company with a capital of \$200,000. Bonds amounting to \$75,000 were issued to take over the properties and rebuild them. A new electric plant, a model for its day, was erected, lighting lines extended, street railway electrified, and all went into operation in the summer and fall of 1893. In 1901 Mr. Reynolds built a suburban line from the courthouse to Shepardtwn, west of the city, and later extended this to the Boone viaduct. In 1902 he built the central heating system operated in connection with the electric plant, by which the business district and a part of the residence district of the city is heated. He had other plans for the extension of his properties when death overtook him July 31, 1903.

John Reynolds, son of L. W., succeeded him as president and manager of the companies and properties. His management was

efficient and successful, but now it was found again that the system his father had built up had been outgrown by the growing city. In 1910 he secured new franchises and had begun to rebuild the properties when the present owners of the properties came upon the scene, and completed the purchase of the same.

Col. William G. Dows, Isaac B. Smith and John A. Reed, of Cedar Rapids, Iowa, acquired these properties in 1911, and operated the same under name of Boone Electric Company, until September 1, 1912, when the same was taken over by Iowa Railway & Light Company, a company organized by them, which also acquired the electric properties and public utilities of numerous other Iowa cities and towns. Their policy has been to build up their properties. At Boone, the powerhouse was entirely abandoned and a new powerhouse with new machinery was installed, the lighting lines renewed and extended, the street railway improved and new equipment added. This company owns and operates the Cedar Rapids & Iowa City Railway running between Cedar Rapids and Iowa City and Cedar Rapids and Mt. Vernon, the street railways at Boone, Marshalltown, Tama and Toledo, heating properties in Cedar Rapids, Boone, Marion and Perry, the gas plant in Marshalltown; but their growing field is in the manufacture and sale and distribution of electricity for light and power. At Cedar Rapids, Marshalltown, Boone, Perry and Nevada they operate electric power plants and by a system of transmission lines reaching out from these plants light the cities and towns and furnish power for the industries for many cities and towns through the central portion of the state.

From the Boone plant electricity is transmitted for lighting and power purposes to Madrid, Slater, Sheldahl, Woodward, Bouton and connected for the operation of their plant in the City of Perry. In all the cities and towns in which this company is operating practically all of the wheels of industry are turned with the power supplied by them.

So it will be seen that from the small start that Louis Goepfinger (still living) made thirty years ago the Boone Electric System has become not only large enough to meet the future needs of the city for years to come, but is built to supply the surrounding cities and towns. As this article is being written, word comes that Jefferson, county seat of Greene County, and a number of towns of that county will be supplied with electric current from these plants of Iowa Railway & Light Company over high voltage lines.

This all means that we are in a new era so far as electricity is concerned, and Boone has taken the same prompt place in the advancement within this era as our enterprising townsmen took in 1885.

However, in these days of highly developed efficiency, management and service, history must record the pioneers in the electric lighting and street railway field in the city. The name of L. W. Reynolds will always be remembered in connection with these days of the early development of these enterprises. For many years S. T. Stanfield was secretary of his companies and actively engaged in their management; around here are also those who helped in their way to make these public enterprises a success. Looking forward it would seem that further advances were impossible, but who knows but that the future holds as much as did the past, covered by this article.



## CHAPTER XXXVI

### BOONESBORO THE COUNTY SEAT

The reader has been familiarized up to this point with the acts of those in authority leading to the locating of the county seat and the naming of it Boonesboro. A former chapter gives the details of this important event. The province of this chapter is to portray, in a general way, how the town was settled, by whom, the first habitations, business places, courtrooms, hotel, church, school, etc.

As will be remembered, the Town of Boonesboro was laid out early in the summer of 1851, and almost immediately thereafter Wesley C. Hull erected a log house, the first building put up in the county seat town. This crude and primitive structure was built on a lot just east of the public square and for some time served the varied purposes of a home for its proprietor, boarding house or tavern, business house, postoffice, courthouse, school and church. And after the old building was removed, the site upon which it stood served for many years as a location for local hostleries, chief among which were the Parker House and its successor, the Occidental Hotel. To Wesley C. Hull is given the distinction of being Boonesboro's first inhabitant, but his advent was probably coexistent with the coming of S. B. McCall, John Houser, J. A. McFarland, William Carroll, Dr. J. F. Rice, Dr. D. S. Holton and Wesley Carroll.

Boonesboro's growth the first two or three years was practically a negligible quantity, as no business concern is recorded as coming into existence until 1854. In the month of December of that year, J. A. McFarland established the first mercantile house, opening a general stock of goods in a small building east of the present courthouse square. Mr. McFarland, even for those early days, when the county was sparsely settled and money scarce, carried a large stock of goods, and as the town grew he prospered. He was the pioneer merchant of Boonesboro, became successful in his undertakings and was a powerful and consistent factor in building Boonesboro, and later, its successful rival, Boone. He became a banker, and in 1873

built the most pretentious business structure for that day in Boone, still standing on the northwest corner of Eighth and Keeler Streets, and used for banking purposes until early in the year 1914, when it was vacated by the Boone Security Trust and Savings Bank to take up quarters in its new \$60,000 home on the opposite corner.

By the year 1854 Boonesboro had grown to a hamlet of eleven log houses and two of frame. The first frame building was put up by J. A. McFarland in 1853; the second structure of like material was built by C. Beal in the fall of 1854, and the third by John Houser, who, ostensibly having the means and also the desire to outshine his neighbors, built a frame structure in the winter of 1854-55, the size and architectural design of which made him the envy of all beholders. Unfortunately, the Houser effort, soon after completion, was destroyed by fire during the absence of its owner, but being heavily insured, it is surmised the loss was only regretted by those having no interest in the property other than that of local pride in the growth of the embryo city. Mr. Houser retired from Boonesboro after the incident to take up the threads of a future career in the farther western country.

The spring of 1855 found Boonesboro active and growing. By this time there were eighteen families living here, a number of whose names follow: J. A. McFarland, S. B. McCall, John A. Hull, Wesley Carroll, William Carroll, C. J. McFarland, A. L. Speer, Dr. L. J. Royster, Elisha Bowman, C. T. Large, E. L. Hinton, James W. Black and L. Regan. Before the end of the year George W. Crooks and his widowed mother moved into town from the farm and Mr. Crooks remembers there were then about three hundred inhabitants in Boonesboro. John A. McFarland had a general store; John Houser a hotel and store; William Carroll had ready-made clothing and notions; Shallum Thomas, a general store and afterwards practiced law; R. J. Shannon had the largest stock of goods of any man in town, which he installed in a building erected by himself in 1854. Thomas Claflin was also one of the merchants in the latter part of 1855. John McCarty dealt in stoves and tinware in a little frame building, the second story of which soon became the first Odd Fellows' temple in Boone County. William Bell was the village blacksmith, and one Newhouse ran a diminutive sawmill, built in 1854. He continued in the business about five years and then sold the mill to Doctor Rice. James W. Black was long in the trade at Boonesboro and then became a merchant at Boone, later applying his energies to the buying and selling of live stock.

The first schoolhouse was built of logs and stood on the site of the old Fifth ward school building. C. W. Hamilton presided over this primitive institution of learning. The building was used for many purposes. Church societies, then in their infancy, held religious meetings within its walls. It was here that Reverend Montgomery, a Methodist circuit rider, and afterwards county judge, preached the Word to the spiritually famishing, and in the old schoolroom Judge C. J. McFarland, noted for his erudition, legal acumen and eccentricities, held the early courts of the fifth judicial district, of which Boone County was then a part.

The original Town of Boonesboro lay within the confines of the northwest quarter of Section 29, Township 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ , Range 26, and consisted of a public square, devoted to courthouse purposes; twenty-four blocks of eight lots each, four streets and five alleys. The streets were sixty feet wide. Several additions were laid out, the most noteworthy of which was the one of 1865, when the railroad was completed and Boone sprang into existence. The object of its proprietor was evidently to extend Boonesboro in the direction of the depot, far away from the old town, and thus bring the two places together, to the advantage of the county seat. But the effort "died a-bornin'." The new town (Montana) grew apace, while Boonesboro and Capp's Addition, despite every effort, took a retrograde movement and at last, meeting and recognizing the inevitable, acknowledged defeat. Extensive and fatuous building operations ceased and soon Montana, now the City of Boone, was in full sway and the county seat, as a separate entity and controlling municipal factor, lost its identity in that of its rival and successful competitor.

#### BOONESBORO INCORPORATED

Boonesboro remained a part of the township in which it is situated, for governmental purposes, until June 4, 1865, when it was incorporated. An election was held soon thereafter and the following officers were elected: Mayor, John A. Hull; recorder, Samuel B. McCall; aldermen, Charles Schleiter, D. C. Ketchum, Walter Carpenter.

In November, 1865, the town council of Boonesboro, met and adopted a seal and described the boundaries of the municipality. At this time the population was about two thousand and the community had prospered and continued so to do, even up to the year 1869, notwithstanding the serious blow sustained in losing the railroad depot

and having an active and strenuous competitor right at her door. The county seat was in for another black eye, however, when, in 1866, Montana (Boone) was given a postoffice, named Boone Station. Not satisfied with this, the new town vainly attempted to wrest from the county seat its temple of justice, by defeating at the polls in the fall of 1865 a proposition to build a new courthouse. In the summer of 1914, Boone's ambition in this direction again was thwarted by residents of the locality in which the old town is located, when they successfully retarded the construction of a new courthouse, sought to be located in another place from its present site, by having a temporary injunction allowed, enjoining the board of supervisors from issuing \$200,000 in bonds, to be expended on a site and new courthouse building.

#### THE CITY OF BOONE

The City of Boone was laid out by John I. Blair, March 4, 1865, and named Montana. Blair was the chief factor in the building of the first railroad into Boone, which is now known as the Chicago & Northwestern, and when he died a quarter of a century ago, he left an estate estimated to be worth \$40,000,000. The original site of the town was located in the north part of Section 21, Township 84. An auction sale of lots took place soon thereafter. But all of this occurred before the railroad was finished and operating into the place. As an inducement to purchasers of lots it was advertised by Blair that a depot would be located in the proposed town, that the latter would be made a division point, the erection of a roundhouse was assured and that shops of the company and the general offices would be established here. Relying upon these promises many persons assembled at the place chosen for the purpose on the 29th day of March, 1865, and bought fifty lots, at prices ranging from \$50 to \$500 each.

At the time Boone was laid out one house stood within its confines. This had been built by a Mr. Keeler in 1856, and was a two-story frame affair, put up for a tavern, and stood on Story Street, a short distance south of the railroad. The building was removed to another location soon after the first sale of lots and became the St. James Hotel, "mine host" being Capt. Samuel Crozier. Not long afterward a building was erected opposite the St. James for hotel purposes by C. E. Phipps and was named the Eagle House. During this season of 1865, over one hundred houses, most of them

CITY OF MONTANA, NOW BOONE





of a temporary character, were built, designed for both business and residence purposes. In 1866, building increased over the former years by at least one hundred per cent and in 1867 the number of houses erected of all kinds exceeded the efforts of the two first years.

Andrew Downing, a native of Illinois, was one of the first purchasers of lots in the new town. Desiring to build on his lot, which is situated on Story Street and south of Eighth, he was compelled to haul his lumber and other heavy material from Nevada by teams, as the railroad was not yet in operation at this place. He had the building under way by the last of May and on the first day of September, 1865, Mr. Downing opened in this, the first building erected in the town after it had been laid out, a stock of groceries and other necessaries, and thus became the premier merchant of the future City of Boone. The building in which he began business was a two-story frame, with ground dimensions of 20x34 feet. The second story was occupied as a residence. In March, 1866, the new town was successful, after much difficulty and vexation of spirit, in procuring a postoffice. Mr. Downing received the appointment as postmaster and kept the office in his store. The further history of the Boone postoffice is treated elsewhere. However, it should be here stated that the department at Washington named the first post-office here Booneville. This was subsequently changed to Montana and finally to Boone.

Henry Hile put up the second house in Boone, a frame structure, which stood on the corner of Eighth and Allen streets. In this building Mr. Hile began a general mercantile business and continued many years. About the year 1893, Otto Hile, a son of this pioneer merchant, removed the little old frame from the lot and erected in its stead a modern three-story brick building, the two upper floors of which are given over to the Boone branch of the Des Moines Knitting Mills.

Before the expiration of the year 1865 Louis Burgess built a two-story frame structure on the corner of Eighth and Story streets, which he stocked with a varied selection of dry goods. After serving its purpose long and well the old frame gave way to the present large brick business and office building known as the Mason Block.

A business building was erected on the corner of Story and Seventh streets in the same year of Boone's birth by A. Robinson. Here was probably the first boot and shoe store, as such, in the town. The house was subsequently moved to the corner of Eighth and Keeler streets and serves as a dwelling and business place. H.

Robinson, when the town was started, also built a house on Story Street, and here began the clothing business of the place. About this time A. J. Roberts erected a building on the lot where the old City Bank stood and engaged as a retail grocer; J. B. Crafts was another one to build this first year; Reynolds Brothers opened a stock of boots and shoes on the ground floor of the building and in the second story was a photograph gallery. During all this time many residences had gone up in different parts of the town, which gave to Messrs. Blair, Holcomb, Beal, Keeler and other proprietors of the land much comfort and financial gain. Those taking chances in leaving their Eastern homes and building a new town and making an anchorage for themselves and families were greatly encouraged by the outlook. Boone was coming on apace, and a pretty swift one at that, so that all who were interested were gratified and induced to go on with the venture.

The first building in Boone put to the uses of a school was erected by David Lutz in 1865, on Seventh Street. The first floor was converted into a schoolroom and the second served for living rooms. Another important feature of the year 1865 pertinent to this history is the fact that before the year had waned and passed away, religious services were held in the new town under some cottonwood trees that stood in the front of the St. James Hotel. Reverend Snodgrass, who figures in the history of the Methodist Church of Boonesboro, now known as the Marion Street Methodist Church, preached to a mixed congregation and was the first person to deliver a sermon in Boone. In December of that memorable year the Methodist Church was organized by Presiding Elder D. Larmont. During the month of March, 1867, the Presbyterian Church was organized and about the same time the Baptists effected an organization.

In the years 1866 and 1867 building operations were continuous and the place showed wonderful activity in every line of endeavor. Over three hundred buildings dotted the landscape. Early in the year 1867 the Metropolitan Hall Building was erected on the corner of Eighth and Story, in which the first bank in Boone was opened by A. K. Wells; and the Goepingers built their large brick business block and harness factory on Story Street, still standing as a monument to the skill and honesty of the contractors of the time. The roundhouse promised by the railroad company was built this year and stood until the summer of 1914, when it was torn down, having been condemned and discarded some years ago. A thirty-eight stall

roundhouse has been in use by the company ever since the old one became useless.

Men of the professions were soon attracted to Boone. Among the first were Bittenger & Hudson, lawyers, and Dr. L. J. Alleman, physician. To further particularize in this regard would be but to make repetitions, as both the legal and medical professions are treated in chapters of their own.

#### INCORPORATED AS MONTANA

The new town up to the time of its incorporation was known as Boone, the "ville," as a tail to the name, not being used. Early in the year 1866, there being some fifteen hundred inhabitants, most if not all of whom were loyal and ambitious for their town, began to take steps looking toward incorporation, and on the 7th day of May, 1866, their desires were gratified, as the following excerpts from the records of the city clerk show:

Your petitioners, qualified voters and residents of the territory to be embraced in the proposed incorporation, the plat of which is hereunto annexed, would pray the honorable court to grant them incorporation for the same, as a body politic, to be named Montana, Iowa, which embraces all that tract of land known and designated as "The Town of Boone, Iowa," being situated in Boone County, Iowa.

The west part of the northwest quarter of Section 27; the north part of Section 28, and the south part of Section 21, in Township 84, Range 26, west of the fifth principal meridian. And we name Bittenger & Hudson as our agents, to act for us before the court and elsewhere, in reference to this petition for incorporation. William H. Gallup, James G. Crozer, Jacob H. Lockwood, William Groner, A. B. Holcomb, Levi Norton, R. D. Coldren, George A. Lowe, E. G. Fracker, Jacob Snell, W. C. Martens, John A. Cotton, L. W. Cook, L. H. Pepper, J. P. Drabeck, A. J. Roberts, E. B. Cook, J. W. Grosh, C. E. Phipps, J. E. Diffenbacker, J. M. Diffenbacker, T. J. McChesney, J. Reece, J. W. Reece, A. M. Gould, H. C. Lewis, Mike Flattery, J. B. Crafts, G. Harris, J. S. Gregory, W. D. Moore, N. Whitehead, N. J. Meyers, John Meakin, C. T. Culver, R. C. Roche, H. Burlingame, William H. Fuller, E. C. Lawrence, Henry Hile, John McFarland, S. Hills, J. Shelters, L. Young, W. C. Dillon, E. Reuter, I. B. Peck, L. D. Babcock, Daniel Crafts, Michael Sodwiski, H. P. Burleigh, Ira Price, H. W. Kistner, F. C. Hill, A. H. Ingersoll, C. E. Ripley, J. H. Adams, J. C. McChesney, George

Holmes, Samuel Crozer, J. S. Walters, Sol Kuh, J. T. Smith, W. H. Munger, E. Newton, V. W. Sawyer, G. W. Heugh, Perry Brocken, Anthony Kopitsky, Edward Carlton, Martin Davlin, C. C. Lambert, Thomas Gerrard, David Lutz, Benton Post, E. C. Whiting, G. W. Soverling, Thomas Connors, W. A. Aker, Thomas Fate, John Ackley, James L. Seber, Philip J. Culp, G. A. Williams, H. F. Pratt, George Bates, E. C. Gould, L. Burgess, B. Hardcastle, H. Borigo, L. Ford, John Digby, J. D. Evans, H. Hudson, G. L. Bittenger, W. T. Tripp, G. S. Eddy, H. Weaver.

STATE OF IOWA, }  
BOONE COUNTY, } SS.

In County Court, Boone County, Iowa, May 7, 1866.

Having heard the within petition for incorporation, I hereby order that the same be granted according to the requirements of said petition.

M. K. RAMSEY, *County Judge.*

Filed 22d of February, 1866. Time set for hearing, the first Monday in May, 1866.

M. K. RAMSEY, *County Judge.*

Filing fees, \$1.50.

Filed for record May 21, 1866, at 4 o'clock P. M. Recorded in Village Record Book No. "B," pages 501 and 502.

A. C. LOWRY,

Fees \$2.25 paid.

*Recorder Boone County, Iowa.*

STATE OF IOWA, }  
BOONE COUNTY, } SS.

I, A. C. Lowry, recorder of Boone County, Iowa, do hereby certify that the foregoing is a true copy of the petition of incorporation for the Town of Montana, Iowa, as the same appears of record in Book No. B, Village Record, pages 501 and 502, of Boone County Records.

In witness whereof, I have hereunto set my hand this 26th day of June, 1866.

A. C. LOWRY,

*Recorder of Deeds, Boone County, Iowa.*

An election was then held to fill the various offices prescribed by law, with the following result: For mayor, Henry Hudson; treasurer, W. H. Gallup; recorder, Andrew Downing; marshal, A. Geer; trustees, W. D. Hambel, C. T. Culver, A. J. Roberts, C. T. Isham, S. K. Dey.

Boone, or Montana as it here should be called, continued to grow and prosper. By the year 1868 the population had increased to 2,000 and the desire for greater privileges and a more honored place in the subdivisions of the state gave rise to a movement for an election to test the views and desires of the electorate of Montana as to abandoning the charter and seeking the position of a city of the second class. In this relation the records of the city clerk's office display the following:

Montana, January 11, 1868.

Council met at mayor's office. Present—A. Downing, mayor; L. Burgess, S. Burlingame, T. J. Goodykoontz, D. L. Smith, B. Wilmot, councilmen.

A petition signed by O. Sturtevant, D. F. Goodykoontz, A. A. Budd and fifty others, asking for an election on the question of abandoning the charter, with a view to become an incorporated city of the second class, was read. On motion the prayer of the aforesaid petition was granted and an election ordered. Yeas—Burgess, Burlingame, Smith, Wilmot and Goodykoontz. Nays—none.

On motion of D. L. Smith, the following preamble and resolution was adopted:

Whereas, The incorporated Town of Montana has a population of 2,000 inhabitants, and a petition has been presented signed by fifty legal voters asking for an election upon the question of abandoning the charter with a view and for the purpose of becoming an incorporated city of the second class. Therefore be it

Resolved, by the Board of Trustees of the incorporated Town of Montana, that the mayor be authorized to issue a proclamation to the voters of said incorporated town, for an election to be held on Monday, February 10, 1868, at the mayor's office in said Town of Montana, for the purpose of voting on the question of abandoning the present charter. Yeas—Burgess, Burlingame, Goodykoontz, Smith and Wilmot. Nays—none.

On motion, T. J. Goodykoontz, H. Hudson and C. Whitaker were appointed judges, and J. C. Haines and J. C. Kennedy clerks of said election.

On motion, it was ordered that the marshal, J. W. Campbell, be appointed to take a census of the Town of Montana, and make returns of the same at the next regular meeting.

T. J. GOODYKOONTZ,  
*Recorder pro tem.*

## MAYOR'S PROCLAMATION

To the Qualified Electors of the Incorporated Town of Montana,  
Iowa:

At a meeting of the Board of Trustees of said incorporated Town of Montana held January 11, 1868, the following preamble and resolution was adopted by said board, to wit:

Whereas, The incorporated Town of Montana has a population of 2,000 inhabitants, and a petition has been presented, signed by fifty legal voters, for an election upon the question of abandoning the charter, with the view of and for the purpose of becoming an incorporated city of the second class,

Therefore, be it resolved, by the Board of Trustees of the incorporated Town of Montana, that the mayor be authorized to issue a proclamation to the voters of said incorporated town for an election to be held on Monday, February 10, 1868, at the mayor's office in said Town of Montana, for the purpose of voting on the question of abandoning the present charter.

Now, therefore, in pursuance to the foregoing preamble and resolution, I hereby proclaim that a special election will be held on Monday, February 10, 1868, at my office in said Town of Montana, for the purpose above specified and in accordance with the statute in such cases made and provided.

Those in favor of abandoning the present charter will deposit ballots having the words "For Abandonment" written or printed thereon. Those opposed to such abandonment will deposit ballots "Against Abandonment."

Given under my hand this 15th day of January, 1868.

A. DOWNING, *Mayor*.

I hereby certify that this proclamation of Mayor Downing was published in the Montana Standard for four consecutive weeks prior to the day of election, to wit: January 16, 23, 30, and February 6, 1868, as appears by the files of said paper.

V. TOMLINSON, *City Clerk*.

Having become incorporated as a city of the second class further changes became desirable. The name, Montana, was not desirable, and a petition, generously signed by citizens in the early part of 1871, was filed in the Circuit Court, asking that the name be changed from Montana to Boone. The effort was successful. In 1876, the outskirts of the city having become largely occupied by residences, the owners of which desired school and other privileges of the city,

the council was petitioned for an enlargement of the municipal boundaries. To this end an election was held on the 9th day of September, 1876, to learn the sense of the electorate on the proposition. The result of that election is given below, being also of record in the city clerk's office:

## NAME CHANGED FROM MONTANA TO BOONE

STATE OF IOWA, }  
BOONE COUNTY, } SS.

Be it remembered that a regular term of the Circuit Court of Iowa, in and for Boone County, begun and held at the courthouse in Boonesboro on the 22d day of May, A. D. 1871, at which was present Hon. Henry Hudson, sole presiding judge; George Crooks, sheriff of said county, and Philip Livingston, clerk of said court. And now, on the 2d day of June, A. D. 1871, it being the fourth day of said regular term, the following proceedings among others were had and entered of record, to wit:

In the Matter of Change of Name of the City of Montana, Boone County, Iowa:

On this day this matter coming to be heard by the court, it is ordered that notice be posted as by law required, and the same to be heard at the August term of this court.

And afterwards, to wit, on the 30th day of August, A. D. 1871, it being the third day of the August term of said court, the following further proceedings were had and entered of record, to wit:

INCORPORATED CITY OF MONTANA }  
FOR CHANGE OF NAME } DECREE.

And now, on this, the 30th day of August, 1871, and it being the third day of said term of the Circuit Court, this cause coming on for hearing on the petition filed on the part of the city, J. A. Eaton appearing as counsel on the part of the city, and no appearance to file objections to said change; and the court having first examined the petition and notice, and the sheriff's return on the same, finds that said petition has been regularly filed and submitted, and that due and legal notice has been given of such contemplated change, and hearing the arguments of the counsel, finds that said city is entitled to such change of name as asked and prayed for in said petition. It is therefore ordered, adjudged and decreed by the court

that the name of said city be and is changed from Montana to Boone, and that said change of date take place from the date of the decree.

H. HUDSON, *Judge*.

STATE OF IOWA, }  
BOONE COUNTY, } SS.

I, James Hazlett, clerk of Circuit Court of Iowa, in and for Boone County, do hereby certify the above and foregoing to be a full, true and complete copy of the record and judgment entries in the above entitled cause as rendered by said Circuit Court as full, true and complete as the same remains of record in my office.

J. L. HAZLETT, *Clerk of Said Court*.

Boone, Iowa, September 11, 1871.

Called meeting of the city council called to order by naming J. M. Smith to the chair. S. R. Page was appointed clerk pro tem.

The following resolution was passed and ordered put upon the record as part of the minutes.

Be it resolved by the city council of the incorporated City of Boone, That whereas, the name of said city has been changed from Montana to Boone by a decree of the Circuit Court of Boone County, Iowa,

Resolved, 1. That all acts and actions of said city council, and that the officers be and are in full force and authority the same as before such change, and that all orders and papers to be henceforth in the name of Boone, and all seals of such city be changed to Boone.

2. That the decree be placed on file and recorded in the ordinance record of said city, and be made a part of the same.

E. E. WEBB, *Mayor*.

S. R. PAGE, *Clerk pro tem*.

#### MAYOR'S PROCLAMATION

*To the Electors of the Incorporated City of Boone, as proposed to be enlarged:*

Whereas, The city council of said city have fixed the proposed boundaries of said city as described below, and whereas, the city council have, by resolution passed August 7, 1876, instructed the mayor of said city to issue a proclamation calling an election to be held on Saturday, the 9th of September, 1876, for the purpose of voting on the question of extending the limits of the City of Boone

to the boundaries hereinafter described, as fixed by the council of said city, to wit:

*South Line.* Beginning at the quarter section post between sections twenty-eighth (28) and twenty-nine (29) Government survey; town eighty-four (84), range twenty-six (26), east four hundred and seven and one-third rods ( $407 \frac{1}{3}$ ) into section twenty-seven (27) town and range as above.

*East Line.* Thence north parallel to section line, between sections twenty-seven (27) and twenty-eight (28) and twenty-one (21) and twenty-two (22), town and range as above, four hundred and seven and one-third rods ( $407 \frac{1}{3}$ ).

*North Line.* Thence west eighty-seven and one-third rods ( $87 \frac{1}{3}$ ) to the south line of Nineteenth Street, and thence on south line of said street to section line between sections twenty (20) and twenty-one (21) three hundred and twenty rods (320) town and range as above.

*West Line.* Thence on said section line between sections twenty (20) and twenty-one (21) and sections twenty-eight (28) and twenty-nine (29) four hundred and seven and one-third rods ( $407 \frac{1}{3}$ ) to place of beginning, town and range as above.

Now, therefore, I, D. C. Wilmot, mayor of the incorporated City of Boone, Iowa, do hereby give notice and proclaim that there will be at the city hall in said city on the 9th day of September, A. D. 1876, an election to determine by vote the boundaries of said city as proposed to be enlarged.

Those who are in favor of extending the city limits as proposed by said boundaries as fixed by said council will have written or printed on their tickets the words "For extending the city limits," and those opposed to such extension will have written or printed on their tickets the words "Against extending the city limits."

It is to be understood that all lands or parcels of lands within said proposed limits are to become a part of said city.

It is to be understood that the question of extending the city limits is submitted to the vote of all the qualified electors inhabiting the whole city as proposed to be enlarged.

Polls of election to be opened at 9 o'clock A. M.

Witness my hand and the seal of said city this 7th day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and seventy-six.

D. C. WILMOT, *Mayor.*

I hereby certify that the foregoing proclamation was published in the Boone County Republican August 9, 16, 23 and 30, 1876, as required by law.

V. TOMLINSON, *City Clerk.*

Official canvass of votes cast at the special election held in and for the City of Boone, Iowa, on the 9th day of September, A. D. 1876, when the question of extending the city limits of Boone was voted upon. The result of said election we find to be as follows: There were 233 ballots cast, of which 197 were "For extending the city limits," and thirty-six were "Against extending the city limits." Therefore we find that the proposition to extend the city limits is carried.

Signed this 13th day of September, 1876.

V. TOMLINSON,

D. C. WILMOT,

*Board of Canvassers.*

#### MAYOR'S PROCLAMATION

Whereas, at an election held at the city hall, in the incorporated City of Boone, Iowa, on the 9th day of September, A. D. 1876, for the purpose of determining by vote of the qualified electors of said city as proposed to be enlarged, the question of extending the city limits to the boundaries thereof as fixed by the city council of said city on the 7th day of August, A. D. 1876, it is found there were 233 ballots cast, of which 197 were "For extending the city limits," and thirty-six votes were "Against extending the city limits."

Therefore, I, D. C. Wilmot, mayor of the City of Boone, Iowa, hereby give notice and proclaim that the city limits are extended to the boundaries as fixed by the city council August 7, 1876, and that all territory, land and parcels of land within said limits are henceforth subject to the jurisdiction of said city government as provided by law.

Witness my hand and the seal of the city this 14th day of September, A. D. 1876.

D. C. WILMOT, *Mayor.*

I hereby certify that the above proclamation was published in the Boone County Republican (the official paper of the city) on the 20th day of September, 1876.

V. TOMLINSON, *City Clerk.*

I, V. Tomlinson, city clerk of the City of Boone, Iowa, hereby certify that the foregoing statement as to the action of the city coun-



COUNTY JAIL, BOONE



cil of the City of Boone, Iowa, and the notice for holding a special election given by the mayor's proclamation, the same having been published for four consecutive weeks in the Boone County Republican prior to the day of election, and the canvass and abstract of the votes cast at said election, and the mayor's second proclamation giving notice of the result of said election (a certificate of the publication of the same being entered on the margin) on the 20th day of September, 1876, and the accompanying plat of the City of Boone, as enlarged, are all correct.

Given under my hand and official seal this 7th day of October, A. D. 1876.

V. TOMLINSON, *City Clerk*.

I certify that a copy of all the papers were, with the plats, transmitted to the county recorder of Boone County, and to the secretary of state, as required by law, on the 23d day of October, 1876.

V. TOMLINSON, *City Clerk*.

#### NAME OF COUNTY SEAT CHANGED

The last act in the drama, of which Boonesboro and Boone have been the principal characters, so to speak, was the changing of the name of the seat of government of Boone County. This consummation took place at the time as given below and in the manner as shown by the record of the city clerk, of which the following is a true copy:

On the 21st day of March, 1887, by proper ordinance, the territory which constituted the former incorporated Town of Boonesboro, became annexed to and a part of the City of Boone; and on the 7th day of March, 1892, by vote of the electors at the regular March election of said year, the limits of the then City of Boone were extended so as to embrace within the territory of the City of Boone the following described property, to wit:

Commencing at the northwest corner of section twenty-one (21), township eighty-four (84), range twenty-six (26), west of the 5th P. M., Iowa; thence south one-half ( $\frac{1}{2}$ ) mile; thence west one and one-fourth ( $1\frac{1}{4}$ ) miles; thence south one and one-half ( $1\frac{1}{2}$ ) miles; thence east on section line to a point which would be seven and one-third ( $7\frac{1}{3}$ ) rods east of the southeast corner of the southwest quarter ( $\frac{1}{4}$ ) of the southwest quarter ( $\frac{1}{4}$ ) of section twenty-seven (27) in the same township and range; thence north to the south line of the north half ( $\frac{1}{2}$ ) of the northwest quarter ( $\frac{1}{4}$ ) of said section twenty-seven (27); thence east along the north line of the

southeast quarter ( $\frac{1}{4}$ ) of the northwest quarter ( $\frac{1}{4}$ ) of said section twenty-seven (27) to Delaware Street; thence north on Delaware Street to north line of Seventh Street; thence northwesterly on the north line of Seventh Street to a point seven and one-third ( $7 \frac{1}{3}$ ) rods east of the west line of the north half ( $\frac{1}{2}$ ) of the northwest quarter ( $\frac{1}{4}$ ) of section twenty-seven (27); thence north to the section line between sections twenty-two and twenty-seven (22 and 27), the same township and range; thence east on said section line to the southwest corner of the east half ( $\frac{1}{2}$ ) of the southwest quarter ( $\frac{1}{4}$ ) of section twenty-two (22), thence north to section line between sections fifteen and twenty-two (15 and 22), and thence west to place of beginning.

#### CHAPTER 187; LAWS OF 1888

An act to change the name of county seat of Boone County, Iowa, from Boonesboro to Boone.

Whereas, An act of the Legislature, approved January 18, 1851, being chapter nineteen of the laws of A. D. 1851, was passed and provided that the county seat of Boone County, Iowa, be located by commissioners named therein; and

Whereas, David Sweem, Marion County, Iowa, and S. K. Scovell of Dallas County, Iowa, being two of the three commissioners so appointed, did on the 9th day of July, A. D. 1851, locate said county seat of Boone County as by law required on the northwest quarter of section No. twenty-nine (29), township eighty-four (84), range twenty-six (26), west of the 5th P. M. in said county; and

Whereas, The territory so designated came within the corporate limits of the incorporated Town of Boonesboro, Iowa, as the same was incorporated June 4, 1865; and

Whereas, Said incorporated Town of Boonesboro, Iowa, became by proper proceedings in March, A. D. 1887, annexed to the City of Boone, Iowa, and no conditions were mentioned as to the name the county seat of Boone County should have after such annexation; therefore be it enacted by the General Assembly of the State of Iowa:

Section 1. That the name of the county seat of Boone County, Iowa, shall be known and designated as Boone, Iowa, instead of Boonesboro, Iowa.

Approved March 23, 1888.

## CHAPTER XXXVII

### CIVIC IMPROVEMENTS OF BOONE

Boone is situated upon the crest of an expansive prairie and is the trading point of a wide and productive territory. It is essentially a home town, with beautiful residences and lawns. The thoroughfares and residence streets are substantially paved, while concrete sidewalks are deeply shaded by maple, elm and other varieties of trees indigenous to this latitude. Almost everything within human ingenuity has been requisitioned to make life a pleasure in Boone and large sums of money have been expended by the city itself in contributing to the comfort, convenience and welfare of its inhabitants. Its public utilities compare favorably with cities many times its size. The population is about fifteen thousand.

#### CITY HALL

Before erecting a building for the purpose, the officials of Boone utilized as a city hall a little one-story frame building that stood on the southeast corner of Keeler and Seventh streets, and which was torn down in 1907. The site is now used by an air-dome. For some years after the present city hall was occupied the little old "shack" answered the purpose of a calaboose.

The city hall was made a possibility by the late Frank Champlin in 1874, who, in that year, while a member of the city council, submitted a motion to that body to purchase a suitable lot and erect a brick building thereon for the use of the council. The motion carried.

At a meeting of council held May 6, 1874, an appropriation of \$5,000 for the purchase of a lot and erection of a city hall was passed, and on the 13th of the month a building committee, composed of J. E. Ingersoll, J. K. Flint and C. W. Carr was appointed and plans and specifications were ordered. On May 27th the committee was ordered to purchase the lots upon which the building stands, to have

necessary excavating done and to contract for a stone foundation. At the same time bonds in the sum of \$5,000 were sold to A. K. Wells, then in the banking business. "The work of laying brick was commenced on July 8th by the day and F. Castle was employed by the day to oversee the work; bids to be received for carpenter work, and committee authorized to make contract for roof of the city hall." One reading carefully between the foregoing quotation marks can plainly see that those intrusted with city affairs were business men and that they were determined that the people should have their money's worth when this job was completed. No graft or speculation entered into the building of Boone's city hall; that is evident!

The city hall is a two-story brick structure, with stone foundation; ground dimensions, 48x50 feet. It is located on the corner of Eighth and Allen streets, was finished June 25, 1875, but sooner occupied, and cost originally \$9,100, of which sum \$1,000 was paid for the lot. In 1908 the second floor was remodeled and equipped with vault and metal fixtures, at a cost of \$1,100. Further remodeling was done in 1912, on the first floor, at an expenditure of \$700.

The building is arranged for council chambers, mayor's office, city clerk's office, engineer's and superintendent of waterworks' office, police station and jail.

#### POLICE DEPARTMENT

In its department Boone is a model city, notwithstanding its licensed saloons. Crimes and misdemeanors are few and the policing of the corporate limits is not a difficult proposition. But a comparatively small sum of money is necessary to be appropriated to sustain the police department, which is made up of a body of six men and a police matron.

#### FIRE DEPARTMENT

The first effort in the way of fire protection in Boone was the tacit consent of every inhabitant to answer a call of alarm and render every assistance in his power to subdue flames and save property therefrom. Thus the bucket brigade was formed, each person of which passed a bucket of water from one to the other, while standing in line, which was dashed upon a burning building by the persons nearest to it. As the place grew in numbers and buildings became larger, this method of fighting fire was found inadequate and danger-



CITY HALL, BOONE



FIRST CITY HALL IN BOONE, DEMOLISHED OCTOBER, 1907



ous; then the volunteer fire companies came into existence. A few months after it was organized the venerable A. P. Fogg, custodian of Champlin Memorial Masonic Temple, was elected fire marshal and served in that capacity twenty-six years. The first company to come into existence was Neptune Hose Company, June 8, 1877. It consisted of seven men and three officers: W. T. Evans was foreman; H. Hoffman, secretary; A. Lowry, treasurer.

Daniel Boone Hook & Ladder Company was organized June 14, 1877, S. L. Moore, foreman; N. Harding, assistant foreman; C. A. McCune, secretary; J. A. McFarland, treasurer. This company consisted of twenty-six members, besides the officers. On August 11, 1877, A. P. Fogg was elected fire marshal and Daniel Finley, assistant.

The American Engine Company was organized January 19, 1878. C. J. Elwell was elected foreman; M. A. Hills, assistant; W. T. Evans, secretary; A. Lowry, treasurer. Besides the officers there were twenty-three men.

Other volunteer companies were organized that were short lived. On July 9, 1903, a paid fire department was created and had, in addition to other apparatus, a combination chemical and hose fire wagon. Station No. 1 is situated on Keeler Street, in a brick building costing, with the lot, about \$3,400. Station No. 2 is in the Fifth Ward in a little stone front building, erected in 1909, at a cost of \$1,700. The lot was purchased for \$250. The department is a combination of paid and volunteers. The latter consist of Hose Company No. 1, Home Company No. 2, Hose Company No. 3, Hook and Ladder Company No. 1, and Hook and Ladder Company No. 2; the former is composed of a fire chief, assistant chief and four firemen.

#### WATERWORKS SYSTEM

The City of Boone built and owns its system of waterworks and has in this utility practically all that reasonably should be desired. Before the construction of the improvement, resort to wells and cisterns was necessary in cases of emergency. A volunteer fire company, with primitive equipment, often was handicapped by a scarcity of water. Manufacturing concerns, public places and institutions felt the need of a more ample supply of the fluid, and homes of the city were unable to enjoy the luxuries of running water, baths, etc. Last, but not least, rates of insurance on property were high, owing to the absence of adequate fire protection.

The question of installing a system of waterworks being submitted to the electorate of the city in 1884, was settled by a gratifyingly large vote in its favor and the works, consisting of deep wells, a brick tower 100 feet in height, on which is a steel tank, pumping station, machinery and mains, was that year completed and furnished an unsurpassed quality of water to patrons. The water was forced from the wells by an air-lift system, using the air under pressure furnished by compressors, located in the pumping station at Eighth and Cedar streets. Hydrants, or fire plugs, stand at corners of streets throughout the city.

From 1884 to 1906, the sum of \$133,396 was expended in building and perfecting the system, and from 1907 to 1910 a further sum of money, amounting to \$39,000, was spent on the utility. In 1910, preliminary steps were taken to secure a water supply from the Des Moines River, and during the years 1911 and 1912 such a system was constructed. The work included the construction and installation of wells, suction mains, pumping station, with pumping machinery and reservoir located at the river, 14-inch supply main from the river station to the main station on Eighth and Cedar streets, also a building, machinery and reservoir at the city, or main station. This system, together with the distributing mains, water tower, small reservoir and certain equipment of the old plant, constitutes the present waterworks system.

The total amount paid out for waterworks purposes during the period January, 1884, to March 31, 1914, was \$344,000.

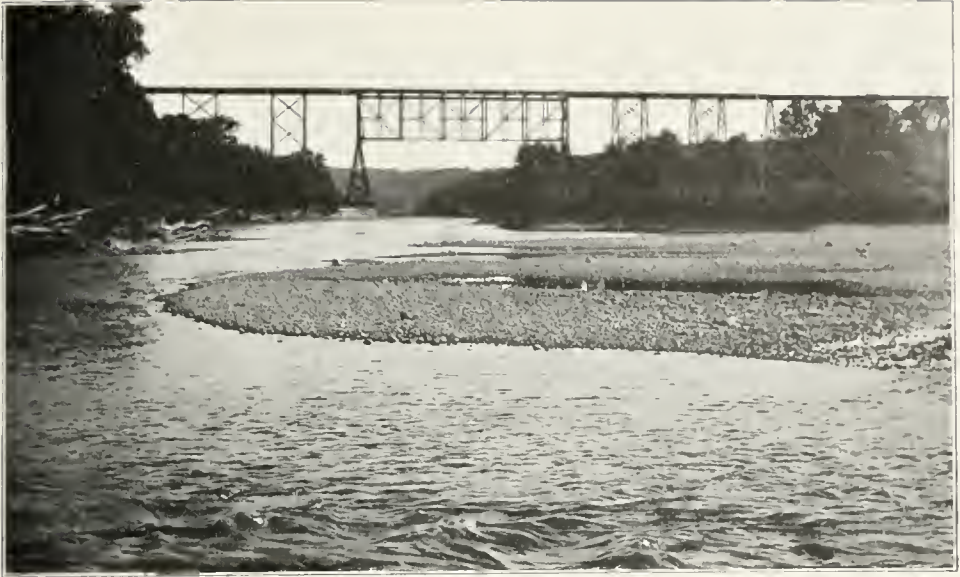
#### STREET PAVING

Boone is one of the best paved cities in the State of Iowa and has at this time over seven miles of paving, six and two-thirds of which is of brick, and four and three-fourths of asphalt. The improvement began on Eighth Street, from Arden to Story streets, in 1893, and consisted of two-course brick pavement on sand foundation. The price per square yard was \$1.64. Total amount for this piece of work was \$7,712.

The total cost of all paving constructed in the city from 1893 to 1914 is \$382,067.

#### SEWERAGE SYSTEM

The first sanitary sewer system constructed in Boone was in 1904. Since then extensions have been made as follows: Fair ground addi-



DES MOINES RIVER, BOONE



WATERWORKS, RIVER STATION, BOONE



tion sewer, 1906; Herman addition sewer, 1907; Fifth Ward sewer, 1910; Garst addition sewer in 1912; the total of which is approximately thirty-eight miles. This means that with its splendid water-works system and equally well constructed sewerage system, pure water, pure air and many other gifts a kind Creator has bestowed, Boone has the earmarks of a healthful and delightful place in which to live.

#### OFFICIALS OF BOONE SINCE 1866

Below is given a complete list of the men who have served Boone in an official capacity since its first incorporation as Montana until the present time:

1866—Mayor, Henry Hudson; treasurer, W. H. Gallup; recorder, Andrew Downing; marshal, A. Geer; E. G. Wood in place of Geer, resigned; trustees, W. W. Hambel, C. T. Culver, A. J. Roberts, C. T. Isham, S. K. Dey; D. L. Smith in place of Isham, resigned; T. J. Goodykoontz, in place of Dey, resigned; Louis Burgess, in place of Hambel, resigned.

1867—Mayor, A. Downing; treasurer, A. K. Wells; recorder, W. H. Gallup; marshal, S. L. Moore; J. Diffenbacker in place of S. L. Moore, resigned; J. W. Campbell in place of J. Diffenbacker, revoked; trustees, S. Burlingame, B. Wilmot, D. L. Smith, L. Burgess, T. J. Goodykoontz.

1868—Mayor, I. B. Ringland; recorder, W. H. Gallup; treasurer, A. K. Wells; assessor, L. W. Cook; marshal, J. W. Campbell; A. J. Holmes, clerk in place of Gallup, resigned; councilmen, W. H. Adams, Charles Whitaker, J. M. Smith, A. Lockwood, William Nixon, W. A. Simmons, L. C. Wells, J. P. Tilson; George H. Carney, in place of Lockwood, resigned.

1869—Mayor, W. W. Nixon; treasurer, A. K. Wells; marshal, C. E. Earle; city attorney, J. A. Eaton; assessor, Samuel Scott; clerk, W. B. Sherman; G. M. Stone in place of Earle, resigned; C. J. Parker in place of Sherman, resigned; councilmen, D. B. Knight, J. Orr, J. M. Smith, William H. Adams, W. A. Simmons, L. C. Wells, L. W. Cook, Solon Burgess.

1870—Mayor, W. W. Nixon; treasurer, A. K. Wells; marshal, G. S. Rhoads; attorney, J. A. Eaton; assessor, C. T. Culver; clerk, C. J. Parker; councilmen, J. Orr, J. M. Smith, J. K. Flint, I. B. Peck, George Wilmot, S. R. Page, L. W. Cook, J. Snell.

1871—Mayor, William B. Wells; treasurer, A. K. Wells; marshal, G. S. Rhoads; attorney, J. A. Eaton; assessor, George C.

Caringer; clerk, V. Tomlinson; E. E. Webb in place of Wells, resigned; councilmen, J. K. Flint, C. T. Culver, I. B. Peck, S. R. Page, J. Snell, J. M. Smith, J. P. Tilson, E. Schoonover.

1872—Mayor, C. L. Gates; treasurer, A. K. Wells; marshal, G. S. Rhoads; attorney, E. E. Webb; assessor, R. J. Hiatt; clerk, V. Tomlinson; councilmen, George H. Welsh, J. K. Flint, Jacob Stevens, J. P. Tilson, J. M. Smith, H. M. Case, Frank Champlin, C. T. Culver; Fred Castle in place of Jacob Stevens, resigned.

1873—Mayor, S. R. Page; clerk, V. Tomlinson; marshal, G. S. Rhoads; treasurer, A. K. Wells; assessor, V. Tomlinson; attorney, E. E. Webb; councilmen, J. K. Flint, J. E. Ingersoll, George H. Welsh, Chauncy Lowry, Frank Champlin, H. M. Case, T. C. Hoxie, J. M. Smith.

1874—Mayor, S. S. Webb; assessor, D. F. Goodykoontz; clerk, V. Tomlinson; treasurer, A. K. Wells; attorney, S. R. Dyer; marshal, G. S. Rhoads; councilmen, William Coast, C. W. Carr, J. M. Smith, J. E. Ingersoll, J. K. Flint, T. C. Hoxie, Frank Champlin, L. H. Pepper.

1875—Mayor, Clinton S. Mason; assessor, Charles Schoonover; clerk, V. Tomlinson; treasurer, A. K. Wells; attorney, S. R. Dyer; marshal, G. S. Rhoads; councilmen, Frank Champlin, C. W. Carr, H. Barron, O. T. Marshall, A. E. Munn, William Coast, L. H. Pepper, J. M. Smith.

1876—Mayor, D. C. Wilmot; attorney, S. R. Dyer; assessor, Charles Schoonover; engineer, I. A. Worcester; treasurer, W. F. Clark; clerk, V. Tomlinson; marshal, G. S. Rhoads; councilmen, J. K. Flint, J. W. Thompson, O. T. Marshall, P. Wells, S. R. Page, J. M. Smith, A. B. Holcomb, A. E. Munn; C. T. T. Mason in place of Smith, resigned.

1877—Mayor, S. R. Dyer; attorney, John C. Hall; assessor, Charles Schoonover; engineer, I. A. Worcester; treasurer, W. F. Clark; clerk, V. Tomlinson; marshal, G. S. Rhoads; councilmen, J. K. Flint, P. Wells, S. R. Page, C. J. A. Ericson, S. L. Moore, A. B. Holcomb, C. T. T. Mason, Allan Smith.

1878—Mayor, S. R. Dyer; treasurer, W. F. Clark; solicitor, John C. Hall; clerk, V. Tomlinson; marshal, C. T. Culver; assessor, Charles Schoonover; councilmen, First Ward, Allan Smith, J. R. Ikeler; Second Ward, C. J. A. Ericson, P. Wells; Third Ward, S. L. Moore, S. L. Page; Fourth Ward, William Groner, J. N. Gildea.

1879—Mayor, John King; treasurer, W. F. Clark; solicitor, John C. Hall; clerk, V. Tomlinson; marshal, R. Sutton; assessor, Charles

Schoonover; councilmen, First Ward, J. R. Ikeler, M. A. Hills; Second Ward, P. Wells, D. F. Goodykoontz; Third Ward, S. R. Page, Oscar Schleiter; Fourth Ward, J. N. Gildea; William Groner.

1880—Mayor, A. R. Everett; treasurer, A. Zandell; marshal, G. S. Rhoads; clerk, J. J. Southworth; solicitor, A. J. Holmes; assessor, Charles Schoonover; councilmen, First Ward, M. A. Hills, John Rogan; Second Ward, D. F. Goodykoontz, T. L. Jackson; Third Ward, Oscar Schleiter, John T. Nelson; Fourth Ward, William Groner, L. W. Reynolds.

1881—Mayor, A. J. Holmes; treasurer, A. Zandell; solicitor, I. N. Kidder; clerk, J. J. Southworth; marshal, G. S. Rhoads; assessor, Charles Schoonover; councilmen, First Ward, John Rogan, George H. Welsh; Second Ward, T. L. Jackson, J. R. Crary; Third Ward, John T. Nelson, Oscar Schleiter; Fourth Ward, L. W. Reynolds, C. E. Phipps.

1882—Mayor, J. J. Southworth; treasurer, Alfred Zandell; solicitor, J. R. Whitaker; clerk, F. D. Gay; marshal, G. S. Rhoads; assessor, Charles Schoonover; councilmen, First Ward, George H. Welsh, John Rogan; Second Ward, J. R. Crary, Henry Loshe; Third Ward, Oscar Schleiter, G. F. Miller; Fourth Ward, C. E. Phipps, W. B. Weaver.

1883—Mayor, John Y. Smith; treasurer, Alfred Zandell; solicitor, J. R. Whitaker; clerk, F. D. Gay; marshal, John Kendall; assessor, Charles Schoonover; councilmen, First Ward, G. H. Welsh, A. S. Farrow; Second Ward, Henry Loshe, L. D. Cooke; Third Ward, G. F. Miller, Henry Goepfinger; Fourth Ward, W. B. Weaver, Louis Burgess.

1884—Mayor, J. R. Whitaker; treasurer, C. J. A. Ericson; solicitor, I. N. Kidder; clerk, L. J. Farrow; marshal, C. H. Peterson; assessor, Charles Schoonover; councilmen, First Ward, A. S. Farrow, George H. Welsh; Second Ward, L. D. Cooke, A. J. Munn; Third Ward, Henry Goepfinger, L. J. Rice; Fourth Ward, Louis Burgess, W. B. Weaver.

1885—Mayor, J. W. Black; treasurer, S. L. Moore; solicitor, I. N. Kidder, resigned, John A. Hull to fill vacancy; clerk, F. D. Gay; marshal, C. H. Peterson; assessor, Charles Schoonover; councilmen, First Ward, George H. Welsh, Joseph Geddes; Second Ward, A. J. Munn, D. F. Goodykoontz; Third Ward, L. J. Rice, Charles Goetzman; Fourth Ward, W. B. Weaver, William Ringland.

1886—Mayor, George Wilmot; treasurer, S. L. Moore; solicitor, R. F. Jordan; clerk, F. D. Gay; marshal, J. E. Hiatt; assessor,

Charles Schoonover; councilmen, First Ward, Joseph Geddes, J. K. Flint; Second Ward, D. F. Goodykoontz, R. M. Huntington; Third Ward, Charles Goetzman, Alfred Zandell; Fourth Ward, William Ringland, John M. Brainard.

1887—Mayor, W. B. Weaver; treasurer, S. L. Moore; solicitor, R. F. Jordan; clerk, F. D. Gay; marshal, James B. Ingersoll; assessor, Charles Schoonover; councilmen, First Ward, J. K. Flint, Joseph Geddes; Second Ward, R. M. Huntington, Charles Hall; Third Ward, Alfred Zandell, Henry Goeppinger; Fourth Ward, John M. Brainard, Enos Barrett; Fifth Ward, Charles A. Sherman, J. B. Barnett.

1888—Mayor, W. B. Weaver; treasurer, S. L. Moore; solicitor, R. F. Jordan; clerk, F. D. Gay; marshal, J. B. Ingersoll; assessor, Charles Schoonover; councilmen, First Ward, R. Sutton, E. C. Culver; Second Ward, Charles Hall, P. Wells; Third Ward, Henry Goeppinger, W. H. Slade; Fourth Ward, Enos Barrett, William Ringland; Fifth Ward, J. B. Barnett, Charles A. Sherman.

1889—Mayor, P. Wells; treasurer, S. L. Moore; solicitor, R. F. Jordan; clerk, F. D. Gay; marshal, J. B. Ingersoll; assessor, Charles Schoonover; councilmen, First Ward, R. Sutton, C. Deering; Second Ward, R. J. Hiatt, Levi Berl; Third Ward, S. R. Page, Eric Anderson; Fourth Ward, William Ringland, James Bolitho; Fifth Ward, Charles A. Sherman, I. C. Mather.

1890—Mayor, P. Wells; treasurer, S. L. Moore; solicitor, R. F. Jordan; clerk, F. D. Gay; marshal, G. S. Rhoads; assessor, Charles Schoonover; councilmen, First Ward, C. Deering, John Jordan; Second Ward, Hawley Main, W. H. Crooks; Third Ward, Eric Anderson, S. S. Worley; Fourth Ward, James Bolitho, W. C. Bremmerman, J. H. Eversoll to succeed James Bolitho, resigned; Fifth Ward, I. C. Mather, L. Zimbelman.

1891—Mayor, Hawley Main; treasurer, S. L. Moore; solicitor, R. F. Jordan; clerk, W. W. Nixon; marshal, G. S. Rhoads; assessor, John S. Crooks; councilmen, First Ward, John Jordan, C. Deering; Second Ward, W. H. Crooks, John Riekenberg; Third Ward, S. S. Worley, James Staley; Fourth Ward, W. C. Bremmerman, J. N. Gildea; Fifth Ward, L. Zimbelman, Samuel McBirnie.

1892—Mayor, Hawley Main; treasurer, S. L. Moore; solicitor, R. F. Jordan; clerk, W. W. Nixon; marshal, G. S. Rhoads; assessor, John S. Crooks; councilmen, First Ward, C. Deering, William Wells; Second Ward, B. B. Valentine, John Herring; Third Ward,

James Staley, C. A. McCune; Fourth Ward, L. D. Sparks, J. N. Gildea; Fifth Ward, Samuel McBirnie, W. B. Sherman.

1893—Mayor, John Hornstein; treasurer, S. L. Moore; solicitor, R. F. Jordan; clerk, J. L. Hull; marshal, G. S. Rhoads; assessor, I. C. Mather; councilmen, First Ward, W. H. Gallup, John Larson; Second Ward, S. R. Wane, John Herring; Third Ward, C. A. McCune, C. R. Carlson; Fourth Ward, L. D. Sparks, L. F. Fehleisen; Fifth Ward, W. B. Sherman, J. B. McHose.

1894—Mayor, John Hornstein; treasurer, S. L. Moore; solicitor, R. F. Jordan; clerk, J. L. Hull; marshal, Pat Brady; assessor, T. E. Means; councilmen, First Ward, John Larson, Caleb Warner; Second Ward, John Herring, E. E. Chandler; Third Ward, C. R. Carlson, F. D. Gay; Fourth Ward, L. F. Fehleisen, E. O. Montgomery; Fifth Ward, J. B. McHose, John Birmingham.

1895—Mayor, A. S. Farrow; treasurer, S. L. Moore; solicitor, O. M. Brockett; clerk, Jesse L. Hull; marshal, George W. Striker; assessor, T. E. Means; engineer, R. M. Mitchell; councilmen, First Ward, Caleb Warner, J. W. Phillips; Second Ward, E. E. Chandler, P. Wells; Third Ward, F. D. Gay, S. J. Wester; Fourth Ward, E. O. Montgomery, Charles A. Weaver; Fifth Ward, John Birmingham, William Crowe.

1896—Mayor, A. S. Farrow; treasurer, S. L. Moore; solicitor, W. W. Goodykoontz; clerk, Jesse L. Hull; marshal, George W. Striker; assessor, T. E. Means; engineer, George W. Brown; councilmen, First Ward, J. W. Phillips, John Gerken; Second Ward, P. Wells, Ed Scott; Third Ward, S. J. Wester, M. Sellhorn; Fourth Ward, Charles A. Weaver, James McIntosh; Fifth Ward, William Crowe, John Birmingham.

1897—Mayor, J. M. Goodson; treasurer, C. S. Hazlett; solicitor, R. F. Dale; clerk, Jesse L. Hull; marshal, George W. Striker; assessor, T. L. Jones; engineer, W. T. Finley; councilmen, First Ward, John Gerken, E. C. Jordan; Second Ward, Ed Scott, T. J. Skidmore; Third Ward, M. Sellhorn, F. G. Peterson; Fourth Ward, James McIntosh, Thaddeus Gregory; Fifth Ward, John Birmingham, C. H. Zimbelman.

1898—Mayor, J. M. Goodson; treasurer, C. S. Hazlett; solicitor, R. F. Dale; clerk, Jesse L. Hull; marshal, J. A. L. Bixby; assessor, T. L. Jones; engineer, W. T. Finley; superintendent waterworks, W. T. Finley; councilmen, First Ward, E. C. Jordan, C. J. Sunstrom; Second Ward, T. J. Skidmore, Ed Scott; Third Ward, F. G.

Peterson, C. H. Goepfinger; Fourth Ward, Thaddeus Gregory, Timothy Mahoney; Fifth Ward, G. H. Zimbelman, M. W. Galpin.

1899—Mayor, T. J. Skidmore; treasurer, C. S. Hazlett; solicitor, R. F. Dale; clerk, Jesse L. Hull; marshal, Charles A. Weaver; assessor, T. L. Jones; engineer, W. T. Finley; superintendent waterworks, W. T. Finley; councilmen, First Ward, C. J. Sunstrom, E. C. Jordan; Second Ward, Ed Scott, F. E. Allen; Third Ward, C. H. Goepfinger, F. G. Peterson; Fourth Ward, Timothy Mahoney, Thaddeus Gregory; Fifth Ward, J. S. Halliday, W. W. Brunton.

1900—Mayor, T. J. Skidmore; treasurer, C. S. Hazlett; solicitor, R. F. Dale; clerk, Jesse L. Hull; marshal, Charles A. Weaver; assessor, T. L. Jones; engineer, C. E. Russell; superintendent waterworks, C. E. Russell; councilmen, First Ward, E. C. Jordan, John G. Schwein; Second Ward, F. E. Allen, M. J. Reilly; Third Ward, F. G. Peterson, W. W. Goodykoontz; Fourth Ward, Thaddeus Gregory, E. A. Ringland; Fifth Ward, W. W. Brunton, B. P. Holst.

1901—Mayor, J. J. Snell; treasurer, T. L. Ashford; solicitor, D. G. Baker; clerk, Jesse L. Hull; marshal, S. Moyer; assessor, T. L. Jones; engineer, Charles E. Russell; superintendent waterworks, C. E. Russell; councilmen, First Ward, J. G. Schwein, George Moerke; Second Ward, M. J. Reilly, P. Wells; Third Ward, W. W. Goodykoontz, L. G. Carlson; Fourth Ward, G. A. Holm, Miles Becket; Fifth Ward, B. P. Holst, Samuel McBirnie.

1902—Mayor, J. J. Snell; treasurer, T. L. Ashford; solicitor, D. G. Baker; clerk, Jesse L. Hull; marshal, S. F. Moyer; assessor, L. A. Kruse; engineer, Charles E. Russell; superintendent waterworks, C. E. Russell; councilmen, First Ward, H. C. DeFore, George Moerke; Second Ward, M. J. Reilly, P. Wells; Third Ward, S. S. Payne, L. G. Carlson; Fourth Ward, Miles Becket, T. P. Menton; Fifth Ward, Samuel McBirnie, B. P. Holst.

1903—Mayor, J. J. Snell; treasurer, T. L. Ashford; solicitor, D. G. Baker; clerk, Jesse L. Hull; marshal, S. F. Moyer; assessor, L. A. Kruse; engineer, Charles E. Russell; superintendent waterworks, C. E. Russell; councilmen, First Ward, H. C. DeFore, W. H. Airhart; Second Ward, M. J. Reilly, W. H. McNerney; Third Ward, S. S. Payne, Peter Thorson; Fourth Ward, T. P. Menton, H. H. Otis; Fifth Ward, B. P. Holst, J. A. Griffiee.

1904—Mayor, J. J. Snell; clerk, T. L. Jones; solicitor, D. G. Baker; treasurer, T. L. Ashford; marshal, S. F. Moyer; assessor, L. A. Kruse; engineer, K. C. Kastberg; superintendent waterworks, K. C. Kastberg; street commissioner, T. J. Black; councilmen, First

Ward, Ed Moerke, A. E. Murphy; Second Ward, W. H. McNerney, W. H. Roberts; Third Ward, Peter Thorson, C. A. Wight; Fourth Ward, H. H. Otis, Albert Coates; Fifth Ward, B. P. Holst, I. A. Griffec.

1905—Mayor, W. W. Goodykoontz; clerk, Otto Hile; solicitor, H. E. Fry; treasurer, Reed T. Duckworth; marshal, T. B. Holmes; assessor, L. A. Kruse; engineer, K. C. Kastberg; superintendent waterworks, K. C. Kastberg; street commissioner, A. W. Hunter; fire chief, John J. Snell; councilmen, First Ward, A. E. Murphy, J. Keleher; Second Ward, W. H. Roberts, A. N. Peters; Third Ward, C. A. Wight, Peter Thorson; Fourth Ward, R. Wittig, F. S. Garner; Fifth Ward, B. P. Holst, A. M. Steele.

1906—Mayor, W. W. Goodykoontz; clerk, Otto Hile; solicitor, H. E. Fry; treasurer, Reed T. Duckworth; marshal, T. B. Holmes; assessor, L. A. Kruse; engineer, K. C. Kastberg; superintendent waterworks, K. C. Kastberg; street commissioner, A. W. Hunter; fire chief, John J. Snell; councilmen, First Ward, J. Keleher; Ed Collins; Second Ward, A. N. Peters, C. F. Henning; Third Ward, Peter Thorson, T. L. Jones; Fourth Ward, F. S. Garner, R. Wittig; Fifth Ward, A. M. Steele, B. P. Holst.

1907-1908—Mayor, A. S. Farrow; clerk, Otto Hile; solicitor, H. E. Fry; treasurer, E. E. Hughes; marshal, M. B. Jones; assessor, L. A. Kruse; engineer, K. C. Kastberg; superintendent waterworks, K. C. Kastberg; street commissioner, A. W. Hunter; fire chief, L. E. Lillie; councilmen, First Ward, E. W. Collins, D. L. Houser; Second Ward, C. F. Henning, H. Schroeder; Third Ward, T. L. Jones, P. Thorson; Fourth Ward, R. Wittig, J. E. Hart; Fifth Ward, B. P. Holst, A. M. Steele.

1909-1910—Mayor, C. L. Wilder; clerk, Otto Hile; solicitor, J. J. Snell; treasurer, E. E. Hughes; marshal, M. B. Jones; assessor, L. A. Kruse; engineer, K. C. Kastberg; superintendent waterworks, K. C. Kastberg; street commissioner, S. C. Graft; fire chief, William A. West; A. M. Burnside to succeed E. E. Hughes, treasurer; councilmen, First Ward, E. C. Jordan; Second Ward, A. N. Peters; Third Ward, P. H. Kneeland; Fourth Ward, J. E. Hart; Fifth Ward, B. P. Holst; at large, William Crowe and Peter Thorson; F. L. Goeppinger to succeed P. H. Kneeland, resigned.

1911-1912—Mayor, John S. Crooks; clerk, Otto Hile; solicitor, J. J. Snell; treasurer, John F. Herman; marshal, S. F. Moyer; assessor, L. A. Kruse; engineer, K. C. Kastberg; superintendent waterworks, K. C. Kastberg; street commissioner, S. C. Graft; fire chief,

William A. West; W. F. Hargan to succeed L. A. Kruse, resigned; councilmen, First Ward, E. C. Jordan; Second Ward, A. N. Peters; Third Ward, F. L. Goepfinger; Fourth Ward, J. F. Diehl; Fifth Ward, B. P. Holst; at large, William Crowe and Peter Thorson; A. M. Burnside to succeed A. N. Peters, resigned; J. S. Halliday to succeed B. P. Holst, resigned.

1913-1914—Mayor, John S. Crooks; clerk, Otto Hile; solicitor, J. J. Snell; treasurer, John F. Herman; marshal, S. F. Moyer; assessor, W. F. Hargan; engineer, K. C. Kastberg; superintendent waterworks, K. C. Kastberg; street commissioner, S. C. Graft; fire chief, William A. West; chemist and health officer, M. A. Healy; councilmen, First Ward, E. C. Jordan; Second Ward, A. B. Silliman; Third Ward, F. L. Goepfinger; Fourth Ward, Archie Patterson; Fifth Ward, W. G. Hardie; at large, William Crowe and C. M. Perrine.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII

### RELIGIOUS ORGANIZATIONS

#### MARION STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

At the commencement of Methodism in this neighborhood, the whole of Iowa was included in the Iowa Conference. Boonesboro had not as yet been platted, consequently the first religious services and preaching was at the settlements along the timber on both sides of the river.

In 1850 Rev. J. H. Burleigh came into the settlement as a missionary and formed the first class in Methodism in Boone County, thus establishing the oldest religious organization in the community. The first house built in Boonesboro was put up by Wesley Williams in 1851 on the lot just north of the old motor line barn. It was a story and a half log structure, with two rooms fronting the street, and a wing extending back for family use. The north front room was used as a hotel bar room. This bar room was the first Methodist preaching place in Boonesboro, Wesley Williams himself being a stanch Methodist. About that time a log schoolhouse, the site of which is now occupied by the present brick school building, was used by the Methodists for their meetings. From here the services were transferred to the old frame courthouse first built for county use, which stood on the corner later occupied by Mallory's drug store. Here through the kindness of the board of supervisors the society was permitted to worship until it became strong enough to erect a building of its own.

Rev. J. B. Montgomery was the first circuit rider to be appointed to this charge. He came in 1851 and served two years, when he was followed by Rev. Enoch Wood, whose circuit extended from Saylorville to Boone River, which meant long rides in inclement weather and many hardships. This worthy divine served the church faithfully and well from 1853 to 1855. In the latter year his successor came in the person of Rev. T. D. Boyles, who was pastor one year.

Rev. J. W. Stewart was called to this field in the latter part of 1856 and performed the duties of a pastor and religious teacher about six months, when he gave way to Rev. J. F. Hestwood, whose offices as a minister in charge were faithfully performed from 1857 to 1859. S. B. Guiberson served from 1859 to 1860; B. Holcomb from 1860 to 1861; J. L. Kelley, 1861 to 1862; William P. Holbrook, 1862 to 1863.

In 1858 steps were taken toward the erection of a church building. The frame for the structure was put up, enclosed and supplied with split logs and slabs with legs inserted for seats, but for want of sufficient means the building remained unfinished until about 1864, under the ministrations of Rev. J. W. Snodgrass, who came to Boonesboro in 1863 and remained until 1866. This building was dedicated by Reverend Snodgrass and a small frame parsonage was also purchased during his pastorate. On August 22, 1866, the Des Moines annual conference convened at Boonesboro, Bishop E. R. Ames presiding. At this session of conference Boonesboro was made a station and Rev. George Clammer was appointed pastor. On September 23, 1867, Rev. J. G. Eckles was sent to this charge and remained until 1868, when he was followed by M. D. Collins. At this time the official board resolved to build a new church edifice to cost not less than \$10,000. Subscription papers were circulated and liberal subscriptions toward the enterprise were secured both from members and large hearted citizens. As most of the members were tillers of the soil and depended upon the products of their farms for a livelihood, they were practically rendered financially helpless by a scourge of grasshoppers, which made its appearance at this juncture. The grain was destroyed to such an extent that money was unprocurable, so that the building committee determined it to be for the best interests of all not to proceed with the work of building until the people had recovered from their losses. Therefore nothing was done in this regard until 1869, when the foundation for the present splendid brick church edifice and the corner stone were laid. About \$2,400 was expended in buying lots, material and building the superstructure for the new house of worship. For lack of means and other reasons the building was not finished and dedicated until early in the year 1875. In the meantime, Rev. Samuel Jones had been presiding elder of the Boonesboro District four years and on September 30, 1872, was appointed pastor. Upon his appointment to this charge he felt called upon to soliloquize and placed his thoughts upon the church records in the following words:

"I felt some delicacy to still remain in the station as I had lived here for four years and knowing that many of the people were tied down to that ancient edict of the devil that to succeed you must change pastors every year. I also knew that some were for 'Apollos or some one else,' or at least they were not for me. Another reason why I hesitated, a church was commenced. They had gone too far to retreat and to go forward required courage to the end of your toes.

"Knowing in whom I had trusted I went forward in the name of my Master. Brother S. Thomas took hold of our new church enterprise and before winter closed in our new church walls were up and the roof on. I occupied the old church during the winter and made two efforts to protract our meetings but alas, the severe cold weather literally froze us out and we could do nothing. I now wonder that our congregation kept up as it did. Early in July we succeeded in getting a floor laid in our new house, with windows on one side and the other boarded up. A door like that that attached to a prairie stable swung on its hinges to let us in. Here I preached until I received my second appointment to the charge. In October we were driven out by the cold. We held our prayer meetings at private houses and I preached as I could get a chance for two months. Then came the panic. The country had a panic; the church had a panic and the money had a panic. Everything was panic stricken save the weather, which was unusually mild. After advancing \$185 from my own pocket and Brother A. Richards sacrificing three weeks of time, we were enabled to have our house plastered and heated and worshipped in it during the winter. As I now write (September 23, 1874) our debt is about \$500 and it will take \$2,000 to finish the church. Brother W. T. Smith is pastor and Brother M. D. Collins, presiding elder."

The names of successors to Elder Jones here follow in their order as near as can be ascertained by the records: Revs. W. T. Smith, Sleath, Leach, C. V. Martin, Moore, D. O. Stewart, Forman, J. W. Snodgrass, William A. Chambers, L. Jeane, F. W. Vinson, L. W. Archer, J. T. Docking. The latter left in the fall of 1890 and was succeeded by I. H. Elliott, who remained until the fall of 1892, when he in turn was succeeded by Rev. George W. Wood, who remained until the fall of 1895. Then came Rev. Oscar F. Shaw, who remained with the church five years, or until 1900. Then came Revs. J. E. Nichol, M. Mitchell and A. M. Lott, the latter being succeeded by Rev. G. T. Cannom, who came in the fall of 1905, remaining until 1908, when the present pastor, Rev. A. L. Golden took charge.

The Marion Street Methodist Episcopal Church has a comfortable membership both in the main body of the church and the Sabbath school. The equipment of the church, among which is a pipe organ, is of the best and long has been enjoyed. A parsonage worth about three thousand dollars, was built under the administration of Rev. I. H. Elliott. This has been somewhat remodeled by the present pastor, Rev. A. L. Golden, who is an eloquent and popular pastor and has the distinction in the Des Moines conference of being known as the marrying preacher.

#### SACRED HEART CHURCH

*By Mary Regan Davitt*

Reminiscences of the Catholic church in Boone must carry one back to the early '50s, when from the northern part of Iowa driving an ox team over the bleak and snow covered prairie, the Rev. Father Marsh discovered in the little borough called Boonesboro two Catholic families. Their joy at again seeing a Catholic priest and the privileges of again assisting at the holy sacrifice of the mass was unbounded.

At intervals for some three or four years the Rev. Fathers Marsh, De Jean and Scalin served the little band of Catholics to be found here. Successor to these priests was the Rev. Father Butler, who remained for about two years. Father Butler was succeeded by the Rev. Father Delaney, the first permanent pastor. He erected a little church in Boonesboro dedicated to St. Joseph. The congregation occupied this church one year before planks were furnished for seating the members. In course of time pews were placed in the church. At this time the congregation was greatly increased, due to the building of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad across the State of Iowa. The congregation built the sidewalk from Plugtown to Boonesboro, the way being almost impassible on account of so many marshes. At this time there was an increasing attendance both from town and the surrounding country. During Father Delaney's pastorate St. Patrick's cemetery was purchased by liberal subscriptions from members of the church.

Successor to Father Delaney was the Rev. Father Concannon, more tenderly remembered as Father John. He was a most devoted priest and conscientiously attended the needs of his people. Father Concannon died suddenly in August, 1875. His successor was Rev. T. J. Mackey, who earnestly discharged all his priestly duties. To

better accommodate his already increasing congregation, he held services in Ive's Hall, on East Eighth Street, in Boone. Father Mackey's pastorate covered a period of three years.

For an interval of several months the church was without a permanent rector, during which time the parish was under the care of Rev. Father O'Reilly. In 1878 Rev. Father Smith was appointed pastor, and during his pastorate he did much to promote the welfare of his congregation. Two years following his advent he purchased the present church and school site, removed the church from Boonesboro to Boone, now made necessary by the number of Catholic residents in Boone and vicinity, building for the church what is now known as Sodality Hall.

During the winter of 1882 the parochial residence was destroyed by fire, with all church records. The following year the congregation erected a fine parochial residence, now occupied as Sacred Heart School.

During the years 1885 and 1886 the Rev. Fathers Ward and Hogan were temporarily in charge of the parish. In 1887 the Very Rev. B. C. Lenihan assumed charge of the parish and continued in the pastorate for sixteen years. During the first year of Father Lenihan's residence he established the Sacred Heart School, sacrificing the comforts of his residence by occupying the sacristy of the church as his home that the children of his parish might enjoy the benefits of a sisters' school. In a short time a modern residence was erected for Father Lenihan.

In 1892 and 1893 the present Sacred Heart Church was built. It is one of the most beautiful church edifices in the City of Boone, ranking in value, architecture and interior decoration with the best in the state. The beautiful church, substantial school building, modern parochial residence and Sodality Hall all stand as monuments of Father Lenihan. During his pastorate he had as his assistants Rev. Fathers Phelan, Logue, Wren and Murtaugh.

At the time it seemed the keenest sorrow that could be felt was the announcement of the removal of Father Lenihan to Fort Dodge, where later he was elevated to the dignity of monsignor. But a keener and more heartfelt sorrow came a few years later when the beloved priest was called to his heavenly reward.

While Father Lenihan was sojourning in Europe during the last year of his pastorate in Boone, the parish was in charge of Rev. Father Straven. It was greatly due to his earnest efforts that Leo Council, Knights of Columbus, was established in Boone.

The next pastor was Rev. Father Saunders, who came to the church from a congregation that was as loath to part with him as the Boone congregation was to part with Father Lenihan. Father Saunders soon endeared himself to every member of the congregation. Through his excellent executive administration, in the space of five years the church debt was completely wiped out. He called the members of the congregation together, a committee was elected, and they set out to do what seemed the impossible. The Block System was formulated by T. F. Fenton, which proved the success of managing the debt. By this system each member of the congregation agreed to assume a portion of the debt and pay the same at stated time. The pastor, committeemen and congregation worked in harmony. At the end of five years something over \$47,000 was contributed to Sacred Heart Church, thus completely unburdening the parish of indebtedness.

Again was the Boone congregation called upon to part with a beloved pastor. Father Saunders responded to the call of his bishop. In May, 1910, he was appointed successor to the late Monsignor Lenihan, of Fort Dodge, Iowa, where later the title of monsignor was conferred upon him.

In May, 1910, the Rev. James P. Barron succeeded Monsignor Saunders and during his five years' residence here he has done much to add to the spiritual welfare of the congregation. He has made many necessary and ornate improvements to the parish properties by repairing the church, redecorating the interior from water colors to oil, retaining the original designs of the lamented Monsignor Lenihan. In the year 1913 he purchased and remodelled a home for the sisters. The improvements aggregating \$12,500 enhanced the value of the parish property, now estimated at \$80,000.

Sacred Heart Cemetery is located one mile southwest of the courthouse. An association of the lot owners of the cemetery has been formed with an efficient corps of officers. Yearly assessments are paid by the owners of lots, thereby creating a fund for the improvement of the cemetery. By the co-operation of the ladies the burial grounds is rapidly becoming a beautiful and fitting place for the dead.

#### CHURCH SOCIETIES

On October 18, 1903, Leo Council of Knights of Columbus, was organized with sixty members. During the following years to the



SACRED HEART SCHOOL, BOONE



present time their initiations have enlarged the roll of membership until they number 250 members. They have aided the church most liberally by contributions. They own and occupy their own hall, which is well furnished and forms a social center for the parish.

In 1907 a Court of W. C. O. F. was established and now has an enrollment of sixty members.

Last but not least is the mention of the Ladies' Aid Society of Sacred Heart Church. This society represents nearly all of the lady members of the parish. They have aided more than any other organization of the church in the defrayment of a heavy indebtedness. Always united, energetic, interested and willing to do their part when called upon, their every effort has been crowned with success. They have now detached themselves from church monetary affairs and will in the future aid and work for the interest of the Sacred Heart School, its progress and development. It is safe to predict their success in this worthy cause.

#### SACRED HEART SCHOOL

For its size, Boone is especially fortunate in the excellence of her parochial school, which is ably managed by a competent corps of instructors. Sacred Heart School stands out prominently as the crowning effort of this parish. The school is most ably conducted by the Sisters of Charity, B. V. M. They occupy a building whose rooms are commodious, well arranged, heated, ventilated and lighted. There is an attendance of 195 pupils.

Aside from the full high-school course offered its students, the Sacred Heart School offers a course in music second to none, and when the students leave this institution they are capable of entering upon the work of colleges which have placed the Boone Parochial High School upon the accredited list.

#### BOONE METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH

In 1865 David Lutz, a one-armed soldier, owned and occupied a modest home on Seventh Street, just east of Payne's fine, modern brick livery barn. One room of the building was devoted to a pedagogue and his pupils, the crippled soldier being that person. In this primitive school room, early in the year 1866, the Methodist Episcopal Church of Boone was organized and for a number of years thereafter it was known as Eden's Chapel. "Father" Coit, who

had come here for his health, was the first pastor. He lived in a little frame parsonage where the present church building now stands. Shortly after his ministrations began he passed away and his body was taken to Boston, his former home, for burial. Among the names remembered of the first members are the following: Austin Joyce and wife, R. C. Coldron and wife, Vincent Tomlinson and wife, Albert Ingersoll and wife, George Russell and wife, Darius Harvey and wife. Thomas Main and wife. Within a year or two after the organization others joined the society, among whom were Ira Case, Stephen R. Page, W. W. Nixon, E. T. Culver, J. J. Herri- man, Jacob Snell, Dr. D. S. Diffenbacker, L. C. Bartlett, L. E. Smith, Stephen Bush, B. F. Wheeler, Sidney Goucher, Martin Fate, Benjamin Heath, ————— Shaw, Margaret E. De'Far, ————— Crabtree, H. S. Sigler, John Phillips, Sophia Schropshire, W. B. Weaver, Mrs. Phil Pickering, Mrs. W. E. Crary.

Services continued to be held in the Lutz home until 1869, when a frame church edifice was erected at a cost of \$5,000. The building was dedicated early in the year 1870 by Elder Samuel Jones, of the Boonesboro Methodist Episcopal Church. The first church building was erected on the ground near where the present structure stands and when discarded was sold to the Swedish congregation and removed to the corner of Fifth and Carroll streets. The congregation continued to grow and flourish, so much so that by the year 1893 the question of building a larger and more modern church was given serious consideration, which finally resulted in plans being drawn and contract let to E. C. Culver, of Boone, for the present building. The foundation was laid in June, 1893, but for various reasons the building was not completed until in the early part of 1895. However, the congregation held services in the basement in the fall of 1894. When the church was finished a pipe organ was installed at a cost of \$1,500, and in January, 1895, the splendid house of worship, which cost about \$35,000, was dedicated.

The little frame parsonage occupied by "Father" Coit was later replaced by a brick structure, designed as a home for the pastor, which in 1913 was remodelled and connected to the church building. It is now used for Sunday school and other purposes. To replace this building and furnish a home for the pastor a fine piece of property at No. 312 Boone Street, with a well preserved two-story frame residence standing on a beautiful lawn and shaded by handsome trees, was purchased of the P. C. Goetzman estate, where the present pastor is now domiciled.

Rev. Coit, the organizing pastor of this church, remained with the congregation but a short time, when he was called to his final reward. He was followed in the pulpit by Revs. Brady, B. F. W. Cozier, W. A. Chambers, A. P. Hull, ————— McIntire, J. G. Eckles, J. Z. Armstrong, Will Cook Martin, M. D. Collins, E. M. Holmes, E. W. McDaid, E. W. Sage, F. W. Vinson, Joseph S. Wright, Peter Van Dyke Vedder, under whose administration the present church was built; Luther B. Wickersham, W. W. McGuire, W. G. Hoensheldt, J. B. Harris, who died here while in the service; A. H. Collins, Charles H. Myers, and present pastor, Rev. George D. Crissman, who came in 1912.

The Boone Methodist Episcopal Church is one of the strongest religious organizations in the State of Iowa. It now has a membership of about eight hundred. The church is in good financial condition and its property is very desirable and valuable. The enrollment in the Sunday school is very close to one thousand.

#### FIRST PRESBYTERIAN CHURCH

It was not until the year 1866 that the embryo of Presbyterianism in Boone County developed sufficiently for the organization of a church. The preliminary steps were taken and in accordance with a public notice, March 6, 1866, a meeting was held for the purpose of establishing a Presbyterian church. The following associated themselves as charter members: Mr. and Mrs. C. C. Lambert, Mrs. I. Q. Wheat, Mr. and Mrs. Henry Burns, Mr. and Mrs. David Lutz, Newton Whitehead and Mrs. F. Day. Henry Burns was elected and ordained ruling elder.

The first church building, erected in 1868, was a frame structure, the cost being \$1,500. The Rev. J. M. Phillips, assisted by the Rev. William Cambrel, officiated at the dedication. The first minister, the Rev. J. M. Preebles, acted as stated supply from 1866 to 1867, and he was followed by the Rev. A. M. Heizer. Mr. Heizer labored with the church the following two years and during his ministrations here forty-seven united with the church by letter and fourteen by profession of faith. His successor, the Rev. William S. Messmer, came in 1870 as stated supply and no records are left of his work. In 1872 Rev. Joshua Cooke was called and remained with the church for one year as stated supply. January, 1873, Mr. Cooke was extended a call to become pastor of the church and the same month was installed as the first pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Boone.

As a result of his pastorate here sixty accessions were made to the church—fifty-seven by faith and three by letter. He closed his ministry in this church, May 12, 1878, and in the following August Rev. Joseph A. Donahey was called as stated supply. Through his efforts a new church was built and dedicated December 28, 1879, the Rev. E. R. Davis assisting at the dedicatory exercises. The church is a brick structure and stands at the corner of Green and Seventh streets. Rev. Mr. Donahey closed his ministry here August 7, 1881. The Rev. J. G. Cowden supplied the church from August 29, 1879, to January 3, 1882. He was succeeded by the Rev. Henry N. Payne, March 1, 1882, who continued his pastoral duties until June 30, 1885. In November, 1885, a call was extended to the Rev. G. C. Lamb. During this period the church had 155 members. Mr. Lamb ministered faithfully to this congregation until the spring of 1894 and in July of the same year Rev. Scott W. Smith accepted a call as stated supply. In October, 1895, he was extended a call to become the regular pastor of this church, which he accepted, and continued his work in Boone, devoting his entire time to this community. On July 1, 1898, the Rev. Mr. Smith resigned his pastorate in Boone, and his successor, Rev. William Y. Brown, delivered his first sermon as stated supply for this church July 29, 1898. He took the charge September 23, 1898, and remained until May 1, 1901. In the same year Rev. O. H. L. Mason, D. D., was called and remained with the church for a number of years, resigning February 1, 1910, when he removed to Long Beach, California. The present incumbent, Dr. S. A. Munneke, took charge in April 1910. The church membership now numbers about five hundred.

Associated with the church is a Christian Endeavor Society, organized June 22, 1887, with a good membership, and a Junior Christian Endeavor Society. There is also a Sunday school, with a membership of more than two hundred. The Ladies Home and Foreign Missionary Societies also have good memberships.

#### FIRST BAPTIST CHURCH

The present Baptist Church practically is an outgrowth of the Baptist Society, organized at Boonesboro, April 27, 1861, by S. M. Ives, A. Murray, Julia A. Ives, Jane Pilcher, Susan Murray, Louisa Moffatt, Sarah Cummings, Elizabeth Waters and Hannah Hull. The members assembled for religious services in Union Hall, the first five years of the society's existence and, later, held meetings in the old Congregational Church Building.



Presbyterian Church  
Catholic Church  
First Universalist Church

Swedish Lutheran Church  
Swedish Mission Church  
Grace Episcopal Church

A GROUP OF BOONE CHURCHES



December 27, 1866, at a meeting held at the home of Allen Parker, the Boone Baptist Church was organized, with Allen Parker, Sally Parker, S. M. Ives, Julia Ann Ives and Mary Smith as charter members. About the year 1891 the two societies consolidated.

The pastors of the Boonesboro Church were Revs. O. A. Holmes, A. W. Russell, A. E. Simons, S. P. Day, S. R. Shanafelt, J. Moxom, D. F. Mason, J. H. Delano and H. N. Millard. Some of these also presided over the Boone congregation. The first pastor of the latter church was Rev. A. E. Simons, who was here from the organization until September, 1869. His successors were the following named clergymen: J. R. Shanafelt, November, 1869, to 1870; J. Moxom, July, 1871, to 1872; for a time there was no regular pastor, then came H. S. Cloud, who remained from 1875 to 1876; J. H. Delano, April, 1876, to 1877; H. M. Millard, December, 1878, to October, 1882; again for a time there was no regular pastor, then came I. W. Edson, December, 1883, to February, 1886; J. W. Allen, July, 1886, to February, 1892; W. E. Randall, July, 1892, to April, 1896; F. M. Archer, May, 1896, to May, 1899; S. E. Wilcox, June, 1899, to November, 1901; R. W. Hobbs, April, 1902, to March, 1905; C. E. Tingley, July, 1905, to May, 1908; E. J. Bronson, October, 1908, to June, 1910; Hal P. Fudge, October, 1910, to August, 1911; William J. Coulston, November 1, 1911, to the present time, 1914.

The records of the church are not as complete or satisfactory to the historian as might be desired. However, some interesting details have been recorded. For example, at a special meeting, held in September, 1867, the following letter was read, endorsed by the church body and sent to the Upper Des Moines Baptist Association: "As a church of God we desire to unite with you in giving fellowship and in work to advance the cause of our Lord Jesus Christ. We therefore address you in this letter and send messengers to meet with you. On the 30th day of December, 1866, a few of us met together and decided to organize ourselves into a Baptist Church and adopt as our declaration of belief the articles of faith found in the encyclopedia of religious knowledge. In the first organization there were two brothers and three sisters. The number seemed to us quite small, but we felt that God in his providence had led us to this place for some wise purpose and that we must go forward in the work, trusting in God for strength and success. Since that time others have been added to our number and our hearts are much encouraged. We have from the first enjoyed the labors as pastor of Rev. A. E. Simons, in whom we are united. Until recently he has

divided his time between us and the church at Boonesboro. From this time on we hope he will be able to devote all his time to us. We have now engaged in building a house of worship. We expect to complete the main building next year. We sustain a very good Sunday school, for the present, in connection with the Presbyterians, but as soon as we get into our room we expect to organize a Baptist Sunday school. We sustain a regular weekly prayer meeting. As to our field Montana has had a remarkable growth. In a little more than two years we have reached a population of 2,000 and our prospects are no less bright as regards permanent prosperity and growth in the future. Indeed there has been no time when we have made such rapid growth as now. In town we have no church building of any kind and we mean that there shall be one in which the Baptists shall have the first church building. For the accomplishment of this work we are doing all in our power. Our congregations are near filling the hall in which we worship and everything looks encouraging. We invite the association to meet with us next year. We send our pastor, Rev. A. E. Simons, as delegate.

“By order and in behalf of the church.

“A. E. SIMONS, Pastor.”

The records further show that on Nov. 23, 1867, the members of this church met for the first time “in the new prayer meeting room.” For a time the society had met in Tuscan Hall, which was also occupied by the Good Templars. The church went to some expense in fitting up this room. Later the members met in Ives Hall. February 5, 1876 the records continue: “A meeting was held in the new Baptist Chapel on Arden Street and the old chapel on the hill east of town has been sold. A temporary building with two lots on Arden Street has been purchased by the society.”

On March 7, 1891, steps were taken toward the erection of a new church building to cost not less than \$5,500, by May 9, 1891, \$2,700 had been secured and it was voted by the church authorities that operations on the new building be at once commenced. May 18, 1891, at a special meeting, it was decided to hold “farewell services” in the old church on the following Sunday. On July 29, 1891, the corner stone of the present church building was laid, with an address by Dr. Stetson, of Des Moines College. In the fall of that year the basement was completed, so that services could be held there. The Boonesboro and Montana churches united and formed the Boone Society.

The First Baptist Church is a frame building and stands on the corner of Sixth and Greene streets. The property is valued at \$12,000. The present membership of the church is 292; attendance at the Sunday school, 291. The societies associated with the church are the Woman's Missionary, Ladies' Aid, Baptist Young Peoples Union, Farther Lights and Junior League.

#### SWEDISH COVENANT CHURCH

This society was organized in 1894, at the house of J. K. Johnson, with about thirty charter members, among whom were the following: Edward Lidell and wife, Verner Sandberg and wife, J. K. Johnson and wife, Frank Nygren and wife, Charles Hulteen and wife, Rev. P. Nelson and wife, J. Wideberg and wife, Mrs. John Baughman, C. A. Carlston and family, John Hedberg, Alfred Norberg and wife, William Thoren, wife and three sons, Mrs. C. V. Nelson, and Ernest Carlson.

For a short time services were held in the Universalist Church and in halls, but very soon after the organization, a lot was purchased at the corner of Fifth and Carroll streets, at a cost of \$1,000. The old church belonging to the Methodist Episcopal Congregation was then purchased for \$200 and moved to this lot. Some improvements were made on the building, including the putting in of double walls, double floors, decorating, painting, etc. From time to time the building has been redecorated and otherwise improved. A few years later a parsonage was erected at a cost of \$2,000 and stands on the lot adjoining the church on the west.

For a time the pulpit was supplied by the Covenant with J. E. Pamp. The first regular pastor was Rev. C. A. Ostling, who remained three years. He was followed by Rev. J. P. Hultgren, who remained for a similar period. Then came Rev. Oscar Dahlberg, who remained three and a half years, his successor being Rev. W. N. Rosling, who remained a year and a half. Since that time there has been no regular pastor, the pulpit having been supplied by various speakers. At the present time it is supplied by Rev. August Swanstrom, who preaches here twice a month.

There is a Sunday school, with but a small membership, and also a Ladies' Aid and Woman's Missionary Society, in connection with the church.

## GRACE EPISCOPAL CHURCH

Grace Episcopal Church is the composition of two religious bodies—St. Paul's and Grace Episcopal churches. St. Paul's was the one first organized, the important event taking place at Boonesboro in the fall of 1867. The list of charter members, as fully as can be remembered by Mrs. Charles A. Sherman, from whom the data for this article was obtained, was comprised of Charles A. Sherman and wife, James Hazlett and wife, J. Rush Lincoln and W. C. Harrah. Charles A. Sherman was senior warden and J. Rush Lincoln, junior warden.

The first services of St. Paul's congregation were held in the Congregational Church and in Union Hall. The first rector of St. Paul's was Rev. John Hochuly, who only remained about one year. Rev. Robert Trewartha is mentioned as coming in 1871 and serving the parish two years. This indicates a hiatus of three years between 1868 and 1871, in which the church was without a regular pastor. Rev. Sidney Smith succeeded Rev. Trewartha and terminated his pastorate in 1877. In the meantime, in 1876, St. Paul's Church was incorporated and Grace Episcopal Church was organized at Boone, by C. W. Lowrie, L. J. Alleman, J. H. Collier, James Wilson, M. A. Butler, W. F. Clark, M. W. Wells, E. E. Webb, J. W. Black, J. E. Buxton, John Pickering and James Fletcher. The first vestrymen were C. W. Lowrie, Austin Williams, M. A. Butler, L. J. Alleman and Jackson Orr, and it is presumed from the absence of any recorded data, that Rector Sidney Smith first presided in the pulpit.

Services were first held by the Grace Society in the Baptist Church, later in a hall and then in a little chapel which the Baptists built on Fourth and Boone streets. This modest little building stood on the corner lot now the site of A. J. Barkley's beautiful home, and was never occupied by its owners. Some time before erecting their own edifice the members of Grace's met for worship in the Universalist Church.

St. Paul's and Grace Episcopal churches were not strong enough in numbers to maintain separate organizations and fully realizing the virtue of joining forces they consolidated in the year 1884, under the ministrations of Rev. Allen Judd, and adopted the name of Grace Episcopal Church. One year later, Rev. Samuel Gaynor was called to this parish, who took up the duties of pastor, which continued for the succeeding five years. Under his administration, or

on August 13, 1889, the corner stone for the present church edifice was laid and several months later, when the building became free of debt, it was consecrated and dedicated to the purposes intended. The structure is small, but the design readily gives the impression that the building is of the Church of England. It stands on a fine lot west of the Federal Building, on Eighth Street, and is constructed of brick. The ground which the building occupies cost \$900 and the church was erected at an outlay of \$4,400.

In 1889 Grace Episcopal Church had about forty members; since then the number has been increased to seventy-five. Attendance at the Sunday school will average about thirty. The choir is a mixed, surpliced organization, whose voices are assisted by the strains of a vocalion organ. Auxiliary societies of the church are Grace Church Guild, St. Catherine's Guild and St. Agnes Guild.

The names of pastors succeeding Rector Gaynor at Grace Church follow: A. H. Barrington, 1890-1; Charles H. Bohn, 1891-4; W. H. Jones, 1894-7; Allen Judd, 1898-1900; S. M. Wilcox, 1900-1910; Thomas Horton, 1910-12; A. H. Brook, 1912-14.

#### GERMAN EVANGELICAL LUTHERAN TRINITY CHURCH

This society was organized in the year 1868, but prior to that time, as early as 1861, ministers came from Des Moines and preached to the German Lutheran people, services being held in the home of Mr. Zimbelman in Boonesboro. In the same year that the congregation was organized into a society, they erected a house of worship in Boonesboro. This building served its purpose until 1876, when it was sold and a church was erected at the corner of Eleventh and Marshall streets in Boone. In 1887 this gave way to a new church building, erected at the corner of Twelfth and Boone streets, which has served the congregation to the present time.

The original house of worship in Boonesboro is now used by the Free Methodist Society in Boonesboro, while the second building, erected in 1876, has been enlarged and is now used by the parochial school, which has an attendance of between forty and fifty pupils. At the time the second church was erected, a school building and parsonage were also built and the latter now serves as a home for the parochial school teachers. The school is now in charge of Prof. John Grundmann. A new parsonage has also been erected on the lot adjoining that on which the church stands. The church property is valued today at about fifteen thousand dollars.

The pastors who have served the congregation from the time of its organization to the present are: Revs. F. Doescher, 1868-69; L. Winter, 1869-71; G. Endres, 1871-78; J. P. Guenther, 1879-1906; O. Erbe, from 1906 to the present.

The congregation now numbers three hundred and sixty-five communicants. In the course of years the German population has become pretty well Americanized, and while formerly the services were held exclusively in the German language, services in the morning are now conducted in that language and the evening services are conducted in the English language.

In connection with the church there is a Ladies' Aid Society, numbering one hundred members. It is instrumental in bettering the social and religious life of the community, and has done much toward embellishing the church property, having made many improvements on the church, parsonage and school buildings. Altogether it is a very lively society.

There is also a young peoples' society of some forty or fifty members, which rents a hall in the down town district, where regular monthly meetings are held, and in the course of the year entertainments and the like are also held.

#### SWEDISH EVANGELICAL MISSION CHURCH

This organization dates its existence back to the year 1869, when the first religious movement among the Swedish speaking people of Boone was made by meetings held in a hall situated where the Mason wholesale building now stands, owned at that time by William Powers. As these were the first and only Swedish services held in the town, a great number of Swedish people assembled, and as time passed it became necessary to seek a larger and more convenient place in which to gather. Accordingly, an American Baptist Church, located at Fourth and Boone streets, was rented for the purpose, and meetings were held at times when the church was not in use by its owners.

As interest in the work grew it became necessary to bring about a permanent organization and this resulted in the establishment of the Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Church of Boone. A house of worship was erected in 1872. The church has at all times thrived in an atmosphere of freedom and, consequently, has not at any time joined any special denomination. In later years, however, the name of the church was changed from the Swedish Evangelical Lutheran Church

to the Swedish Evangelical Mission Church, in order to harmonize better with the denomination with which it has been working in both Home and Foreign Missions. It has never been united with the Swedish Free Church of America.

The organizers and members who have been most loyal and done most in its interest are P. T. Nelson, John T. Nelson, Andrew T. Nelson, A. P. Anderson, L. A. Kouse, Carl Carlson, Alfred Zandell, Andrew Swedberg, Hans Melander, John Hanson, J. W. Johnson, Swan Anderson, A. J. Peterson, Solomon Johnson, Emanuel Nelson, Andrew S. Nelson, Andrew Johnson, Abraham Gastofson, John A. Davis, Carl Goran Anderson and others.

Among the Swedish people as among all others, different denominations are at work, due to the thoughts and beliefs of its Christian people, and naturally this condition has had a bearing upon this church. Even in the morn of its existence some members sympathized with one denomination, others with another. Consequently, some members advocated that the church unite with the Augustana synod, but as the majority did not sanction this, those in favor of the idea withdrew and in the year 1877 organized a church of their own, which was the beginning of the present Swedish Lutheran Church. Later, when the Swedish Mission Covenant came into existence, some of the members favored that denomination. As the original church stood firmly on its principles of independence, these withdrew and formed what is today known as the Swedish Covenant Church.

Looking aside from these discussions the work of the original church has been carried on in peace and harmony and during its existence many souls have been saved and much good has been accomplished. In the Foreign Mission the church has taken an active part and large sums of money have been sent out in order to bring the light of salvation to those dwelling in darkness.

Interest has also been manifested in the Home Mission, as the congregation has at all times been in favor of promoting any good and religious cause. The Swedish Old Peoples' Home at this place has been greatly aided by this church, inasmuch as it donated the site upon which it is built, and subscribed generously to the building fund.

Pastors who during these many years have had charge of the church at different times are L. Retlof, N. Sweders, L. Larson, A. L. Anderson, L. L. Frisk, G. E. Christofferson, A. Norlander, N. Wickstrom, G. A. Young, A. P. Ljungberg, O. Anderson, J. H. Hedstrom,

and at the time of this writing, it is in charge of Rev. August H. Modig.

The first church building erected was in 1872, the second in 1891, and the third in 1900; the last is here represented. During its many years of existence, services were held by the church at three different places— at Boone, in a schoolhouse in the country, and in the chapel at Shepherdstown. Now, as roads and all conveniences for the country folks are greatly improved, no meetings are held in the rural districts. The country people attend the regular meetings at the church. In the chapel in Shepherdstown meetings are held occasionally and a Sunday school of about fifty children has regular sessions each Sunday.

The church with its different branches, as the Sunday school, Young Peoples' Society, Ladies' Aid, etc., exerts an influence over about five hundred persons. The valuation of the church property, including the church, chapel and parsonage, is about twenty thousand dollars.

#### SWEDISH OLD PEOPLES' HOME

At a conference of the Swedish Evangelical Free Church of the United States of America, held in Boone, June 8-14, 1910, the first consideration tending toward the need of a home for the worthy and superannuated members of the church came up for consideration and it was determined that an institution should be founded with the object of including the essential ideas of a home for old people to be supported and maintained by the church.

It was apparent to the members sitting in this convention that as a contemplated home to meet the ideas and plans of the church, the City of Boone was more centrally located and greatly to be desired than any other point in the state. Thereupon, a committee of the conference placed the responsibility on the present secretary, Ernest Carlson, to find a suitable location for buildings and surroundings for a home thus contemplated.

Up to this time there had been no funds appropriated for this most laudable undertaking, but they had already associated themselves together as friends of the beneficence; among others was Rev. E. Thorell, of Salt Lake City, Utah. It was his desire, formally expressed, that the proposed home should be erected in Boone, Iowa, at a spot near or about Division Street, and that Secretary Carlson be authorized to secure an option of the grounds desired for the



SWEDISH OLD PEOPLE'S HOME, BOONE



purpose. At the time there did not seem to be any available land for sale, but shortly it happened that a tract of land in what is known as the Spencer Addition to the City of Boone, but recently changed hands could be secured for a nominal price. But the society had not at its disposal any ready funds that could be applied in this regard and the prospect for the home was far from being bright and encouraging. However, Andrew Johnson, of Boone, exhibited a large and generous interest and together with Ernest Carlson, he purchased the land on which the splendid home now stands.

At this time and some time previous thereto, the matter was before the people of this faith throughout the country as to where the old peoples' home should be located. Many offers had been made in various sections of the country, but the local church having secured land, of which an unconditional offer of it had been made to the Free Church of the United States of America for an old peoples' home, the site in Boone was accepted, notwithstanding many generous offers in the same connection came to the conference from all over the country for the purpose.

The offer of the local church and a donation of \$5,000, raised through the efforts of the Commercial Association of Boone, were accepted by those managing this enterprise, and in the latter part of the year 1912 contracts were let for the home, which now stands as a splendid monument to the charitable spirit of the church and the aggressive and progressive energies manifested by the Boone Commercial Association.

The fact should not here be overlooked that at a stated meeting the Boone Church contributed \$4,000 toward the building. To this end and to further the plans in view, a committee was elected at the Chicago conference to arrange for the subscription of funds and to provide the necessary details entering into the building of the home. This committee consisted of Rev. J. H. Hedstrom, Ernest Carlson, C. A. Johnson, O. A. Nelson, S. J. Webster, Emanuel Nelson, and P. T. Nelson, of Boone; S. A. Bengston, of Madrid; and Rev. Albert Carlson, of Albert City. This splendid aggregation of men organized the standing committee for the home, July 11, 1911. To the aggregation was added T. A. Hanson and Joel E. Carlson, of Boone, as members of the building committee. Having arranged to make plans and specifications, the committee having the matter in hand let the contract for the building to C. W. Ennis, of Toledo, Iowa, June 3, 1912, and on the 14th day of February, 1913, the com-

pleted building was turned over to those officially delegated as the ones in authority.

Some time in the month of March, 1913, a matron for the home in the person of Miss Alma Strand, a former missionary to China, was secured, who assumed the duties of her position at once. The building committee having the supervision of the constructing of the home was released from all further responsibilities on April 16, 1913, its work having been diligently and effectively accomplished. The institution, automatically, thereupon passed into the jurisdiction of the trustees of the Swedish Free Church, now known and designated as the Swedish Evangelical Mission Church.

The building is a beautiful modern construction of brick and stone and is located on Division Street, facing the east, between Third and Fourth streets. The grounds take up one full block. The arrangement provides for thirty rooms, for the individual comfort of inmates, also a large and cheerful dining room; a library, liberally and generously supplied with books and current literature; an office, very attractive in its appointments and appearance; a reception room, for the pleasure and convenience of members and visiting friends; a hospital and other conveniences demanded and found in institutions of this character. On the whole the Swedish Old Peoples' Home of Boone, which has a national distinction, is not only a joy and a comfort to those coming within the circle of its beneficence, but also a pride to the City of Boone, the State of Iowa and to the large hearted and benevolent people who made its existence a useful and grand possibility.

In April, 1913, the following officers were elected: Rev. J. H. Hedstrom, president; Ernest Carlson, secretary; Joel E. Carlson, treasurer. To complete the board of directors the following should be named: C. A. Johnson, T. A. Hanson, and N. Wickstrom, of Boone; L. Coleman, of Madrid; C. S. Fredrickson, Meriden; and Morris Peterson, Albert City. Up to December 1, 1913, the home was under the superintendence of Rev. J. H. Hedstrom. He removed to Chicago at that time and was succeeded in the office by Ernest Carlson. The first matron was Miss Alma Strand, as heretofore mentioned. Upon her resignation in August, 1913, Miss Cecelia Floden was appointed to fill the vacancy, which position she still holds. The membership of the home during the year and up to the present time as appears in the official record, numbered eighteen. In the meantime four of this little household quietly passed away and their names now find a place in the tender recollections

of those who knew them well and in the honored section of the Home's archives.

### CHRISTIAN CHURCH

Early in the '70s a number of worthy men and women of Boone met upon occasion and held religious services pursuant to the teachings of the Christian Church. They were organized undoubtedly in the year 1876, as the following excerpt copied from the early record, now in possession of the clerk of the church, T. L. Jones, would indicate:

"Whereas, on the 14th day of March, A. D., 1876, in the city of Boone, Iowa, there was a church organized under the name and style of the Church of Christ, composed of the following members: B. C. Reynolds, Joseph M. Wishart, A. Dodd, A. Cornwell and sixteen others, associated together according to the New Testament and,

"Whereas, it is deemed advisable that such a church become a body corporate in law, with all the rights, powers and privileges of such body corporate in law, such church does adopt the following articles of incorporation."

The church took out second incorporation papers in June, 1892. Mrs. Martha Moyer, living on Greene Street, at the age of seventy-eight, but having her mental faculties in full control, is able to state that in addition to those named in the first articles of incorporation there should be included Mrs. Martha McConkey, now Mrs. Martha Moyer; Mr. and Mrs. William Ames, Mrs. Elizabeth Coats, Mrs. Nancy Paxton, Mrs. Annie Dodd, wife of A. Dodd; Mrs. B. C. Reynolds, Mrs. Joseph M. Wishart and Mrs. A. Cornwell. Rev. J. L. Brokaw was the organizing pastor and meetings were held for some time at the homes of the members.

The first building owned by the society was erected on a lot in the rear of the Alexander Block, on Arden Street. It was a small frame structure, and after serving the purposes of the members for some time it was sold to the African Methodist Episcopal Church Society about 1885. The society then bought a piece of land upon which the postoffice now stands, but sold it and in the interim the congregation met in the Universalist Church, which stood on Eighth Street, where the Boone Automobile Company is now located. Here services were held for some little time and then a lot was bought on the corner of Seventh and Carroll, upon which a frame building

was erected in 1892. The church was dedicated January 29, 1893, by the pastor, Rev. R. A. Thompson, who was assisted by Rev. F. M. Rains, of Indianapolis. The property cost about eight thousand dollars. The congregation remained here for some time until another change was made by the disposal of that property to the Swedish Lutheran congregation. A lot was purchased at Eighth and Crawford streets, north of the new high school, upon which another frame building was erected. This was sold June 30, 1901, and in its stead a lot was purchased at Eighth and Greene streets, upon which the present beautiful and substantial brick building was erected in 1902, at a cost of about twenty thousand dollars. On August 3d of that year, dedicatory services took place under the direction of the pastor, Rev. J. M. Hoffman, assisted by Rev. H. O. Breeden, pastor of the Central Christian Church at Des Moines.

Following Rev. J. L. Brokaw, the pastors who have presided over the church are: Revs. J. A. Walters, L. S. Ridenour, J. M. Vankirk, R. A. Thompson, William Walters, William Simones, R. H. Ingram, A. M. Newens, A. E. Cory, J. M. Hoffman, S. G. Griffith, C. E. Ward, E. L. Ely, J. A. Houser, H. F. Ritz, and the present incumbent, Rev. J. W. Babcock.

The Christian Church of Boone is a religious body made up of a splendid class of people who are strongly bound together through social and religious ties. The membership now numbers about three hundred. There is an average attendance at the Sunday school of about one hundred and forty. The auxiliary societies are the Christian Endeavor, Ladies' Aid, etc.

#### UNIVERSALIST CHURCH

One of the oldest church societies in Boone is the Universalist congregation, organized May 9, 1871, by L. J. Orr, A. B. Holcomb, Mr. and Mrs. George Wilmot, Mr. and Mrs. J. A. Head, Mr. and Mrs. H. B. Minier, Mr. and Mrs. J. C. Kennedy, Mr. and Mrs. A. P. Fogg, J. P. Tillson, C. Schoonover, H. H. Sprague, Mr. and Mrs. A. Nellis, Mr. and Mrs. H. L. Farr, J. R. Crary, J. M. Smith, E. Smith, E. Schoonover, H. Goddard and Mr. and Mrs. William B. Harman.

Within a short time and before the expiration of the year of its organization a frame church building was erected at the corner of Allen and Eighth streets, at a cost of approximately four thousand dollars. The building was dedicated June 4, 1871, by Rev. A. C.



CHRISTIAN CHURCH, BOONE



MARION STREET METHODIST EPISCOPAL CHURCH, BOONE



Berry, who was assisted in the formal ceremonies by Rev. C. P. Nash. It may be well to state, however, that prior to the erection of the church edifice, the members of this society met for public worship in Metropolitan Hall, and later in Ives Hall.

The first house of worship served its purpose until the year 1899, when it was abandoned for a new one which was built on the corner of Carroll and Seventh streets, the dedication of which occurred in the year 1900. The old building was turned over to the contractor, and helped in part to pay the expenses incurred by the building of the new church. The lots and the building were sold for \$3,000, which meant a profit of \$2,000, and the present site was purchased of C. Lowry, for \$2,000. The dedication took place in September, 1900, and was conducted by the pastor, Rev. Wallace A. Williams, who was assisted by visiting clergymen of the Universalist Church, who at the time were here in attendance on the State Convention.

The names of the pastors who have served this charge are here given by A. P. Fogg, one of the surviving charter members, whose memory is very dependable: H. C. Holt, the organizing pastor, who remained about two years, his successor was H. L. Sweetzer, in charge about two years; H. B. Smith, one year; Reverend Payne, one year; following Mr. Payne's retirement, the pulpit was without a pastor about four years, and then came Mrs. Mary A. Jerrod, who occupied the pulpit one year, and after an interval of a year Mrs. Jerrod was the regular pastor for another year.

The church was without a regular minister after the departure of Mrs. Jerrod until 1893, when A. H. Curtis was engaged and fulfilled the duties of the regularly employed pastor for nine months. He was followed by Mrs. Crum, who remained about two and a half years. Her successor was Mrs. Sophia Gibbs, who was here for a similar period and then came W. A. Williams, already mentioned as having been in charge at the time of the dedication of the present house of worship. He remained one year and then gave way to his successor, H. C. Richardson, whose pastorate extended over the period of two years, when Miss Jennie Bartholomew came and remained two years. Her successor was L. C. Black, whose incumbency took up two years and lapsed when the present pastor, Rev. C. A. Polson, took charge, who came in the early part of 1913.

The Sunday school was organized on the 4th day of June, 1870, according to the recollection of Mr. Fogg, who was practically the first superintendent and gave to the organization his care and attention, with an interval here and there, of thirty-three years. The

membership at this time is not as strong as it was in former years and only numbers about forty-five. The attendance at the Sabbath school is about forty. The church has the usual auxiliary societies, which assist materially in preserving the interest to be desired.

#### GOSPEL TABERNACLE CHURCH

A religious society, known and designated as the Gospel Tabernacle Church, was organized April 23, 1891, by Rev. J. Charles Crawford, a minister of the Congregational Church, with a large following, who became initial members. For five years the congregation worshiped in the old United Presbyterian Church at Boonesboro, now the Fifth Ward of Boone. After vacating the church, which was soon thereafter torn down, this people worshiped in a tent, during the warm season, for three years, and in the winters covering a like period a hall was occupied.

In 1899, the Gospel Tabernacle Church bought a tract of land on the southeast corner of West Second and State streets and held religious services in an old building standing on the ground. In 1900, a part of the present tabernacle, a frame structure, was erected and occupied. The building answered its purpose for some time but the church continued to grow and greater space for the congregation became imperative, so that, in the year 1912, the capacity of the church edifice was doubled, to accommodate its members, which now number 400, with 300 in the Sunday school, the latter requiring fifteen teachers. The church also maintains six out-stations in Boone County, whose pulpits are supplied from the home center. Work of the tabernacle is also in evidence throughout a district covering nine of the central western states.

#### BIBLE SCHOOL

In connection with the Gospel Tabernacle Church a Bible school was begun in the fall of 1905, with a small class in a cottage which had been purchased on the southeast corner of West Second and State streets, opposite the Tabernacle.

The object of the school is designed to train young men and women for Christian work of various kinds, such as Sunday school work, preaching in neglected communities and new places. The management always anticipates that some of the pupils will become clergymen and others missionaries. Pupils find in this school oppor-

tunities for education neglected or beyond their reach under earlier conditions, which prepare them for lives of usefulness in the broad field awaiting their efforts. The tuition of the Bible School is so small that this in itself is an attraction to many students who otherwise would have no chance to prepare themselves for a desired vocation. In the two years' course of study a comprehensive review of the Bible is a salient feature of the curriculum.

The school steadily increased in popularity, importance and the number of its pupils, until a larger building became a necessity for the accommodation of the institution. To meet the emergency, a brick building, three stories in height, with a basement, containing sixty rooms, including a complete kitchen and dining room, was erected and completed in the year 1913. This became the home for the training of children, which was begun in 1907 in a cottage in the same block, but east of the Tabernacle. This school covers the grade subjects and high-school work. It gives employment to thirteen teachers. Music and business courses are taught and the ground work for a manual training school has been planned and put into operation, which will be increased in appliances and branches to be taught by the year 1915. The expense per pupil in this school is \$1.50 per week.

#### OLD FOLKS' HOME

Another worthy and admirable institution connected with the Gospel Tabernacle Church is the Old Folks' Home—a building which forms an annex to the Bible College and first contained ten rooms to accommodate both men and women. This soon grew to be inadequate for its purposes and in 1913 a handsome brick building was built and in midsummer of 1914, finished. The new building contains fifty-six rooms and now has twelve occupants; others are waiting for admission. The maintenance cost of the Home for each inmate is \$3 per week. Those who desire to enter the Home and have the means are permitted to pay a sum in advance to cover the whole period they may desire to remain, be it short or long. The officials of these institutions are Rev. J. Charles Crawford, president of the Biblical College, with W. H. Latham, business manager and treasurer; J. C. Moore, secretary; Miss Luella E. Yingling, matron; Miss Della Yingling, principal; trustees, Rev. J. Charles Crawford, chairman; William Ades and F. A. Temple.

In connection with the school a correspondence department is maintained, from which a two years' biblical course is taught by mail.

The school and church also publish a paper known as the Western Christian Alliance. The management maintains its own printing plant, which is located in the basement of the college building. The publication of the paper has continued the past four years under the editorship of Rev. J. Charles Crawford, pastor of the church, and president of the biblical college.

Among other churches in the city is the Free Methodist, organized in 1880. It has a membership of thirty-five. The church is located on Clay Street and the pastor is Rev. N. S. Huddle. The Church of the Reorganized Latter Day Saints is presided over by Elder McBirnie. There are also the African Methodist Church, organized in 1890, on Harrison and Fourth streets; the Swedish Evangelical Lutheran, organized in 1878, at the corner of Seventh and Carroll streets; and the Salvation Army holds regular meetings in a brick building on Greene Street, which was erected by the organization in 1913.





FIRST SCHOOLHOUSE IN BOONE  
Keeler Street, between Seventh and Eighth

## CHAPTER XXXIX

### BOONE PUBLIC SCHOOLS

It was the intention when this history of the county reached a definite plan to devote a chapter covering the matters pertaining to the district and graded schools of the county by townships, villages and cities. C. L. Lucas, of Madrid, consenting to prepare the general history of the various townships, disarranged the primary idea of treating of the schools, as he undertook, and has very generously accomplished among other things, the preparation of the schools, both rural and urban, throughout the whole county outside of the City of Boone. The scope of this article, therefore, will simply have its limits within the incorporate City of Boone.

The amount of practical knowledge obtained by and under the public-school system forms the chief factor in the problem of material prosperity and this system is the sheet anchor and one of the chief foundation stones in this great republic. It is claimed for this country that it is a land of social equality, where all have the same chance in the race of life. This boast, in manner, is fortified by the wonderful results of a free people under a republican form of government during a period of a little over a century. The nation and the state have taken a large part in establishing not only schools of a primary character, but graded schools, high schools, normal schools, and colleges, and in this regard Iowa has hardly a peer in the great aggregation of states which make up this grand union of commonwealths known to the world as the Republic of the United States.

As Iowa stands foremost among her sister states in its educational institutions, so does Boone take a prominent and enviable position as one of the commonwealth's principal cities. The control of the schools here is vested in a board of education composed of five members, all of whom are selected by the voters of the district and hold office for a term of three years. To this supervising directory is due much credit for the present excellent standing maintained by

the public institutions of learning built and maintained for the education of the children of its citizens. The board of education employs a superintendent of schools, to whom is entrusted the general supervision of all the schools of the city, their organization, courses of study and management, under whom is a corps of teachers, whose qualifications are of a high standard.

The first school taught in Boone was in a building made of hewed logs, which stood in the southwestern portion of what is now the Fifth Ward of the city, but at the time of its construction the locality was in the central part of Boonesboro. On this same site the present Franklin school building was erected about 1895. C. W. Hamilton, who later was for many years in the public service of the county, presided over this primitive school. The building was not only devoted to the education of the children, but also served as a church and courtroom. It also is not going too far to say that church festivals and dances held forth under its hospitable roof, for in those early days public halls were few and far between. Judge J. B. Montgomery, who presided over the County Court, was also a local Methodist preacher, and was wont to hold religious services in this old log building. And Judge C. J. McFarland, known far and wide as an able jurist and an eccentric in character, held District Court within its walls. It was here that the boys and girls of pioneer families were taught the rudiments of an education, later to make and become active and valued citizens. Some of them are still living, but the majority have passed to their long reward.

David Lutz was the first person to make provisions for the teaching of a school in Boone, which became a rival town of old Boonesboro when the Northwestern built its depot and laid out a town some little distance from the old county seat. Mr. Lutz built a house on Seventh Street in the summer of 1865, where he taught the first school in this city. This pioneer pedagogue had borrowed the money to put up his house and met his obligations in part by teaching the children of his creditors. He was a man of fine character, but unfortunately, had but one arm. He and his wife Helen were charter members of the Presbyterian Church.

The Montana independent school district was organized in 1866 and changed to Boone in 1871, as the following extract from an old copy of the school records plainly indicates:

"At an election duly called and held by the electors of the independent school district in Montana, Boone County, Iowa, held at the office of G. L. Bittenger, in said Montana, on the 11th day of



OLD GARFIELD SCHOOL, BOONE



GARFIELD SCHOOL, BOONE



April, A. D., 1866, being the first meeting held in said district for the choice of officers and organization, George L. Bittenger was chosen chairman, and H. Hudson, secretary of such meeting, whereupon the polls were opened, the ballots duly canvassed and the following named persons were declared duly elected for the current year to the several offices, as follows: R. D. Coldren, president of said district; A. B. Holcomb, secretary; H. Burlingame, treasurer; C. E. Phipps, J. Q. Wheat, S. M. Pepper, directors."

This board held no meeting of which there is any record until December 10, 1866, at which time there met in Ford's schoolhouse, President Coldren, Secretary Holcomb and directors Wheat and Pepper. President Coldren opened the meeting, at which I. B. Peck was chosen to fill the vacancy caused by the removal from the state of H. Burlingame. At this meeting the directors elected the first school teacher employed for that purpose in Boone. Of this performance the minutes record: "The president was instructed to hire Washington Ford to teach a school for said district for the term of three months, commencing on the 10th day of December, 1866, he to find his own school room and his own fuel, at \$55."

The board again met on March 30, 1867, when the directors drew lots to determine their tenure of office. It was then declared that C. E. Phipps drew the long term of three years, J. Q. Wheat the term of two years, and S. M. Pepper the one-year term. Director Phipps made the statement that the treasurer's office was again vacant and moved that A. K. Wells be appointed as the successor of I. B. Peck, which was finally acquiesced in by unanimous vote of the members present. The next meeting held was on April 1, 1867, and on this occasion the president was instructed to buy the building known as Union Hall, and the lot on which it stood, the price not to exceed \$2,000. He was further instructed to fit the building for a district school and to issue twenty-five bonds of the value of \$100 each, payable in one year, at ten per cent, and to sell them on favorable terms to raise the needed money for the great undertaking. He was also instructed to re-engage Washington Ford to teach the school, but to reduce his salary to \$50 a month.

It may seem rather strange that the early meetings of the school board are mentioned in detail, but they are of such importance as to be deserving of a prominent part in this sketch. So up to a certain period many of the gatherings of the men placed in charge of the educational operations of this school district will have a place here. These men were in earnest and ambitious to show their good

will and interest in the education of the young people of the community, so much so that they would meet in the evening and adjourn to 9 o'clock the next morning.

In May, 1867, President R. D. Coldren was instructed to hire Mrs. Budd as a teacher at \$45 a month, and Miss Hattie Schoonover, at \$30 a month, to teach in Union Hall schoolhouse. As far as is now known these were the first women to become instructors in the public schools of Boone, and it is highly probable from the fact that no mention of his name was made at this time, that the pioneer pedagogue, Washington Ford, was left out in the cold. However, shortly thereafter Mr. Ford submitted a bill to the board for services, which amounted to \$165, and at about the same time the board instructed the president to purchase a stove and stovepipe, which had remained in the school building from the time it was purchased as Union Hall. The sum of \$20 was paid for the heater. In June of the same year a Mr. Cummings was ordered to pay \$2 a month ground rent for a barn which stood on the schoolhouse lot, or in default thereof to remove the building forthwith. Whether he paid his rent or removed the barn the record does not show.

At a meeting held by the board on the 2d of September, 1867, contracts entered into between the board and Mrs. Budd, Miss Schoonover, Washington Ford and Miss Nancy Willis, were approved. At this time the school building had four rooms, in each of which the persons just named presided, but Miss Willis did not remain and was succeeded by Miss Lucy Burlingame. At the November meeting of the same year the teachers' salaries were each raised \$5 per month, and J. T. Shaw was engaged at \$45 a month.

By the early part of 1868 the children had become so numerous that more space became necessary to provide room for them. In March of that year the board voted to build three ward schoolhouses as speedily as possible, each to be in dimensions 24x40 feet, 14 foot posts, on a good brick foundation, and frame studding to be 2x6 feet. A. V. Newton was employed to prepare plans and specifications. Room was so scarce before these buildings were erected that the board voted "That the schools be divided so as to give all an equal chance to go to school; that is, boys go in the forenoon, and girls in the afternoon."

Pursuant to request, Mr. Newton presented plans and specifications and a contract was let for the buildings, one feature of which was that the buildings were to be delivered to the board ready for occupancy sixty days from date of the contract. This agreement



HIGH SCHOOL, BOONE



was entered into by and between the board, A. V. Newton, Charles T. Culver and Messrs. Schoonover and Tomlinson, the consideration being \$5,000, to be paid in bonds of the district at ninety cents on the dollar. The contract was approved on the 6th of April, 1868, and on the 22d of the same month the board called a special election to vote on the issuing of bonds of \$12,500, to build two brick ward schoolhouses. It appears that the election was declared off because no schoolhouse sites had been secured, whereupon the board bought lots, called for bids, issued bonds and entered into a contract with the firm of Cook & Smith, whose bid for the two brick buildings was \$7,892. The plan for the frame buildings was discarded and a claim for damages by the contractors was settled for \$225.

The records of the school board show that on August 22, 1868, the application of N. E. Goldthwait to serve as principal and superintendent of schools was considered and he was appointed to that responsible position. A week later Miss Angelina Bush was chosen as assistant in the high school, Mrs. Batchelder and Miss Kate McNeal, first primary, Washington Ford and Hattie Schoonover, second primary, Nancy Willis, assistant grammar. October 26th the board set the date for beginning school as November 9th. Both the first primary teachers had resigned and Miss Alice Simmons and Miss Emma Treadwell were appointed in their stead. On November 9th, as provided for, school opened in the new brick buildings, one of which was in the Second Ward and the other in the Fourth. The number of pupils in the Fourth Ward was 203, and in the Second, 227. In 1869, by reason of the board attempting to pare down his salary, Mr. Goldthwait resigned and was succeeded by C. F. Secord. Others who have served in this capacity were: A. M. Chadwick, 1870; S. F. Burgess, 1870-71; C. C. Chamberlin, 1871-72; N. E. Goldthwait, 1872-73; C. L. Porter, 1873-74; B. F. Hood, 1874-75; N. E. Goldthwait, 1875-76; W. P. Todd, 1876-79; F. W. Hubbard, 1879-82; B. H. Gass, 1882-86; George I. Miller, 1886-1901; J. C. King, 1901-1909; E. C. Meredith, 1909, and the present incumbent.

N. E. Goldthwait was the first superintendent of schools in Boone, and in 1880 the first class was graduated—twelve years after the schools were graded and organized by him. Previous to this time the only public school was simply a common district school. It will have been noticed that Mr. Goldthwait was elected by the board as superintendent of the city schools on three different occasions.

In the summer of 1870 steps were taken looking toward building schoolhouses in the Third and First Wards. It being necessary to have additional room, Ives Hall was rented at \$2 a day for five days in the week. In vacation the janitors moved all the school furniture out of the hall and stored it in the freight room to save rent. Verne Halleck's name appears in the record as being the first janitor, and his salary was about eight dollars a month.

In March, 1872, the county superintendent was asked to bring before the board the examination papers of all persons who had applied for positions in the public schools. He complied with the wishes of the directors and the papers were examined by them and referred to a committee which chose the applicants whose papers reached the highest standard of perfection. Among the ones chosen were Misses Mary Bush, Emma Folsom, Lizzie Hull and Charles Tucker. At this same meeting a committee was appointed to call on Mr. Goldthwait to secure his services as superintendent. They were successful, and again Mr. Goldthwait took up the duties devolving upon the office.

During the winter of 1874 the lots upon which the Third Ward school building stands were bought, and in May of the following year the school lots in the First and Third Wards were enclosed and planted with shade trees.

The first school buildings erected in Boone were the two four-room brick buildings, one located in the Second Ward, and the other in the Fourth Ward. These were erected in 1867 at the contract price of \$7,892. In 1878 a four-room brick building was erected in the First Ward. That same year the high-school building was erected in the Third Ward and a west wing added in 1886. The Bryant building was erected in 1892, at a cost of \$13,000, and the Franklin in 1893, the contract price being \$13,100. In 1901 four rooms were added to the Lowell school in the First Ward, at a cost of \$7,500, and the Page school, one of the finest in the city, named in honor of S. R. Page, for many years secretary of the board, was built on South Boone Street, in 1901, at a cost of \$14,500. In the year 1913 a beautiful high-school building was erected on Sixth and Crawford, facing the park. Its cost with the lots amounted to about one hundred and fifty thousand dollars.

The citizens of Boone are proud of their public schools, as well they might be. The buildings are all substantially constructed and afford practically every facility devised by educators of advanced ideas. Teachers employed are required to meet a high standard in



PAGE SCHOOL, BOONE



LOWELL SCHOOL, BOONE



all the essentials to be taught in the schools and their compensation is on a ratio that is not below that of any city of like proportions in the state. No high school building in Iowa surpasses that of Boone's in its chaste and artistic elegancies of architectural design. The interior arrangements are superb and here the advanced pupil meets with every desire in the way of studies and advantages of the modern schools. A graduate from the Boone High School can matriculate in most, if not all, the colleges of the United States.



## CHAPTER XL

### THE POSTOFFICE

The history of the Boone postoffice is peculiar in that it relates, in the matter of names, to more than one place. The first office, established in 1850, was located at a point one and one-half miles south of Boonesboro and was given the name of Booneville. Samuel H. Bowers, by appointment under the administration of Millard Fillmore, filled the position of postmaster, and had the distinction of being the first person in Boone County to occupy a Federal position.

The postoffice did not long remain under the designation of Booneville. In 1851 the official effects were removed to Boonesboro, into a log building belonging to Wesley C. Hull, the first house put up in the town. It was built of logs and stood immediately east of the public square. For years this modest double log cabin served the public as a hotel, residence, business house, courthouse, postoffice, public hall and a place for general amusements, such as church socials, dances and the like. The office remained here until 1866, when the rival town of Boone developed sufficient strength to wrest the office away from the parent town and establish itself in what eventually developed into the present city of Boone. This consummation was not attained, however, without a long and embittered struggle between the two towns for supremacy. Montana, now known as Boone, was made the station of the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad, and grew to that extent that its people became wearied of traversing the distance of a mile or more to Boonesboro for their mail and arrived at that point in their ambition that they aspired to having a postoffice established in the new town. To this end an effort was made to further their ambition, but Boonesboro combated and fought against the proposition and succeeded. This caused ill feeling between the two communities and acted as a spur to increase the activities of Montana in its determination to have a postoffice. The Montana people finally succeeded in making the

authorities at Washington believe that there "was an impassable slough" between the two towns and this delusion, backed by the potent influence of sundry expert wire-pullers, secured to Montana its desire.

The first postmaster, occupying the position in Boone, was A. Downing, whose official connection with the office began in March, 1866, and terminated in December of that year. His successor was A. J. Roberts, who remained in the office from December, 1866 to 1870. From then on the following named persons held this responsible position: W. H. Adams, 1870-73; J. M. Brainard, 1873-77; N. C. Galpin, it appears, was in the office in 1880 and Dr. Deering, father of the present Dr. A. B. Deering, was the efficient incumbent and served the people of Boone in headquarters established in the building next south of the McCune shoe store on Story Street.

The first Cleveland administration began in March, 1885, and the appointee of the local postoffice was J. Hornstein, who retained the headquarters in the same building occupied by his predecessor. He was followed by W. B. Means, who was appointed during the administration of Benjamin Harrison.

William Bremmerman, who unfortunately became a defaulter, was appointed during the Cleveland administration in the early '90s. He removed the office from the west side of Keeler Street, to Story Street and from thence to just north of the present City Trust & Savings Bank. Eventually, the postoffice inspector made his appearance without any warning and found a deficiency in accounts to the amount of about three thousand dollars. Mr. Bremmerman was removed and after the office had been placed in the custody of his bondsmen, it was turned over to J. Hornstein, as the custodian and postmaster. William McKinley, the third martyr President of the United States, was inducted into office on the 4th of March, 1897, and it was under his administration that W. B. Means was for the second time appointed postmaster. Mr. McKinley was shot by an assassin while attending the Buffalo Exposition in September, 1901. His death occurred a few weeks thereafter and Theodore Roosevelt, who had been elected on the ticket with him as vice president, automatically became the chief magistrate of the United States and was sworn into office. Subsequently he reappointed Mr. Means as postmaster of Boone.

S. G. Goldthwait, editor of the News-Republican, came into the responsibility and perquisites of the office through the instrumentality of the Taft administration in 1907, and is now finishing

his second term. Probably no part of the postoffice department shows more progress since its inauguration than that of the city carrier service, which was established December 1, 1897. At the time there were four appointees, as follows: W. A. Hughes, No. 1; E. E. Young, No. 2; C. A. Culver, No. 3; and J. J. Fox, No. 4. The city now has a corps of eight carriers, all of whom give efficient and unqualified satisfaction in their work.

The rural free delivery of mails was inaugurated in Boone County in 1900, with three routes. These were increased in 1901 to six; in 1907 to seven; and in 1914 to eight, which makes the rural delivery out of the local office into the rural districts, eight in number.

It is hardly necessary to go into the business operations of this office, but in general terms it might be stated that the local receipts in 1904 were \$17,585.73. A gratifying increase is shown by the receipts of 1913, which were \$29,026.97. The figures for 1914 in themselves indicate that the Boone office is constantly progressing in the volume of business for which it gives itself credit in the year just mentioned. In dollars and cents the receipts of this office were \$30,432.05. In 1904, after the Federal Government had purchased a desirable tract of land on the northwest corner of Eighth and Arden streets, at a cost of \$12,500, it erected a modern building at a cost of \$87,500, making the property stand the government in round numbers \$100,000. Architecturally, this is the finest public building in Boone, and is not only greatly admired by all, but is the pride of every loyal citizen of the town.



## CHAPTER XLI

### BANKING

The financial concerns of Boone County cut but a slight figure in its history when numbers are considered. But the banks of the county practically have always stood well in financial circles and some of them occupy an enviable place among the strongest in the state.

The first banking institution in Boone County, now recalled by certain of the earlier citizens of note and reliable memory, was a small affair, which was started at Boonesboro about the year 1864, by John Y. Smith and J. W. Black, and was known as Smith & Black's Bank. The place of business was in a small one-story frame building that stood on First Street, almost directly north of the courthouse. The bank was sold to Charles A. Sherman in 1865. Black then engaged in shipping live stock, and Smith turned his energies to speculating in land and tax titles, in which activities he became wealthy. Mr. Smith became a resident of Chicago and died there.

Charles A. Sherman was the first person to firmly establish a banking business in the community, although he finally went into voluntary liquidation. He built the large brick business structure still standing on Third Street, in Boonesboro, and here he established the Sherman Bank and maintained the institution.

A. K. Wells, who had filled a position in the Sherman Bank at Boonesboro, came to Boone about 1868 or 1869, and started a private bank, in a frame building that stood on the spot now occupied by the First National Bank. Wells soon failed and in the building vacated by him, J. Y. Smith and R. J. Hiatt, under the firm name of Hiatt & Smith, conducted a private bank for some little time and then closed up its affairs.

#### CITY TRUST & SAVINGS BANK

The City Trust & Savings Bank may rightfully be designated as the oldest financial institution in Boone, as it is an outgrowth

of the City Bank, established July 24, 1872, by Vincent Wood, W. F. Clark, C. J. A. Ericson, Frank Champlin, J. P. Jackson, R. J. Hiatt, William M. Boone and Asa Howe, with a capital stock of \$30,000. This was a private banking house, which commenced business in a two-story brick structure, erected for the purpose, still standing, at 721 Story Street, and now occupied by the McCune Shoe Company. The officers of the original City Bank were W. F. Clark, president, and Vincent Wood, cashier.

After a year's duration as a private concern the management of the City Bank was granted a charter and began business as the First National Bank, January 4, 1873. Its capital stock was \$50,000, and officers: W. F. Clark, president; C. J. A. Ericson, vice president; Vincent Wood, cashier.

This bank, above mentioned, was the first in Boone to obtain authority from the Federal Government to operate under the national banking laws. But it is not to be confused with the present bank with that title, as the former surrendered its charter in January, 1878, and closed its accounts and obligations, only to continue operations as a private bank by and under a co-partnership formed between W. F. Clark, John C. Mall, Frank Champlin, L. J. Alleman, F. Holbrook, William M. Boone, C. J. A. Ericson, A. S. Holbrook, L. F. Holbrook, L. and H. Goepfinger, L. J. Rice, Sophia Hull and Clark Luther. The title of City Bank was again assumed, the capital paid in was \$50,000, and officers as follows: W. F. Clark, president; Frank Champlin, vice president; C. J. A. Ericson, cashier.

The City Bank continued as a private institution until April 1, 1912, when the City Trust & Savings Bank was authorized to conduct a general banking business under the laws of the State of Iowa, being capitalized at \$100,000, with a surplus of \$150,000.

The first officials of the City Trust & Savings Bank were: President, Lewis Goepfinger; vice president, C. E. Rice; cashier, Charles H. Goepfinger; assistant cashier, R. T. Duckworth. A three-story brick building, on the northeast corner of Story and Eighth streets, was purchased and remodelled at a cost of \$20,000 and occupied in the fall of 1913; here the bank has a handsome and modern home.

As a matter of detail it may be stated that W. F. Clark died in April, 1880, and his successor in the presidency of the City Bank was Frank Champlin. The latter passed away June 20, 1905, and C. J. A. Ericson filled the position until his death in 1910. The

bank's capital is \$100,000; surplus, \$150,000; undivided profits, \$25,000; deposits, \$1,100,000.

#### FIRST NATIONAL BANK

The First National Bank was organized November 24, 1884, by S. L. Moore, Watt Webb, J. M. Herman, John T. Nelson, Jacob Stevens, Thomas B. Moore, D. F. Goodykoontz, A. F. Westbers and James Hazlett. It was capitalized at \$50,000, and had for its first officials, S. L. Moore, president; J. M. Herman, vice president; James Hazlett, cashier; T. B. Moore, assistant cashier; J. H. Herman, bookkeeper.

The First National began doing business in a building which stood on the northeast corner of Eighth and Keeler streets, now occupied by the Security Savings Bank's handsome new building. From here removal was made to the present home at the southeast corner of Story and Eighth, in May, 1895, at which time only the north half of the ground floor was occupied. On May 1, 1910, after increasing the floor space to twice the original proportions and spending a large sum of money in remodelling the apartments and the installation of new furniture, safes and vaults and other appurtenances, the First National found itself installed in headquarters harmonizing with the importance and standing of a bank of the first order.

Previous to this, on February 8, 1902, the capital stock was increased to \$100,000, and in 1911 it was doubled to \$200,000. S. L. Moore has been the executive head of the First National Bank since it came into existence thirty years ago. The present officials are: S. L. Moore, president; J. H. Herman, cashier; H. R. Eaton, assistant cashier. Capital, \$200,000; surplus, \$30,000; profits, \$10,000; deposits, \$1,520,000.

#### BOONE STATE BANK

This bank came into being as the Boone County Bank, February 10, 1884. It was a private concern, having its origin under a co-partnership between R. J. Hiatt, Oscar Schleiter, A. J. Barkley, Eugene Favre, Charles Goetzman, E. E. Webb and R. M. Weir. R. J. Hiatt was president; A. J. Barkley, vice president; and Oscar Schleiter, cashier. The institution had a paid-up capital of \$100,000.

The Boone County Bank authorities erected a two-story building with a terra cotta front, on the west side of the alley on Eighth Street just west of Story, and conducted a lucrative business there for a number of years. A number of the men associated with this concern were well known and have passed away. Among them may be mentioned R. M. Weir, Oscar Schleiter, Eugene Favre and Charles Goetzman.

The Boone County Bank was sold in February, 1911, to T. L. Ashford, B. P. Holst, Archie Patterson, F. H. Johnson, May E. Johnson and Duncan Grant. It was then organized and chartered as the Boone State Bank, with a capital of \$50,000. Its officials were: T. L. Ashford, president; B. P. Holst, vice president; Archie Patterson, cashier; H. W. Borg, assistant cashier.

The business of the concern is conducted in the building used by the Boone County Bank and purchased by the Boone State Bank. The capital is \$50,000; surplus and undivided profits, \$9,000; deposits, \$358,000.

#### SECURITY SAVINGS BANK

The Security Savings Bank was chartered and opened for business, March 13, 1893, with a capital of \$25,000. The incorporators were: S. L. Moore, C. J. A. Ericson, C. E. Rice, John W. McMahan, J. Hornstein, R. F. Jordan, J. H. Herman, W. H. Crooks, Charles H. Goepfinger, John L. Goepfinger, J. M. Herman, John Bain and H. H. Canfield. Officials: S. L. Moore, president; C. J. A. Ericson, vice president; W. H. Crooks, cashier; Otto C. Herman, assistant cashier; C. E. Rice, treasurer.

This concern first began doing business in the old McFarland Bank Building, on the northwest corner of Eighth and Keeler streets, and here remained until 1913, when it removed into a modern building across the street on the northeast corner of Eighth and Keeler. In 1902 the capital stock was increased to \$50,000.

Frank E. Cutler was elected cashier, September 25, 1895, upon the resignation of Mr. Crooks. Upon the retirement of C. J. A. Ericson as vice president, in 1899, J. L. Goepfinger was elected to the position. At that time Mr. Cutler resigned the cashiership and was followed by Otto C. Herman. January 9, 1901, O. C. Herman resigned as cashier and was succeeded by T. L. Ashford. The same year J. L. Goepfinger resigned the vice presidency and Otto C. Herman took his place.



BOONE NATIONAL BANK BUILDING, BOONE, IOWA



On July 12, 1904, T. L. Ashford withdrew from the bank to accept a position with the Boone National, and Otto C. Herman assumed the duties of cashier, giving way October 14, 1905, to John F. Herman, who is the present incumbent.

The present officials of the Security Savings Bank are: S. L. Moore, president; O. C. Herman, vice president; John F. Herman, cashier; C. S. Hazlett, assistant cashier. Capital stock, \$50,000; undivided profits, \$42,000; deposits, \$617,000.

In the summer of 1914 this institution took up its permanent quarters in a modern and finely equipped bank building, already casually referred to. It is a brick structure, two stories in height, with handsome stone columns, running from the ground to the eaves of the building, giving the front a rich and classical effect. The interior shows a studied taste in the neatness and effectiveness of design, the furniture and all appointments. This is a fire proof structure, and with the lots cost about sixty thousand dollars.

#### BOONE NATIONAL BANK

The Boone National Bank was organized June 6, 1903. It was capitalized at \$100,000, and selected the following officials: E. E. Hughes, president; F. M. Ballou, vice president; A. J. Wilson, cashier. The first home of the bank was in the west end of the Mason Building, on Eighth Street. Some time later headquarters were assumed in the old McFarland Bank Building, corner of Eighth and Keeler streets. In the spring of 1908 a final removal was made to the splendid new home on Eighth Street, just west of Story, in the only modern steel-ribbed, brick structure in Boone, erected at a cost of \$100,000. To describe this building would be a superfluous task. Let it suffice that it stands for all that could be desired in the way of a perfect twentieth century business edifice and bank. The material is steel, brick and stone, and height six stories.

T. L. Ashford followed Mr. Wilson in the cashiership and served in that capacity until 1910, when E. D. Carter was elected. He was followed by the present incumbent, George B. Irick, November 1, 1911. Mr. Hughes resigned the presidency June 17, 1911. Present officials: President, John Cooper; vice president, H. H. Canfield; cashier, George B. Irick. Capital, \$100,000; surplus, \$17,000; undivided profits, \$4,000; deposits, \$400,000.



## CHAPTER XLII

### INDUSTRIAL BOONE

The city of Boone has quite a number of manufacturing industries which send their products to various parts of the United States, and not a little to foreign countries. It has a good outlet for its manufacturies, being the Iowa division point on the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad, which has many connecting lines, thus facilitating the transportation of goods through Iowa, Nebraska, Minnesota, the Dakotas and the farther great Northwest. The Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul enters the city from the south, affording a direct outlet to the rich territory served by that line. To these great transportation facilities is added the Fort Dodge, Des Moines & Southern, a passenger and freight carrying electric system, which taps within a distance of forty miles every trunk line railroad in Iowa.

J. B. McHose left his home in Henry County, Illinois, in 1889, and coming to Boone, erected a modern brick manufacturing plant, at which later was installed modern machinery of every description, including a seventy-five horse power Corliss engine. The clay from which the product is made is located in large quantities one mile south of the city on the Des Moines River. Not only is the manufacture of a fine quality of brick a product of this great industry, but also large tile for drainage purposes. The plant is one of the best in the state of Iowa and gives steady employment to a large number of men and boys.

The Quinn Wire & Iron Works is one of the important concerns of Boone and is among the valued plants of its kind in the state. C. J. Quinn and C. C. Quinn formed a co-partnership in the year 1900 and in a limited way started the manufacture of hardware specialties in the town of Scranton, Iowa. Their business grew slowly, but steadily, until in the year 1908, the plant had outgrown its location, so that responding to an urgent appeal from the citizens of Boone through its Commercial Association, the

Quinn Wire & Iron Works was removed to this city, where it found abundance of coal, good water and railroad facilities. In January, 1909, articles of incorporation were issued to the company, the first officers of which were: C. J. Quinn, president; and C. C. Quinn, secretary and treasurer. C. J. Quinn died in the following October, at the age of seventy-three, which threw the entire management of the large business upon C. C. Quinn, who was equal to the occasion. The factory occupies a large brick structure on East Twelfth Street, covering about twenty thousand square feet of floor space, and has its private switch, where is received all incoming freight in carlots and where cars are loaded for shipment. The buildings are well equipped with modern machinery, suitable for turning out such articles as sash weights, sewer castings, cistern rings and covers, grate bars, an iron and steel washing machine and many novelties of a useful character.

Perhaps the oldest manufacturing industry in Boone is that of the L. & H. Goeppinger wholesale saddlery firm. This business was founded by Louis and Henry Goeppinger, in 1866, and has been in continuous operation ever since. The Goeppinger wholesale saddlery concern occupies a large brick building in the heart of the business district on Story Street, where are the offices, shipping department and warehouse stock, also workshops and storage rooms. There is another building where collars are made—an article that finds a ready market throughout the country on account of its excellence. The floor space utilized by the firm in the conduct of its business exceeds twenty thousand square feet, where skilled mechanics manufacture certain leather articles by hand, while others operate the latest improved machinery. The product consists principally of heavy harness, light driving harness, strap work, saddlery and horse collars.

Boone has a splendid artificial ice plant, which was erected and put in operation by George and Albert Rocho, in 1908. The Rocho brothers have given Boone one of its greatest industries, where distilled water is manufactured into blocks of pure ice to the extent of twenty-five tons per day. The plant stands on the site of the old cereal mill and has direct connections with the Chicago & Northwestern and the Chicago, Milwaukee & St. Paul railroads, for the shipment of ice and receiving of articles for cold storage, which is one of the industries of this concern.

The Boone Brick, Tile & Paving Company's plant is located on the Chicago & Northwestern Railway and the Boone Suburban

Railway, about one mile west of the city limits, and is one of the largest works of its kind in the West, the daily output being from sixty to seventy-five thousand brick. The latest improved machinery is used and the employment of from fifty to seventy-five men is necessary. The products consist of paving, sidewalk and building brick, hollow blocks and drain tile. Its face brick is rapidly growing in popularity. The brick is manufactured from shale clay, which is found in generous deposits in the bluffs on the east side of the Des Moines River. These deposits consist of fire, potter's and red shale clays. The company was organized in 1911 and incorporated with a capital stock of \$60,000. At the same time it took over a small brick plant, situated on top of the bluffs, near Incline, previously operated by George W. Barnes, and later by J. F. Yegge and O. W. Nystrom. It was Judge J. L. Stevens who interested P. Hallenbeck, formerly of Boone, but later of Ocean Park, California, and local men of energy and capital to form the company. The plant is operated about ten and a half months during the year and furnishes employment to a large number of men. The present organization is made up of J. L. Stevens, president; W. H. Brecht, secretary and sales manager; and A. B. Scott, treasurer and manager.

The Hansen-Westberg Glove Company began the manufacture of gloves in Boone in March, 1906, furnishing to the trade the famous black label brand of gloves and mittens. The concern also makes ladies' furs and fur coats and gives employment to from fifteen to twenty people. Other products turned out by the company are tents and awnings. The factory is located on Keeler Street, between Seventh and Eighth. The members of the firm are A. J. Holtz and A. L. Westberg.

The Boone Hosiery Mills is an industry of no small importance to the community. This is a branch of the Des Moines Hosiery Mills and was opened for operation December 10, 1909, with a dozen knitting machines, which have been increased to about one hundred. The mills manufacture cotton, wool and worsted hosiery, and has its factory on East Eighth Street in a large brick building.

The S. J. Wester Manufacturing Company, with factory located on Sixth Street, near Story, began business here about thirty years ago, making and placing on the market a number and variety of first class articles of every day use, among which may be mentioned patent Economy screens for doors and windows, the Benson

seed cleaner and the Twentieth Century clothes reel. S. J. Wester is the proprietor and manager.

The Boone Glove Works is a concern that manufactures gloves, mittens, awnings, tents, stack covers, wagon covers and other similar articles, and has its factory at 1021 Story Street. F. S. Garner and A. H. Duckworth are the proprietors.

The Fitch Ideal Dandruff Cure Company is the culmination of the efforts of F. W. Fitch while conducting a small barber shop in this city ten years ago. At that time he began to introduce in a small way an article of his compounding, to which he gave the name of Fitch's Dandruff Remover and Hair Grower. He had but little means but a firm determination and as the business grew slowly he finally fitted up a small room, eight feet square, at his home, where he mixed his compound, which he bottled and peddled around from place to place. In about a year he removed his factory into the basement of his residence and success attending his efforts, he eventually erected a two-story frame building for a factory, where he remained until the summer of 1909. At this time the business had grown to such proportions that he formed a company and erected one of the finest buildings in the city, located on Seventh Street, facing Keeler. It is a three-story brick, with a good basement, and contains 12,500 square feet of floor space. Here he manufactures the Fitch toilet and shampoo preparations. The company has for its president, F. W. Fitch; secretary and treasurer, J. J. Kirby.

Among the more recent industrial concerns established here may be mentioned the Monarch Manufacturing Company, which makes machines for the manufacture of cement tile, and also manufactures specialties, including an advertising machine. Another concern is the Marshall Vinegar Company.

C. C. Purinton started a small bindery in 1879, which was run in connection with the Boone County Republican, then owned by Means & Downing. The equipment consisted of a ruling machine, a board cutter and a few bookbinder's tools. The force consisted of Mr. Purinton and one employe. However, his business grew and in the year 1881, more space became necessary, so that the plant was moved into a larger room. Twelve workmen were given employment. In 1892 the late C. J. A. Ericson erected for Mr. Purinton a building near the Holst Hotel. This finally became inadequate and in 1904 the adjoining building was leased. Demand for space continued and was met in 1908, when the Wells Block was

secured for the making of the products of this splendid concern, consisting of blank books, church calendars and job work of a high order. One of the most important products of the concern is the "Purinton Financial System for Weekly Giving Calendar." Almost every religious community favors the device and makes regular weekly purchases. Some time ago the company was incorporated, which now has for its officers: S. L. Moore, president; R. R. Cobb, vice president; J. H. Eade, secretary and treasurer. Shortly after the company was organized a splendid building was erected on the corner of Story and Sixth streets.

The Holst Publishing Company, 510 Sixth Street, has for its executive head, Bernhart P. Holst, who among other things, publishes a Teachers' and Pupils' Cyclopeda, a work originally containing two thousand, two hundred and six pages, of which Mr. Holst is the author. Later he secured specialists to prepare articles pertinent to subjects of interest to instructors and pupils. However, these classes are not the only patrons. The books are sold to persons irrespective of their vocations. The Holst Publishing Company was established in 1900. In 1909 the original publication was revised and printed from new plates and now comprises five volumes, with thirty-three hundred and fifty-five pages. Bernhart P. Holst has gone a great way through his publications toward making Boone widely known in the educational world, as the Holst Publishing Company has branches in many of the large cities of the United States and Canada.

In 1899 a franchise was issued to the Boone Gas Company, a foreign corporation, of which E. G. Platt, of Chicago, is president; George R. Roper, Rockford, Illinois, vice president; and E. C. Brown, of New York, secretary and treasurer. The plant was established at Eighth and Cedar streets, and the laying of mains was commenced, which vigorously extended over the city. On the 27th day of January, 1900, a fine quality of gas was being supplied from this splendid utility to a large number of patrons. The product made is called carburetted water gas, now almost in universal use. With offices at 706 Story Street, the company keeps on sale a full line of gas ranges, gas logs, laundry stoves, heaters, hot water heaters, incandescent gas lamps, and numerous other articles that have come into modern use through the invention of appliances for the use of gas. The plant is fully worth \$500,000 and is one of the well patronized industries of the place. H. G. Stillson is the local manager.



## CHAPTER XLIII

### PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS

#### ERICSON PUBLIC LIBRARY

In this day and generation the people of Iowa are keeping abreast of every movement that makes for advancement, physically, morally and mentally. Blessed with all that contributes to the grosser necessities of mankind, the opportunity is constantly present for improvement of the mind and the acquisition of mental pabulum of the highest order. Iowa stands out prominently and pre-eminently as a state of schools and colleges, and today it harbors scarcely a town of any consequence that has not its public library, well filled with works of fiction, history, science, reference, poetry and the like.

The citizens of Boone long have maintained a reading room and library, which always has been well patronized. The inception of the local public library was due to an informal meeting of a group of Boone ladies, held at the Methodist Church, September 2, 1885, as shown by the minutes of the secretary, Maria C. Gibbs. The object of the meeting was to consider "the advisability of opening a free reading room in the city of Boone, Mrs. T. C. Peterson acting as chairman. Discussions ensued and by the unanimous vote of the ladies present it was decided to organize a society or union for the carrying out of the above object. It was also determined by vote that all ladies becoming members of said society should pay a fee of twenty-five cents.

"The election of officers resulted as follows: President, Mrs. H. G. Burt; secretary, Mrs. P. S. Bibbs; vice president, Mrs. D. F. Goodykoontz. A committee was elected, consisting of Mesdames Ensign, Crawford and Barnes to draw up a constitution and by-laws for said society.

"A resolution committee was appointed, consisting of the following ladies: Mesdames L. W. Clark, McMahan, Bacus, Hughes, Purinton. Awaiting the results of their efforts a motion was made and carried to adjourn until September 11, 1885.

"The adjourned meeting of September 2 met at the Presbyterian Church on Friday, September 11, 1885. Meeting called to order by the president. Minutes of the previous meeting read and approved. The report of soliciting committee showed that Mrs. Clark and Mrs. Hughes had collected \$189; Mesdames McMahan, Bacus and Purinton, \$64; in all \$253, and this without calling upon all the citizens. While this sum was given for the purpose of establishing a free reading room in the city of Boone, yet it was suggested by many of the donors that the ladies make an effort to open a public library in connection with the reading room."

It will be noticed that the idea of a library was in mind even at this early stage of the undertaking. The reading room was opened to the public on the 5th of October, 1885, the room being on the first floor in the rear of the First National Bank building, later occupied by the Security Savings Bank.

The work was carried on the first year under many difficulties and with misgivings as to its future existence. To show the ways and means employed to raise funds to carry on the work, the minutes of the association relate the following, which may be of interest at this time:

Postmaster Simmons was prevailed upon to give Shakespeare's play, *Macbeth*, with his excellent company, the proceeds of which were \$19.65

The society was incorporated as the Public Library Association of Boone, Iowa, in October, 1886. Its first officers were: President, Mrs. T. C. Peterson; vice president, Mrs. H. G. Burt; secretary, Mrs. P. S. Bibbs; treasurer, Mrs. Chan Cook; directors, Mesdames L. W. Clark, J. O. Barnes, Joshua McMahan.

First account of the books was taken December 17, 1886:

Books on catalogue.....	228
Books sent by Congressman Holmes.....	243
<hr/>	
Total .....	471

In February, 1888, the scope of the association was enlarged, articles of incorporation were issued creating the Public Library Association of Boone, Iowa, which fell heir to the assets of the parent organization. After a year it was deemed safe to appeal to the people to accept the library law of the state, and at the spring election, in 1889, this appeal was sustained, the city council was asked to accept the trust and the books and furniture of the Public Library

Association were turned over to the city's care in May, 1889, three trustees being chosen by the council as provided by the statutes.

The library was moved to the city hall and the office of librarian devolved upon the city clerk, who found it impossible to devote much of his time to the new duties gratuitously thrust upon him. Yet many books were acquired during the year under his management, both by gift and by purchase.

In May, 1894, the mayor of Boone, acting under the provision of the act of the Twenty-fifth General Assembly, appointed nine trustees, with terms of two, four and six years respectively, under whose direction the first card catalog of the books was made by Mrs. Mary F. Loomis, a graduate of the Albany, New York, Library School, and the systematic management of the library was commenced. The result was seen in increased attendance and widened circulation of the volumes by the close of the first year and constant like increase since that date.

Miss Bessie Moffatt was elected librarian in 1896, and still is performing the onerous duties of her office, faithfully and efficiently. Her assistants are Miss Sarah Bibbs, first assistant, and Miss Sadie Stevens, second assistant.

In February, 1900, Senator Charles J. A. Ericson of Boone made a tender to the city council, proposing to erect a library building "to cost not less than \$10,000," upon condition that a suitable site be furnished by the city, and the same be forever maintained as a public library. In March such a site was obtained at a cost of \$4,500, and during the season the building was erected, the interior finish made in the following winter, and by October, 1901, was turned over to the city complete with its furnishings, books, heating plant and competent corps of attendants. Mr. Ericson's gift was increased before the completion of the enterprise to nearly \$12,000 and the entire structure, as it now stands, cost nearly nineteen thousand dollars.

On Wednesday, October 2, 1901, the new C. J. A. Ericson Library Hall was opened to the public and formally dedicated, with a well arranged program. The interior had been beautifully decorated and the magnificent gift in all its appointments presented a very attractive appearance. Mrs. A. J. Barkley presided over the function and introduced Rev. J. B. Harris, who opened the exercises with prayer. Then Mrs. Barkley formally introduced Hon. C. J. A. Ericson, who presented the building to the city in the following few, but expressive, sentences:

"Mr. Mayor:—This new home for the books just completed, I now have the pleasure of presenting to the city of Boone, through you, as its legal representative, to be used for a free library for all future time." Accepting the gift, Mayor J. J. Snell, said in part:

"It gives me unfeigned pleasure to accept on behalf of the city of Boone this beautiful library building so generously tendered by our townsman and friend, Mr. C. J. A. Ericson. Tonight I feel it to be true and, therefore, desire to say upon behalf of the city, that we prize this gift many fold more, coming as it does freely from one among us whom we have long since learned to love and respect, than we would a gift of perhaps greater pretensions dropped down out of the great world about us from a hand we have not learned to honor. The city rejoices tonight in this gift, whose halls our feet may tread, and its fair proportions our eyes delight in as our very own. It gives us greater joy and satisfaction that in the lifetime of its donor we can still claim him as one of us, share with him its possession and at least return the city's thanks."

The new library building is situated on the corner of Green and Seventh streets. The building is a two-story structure and is without question one of the finest in the city. The front steps are of stone, with lamps on each side. The front doors are of glass, showing the beautiful hall and stairs. On the inside are screen doors. The big hall is beautifully finished. A small flight of stairs takes you to the reading rooms and library proper. From this level two grand staircases extend to the second floor and the main auditorium. The librarian's desk and office is the center room down stairs, while in the two adjoining rooms, the books and papers are kept on file. These rooms are carpeted with cork, which deadens the sound and gives a finished appearance to the building. The building is finished throughout with oak.

The auditorium is also finished in the same style as the library. The upstairs is divided into five rooms besides the hall. The center room is used for a lecture room. To the left is the art gallery and museum. To the right is the ladies' club room. Just in front of the art gallery is the board room. To the right of the hall is the reception room. Toilet rooms are also provided. A private stairway leads from the basement to the second floor.

On the exterior the building is finished in terra cotta. Over the entrance is the name of the building: Ericson Library.

The annual report of Librarian Moffatt for the fiscal year ending December 31, 1913, shows a summary of items from which is



Courthouse  
Biblical College  
Eleanore Moore Hospital

Old Eastern Star Masonic Home  
Ericsen Library  
Post Office

VIEWS OF BOONE



taken the following: Total number of volumes in the library, 14,255; total circulation during the year, 17,565; largest daily circulation, 106; smallest, 20; total number of borrowers' cards in force, 3,136; number of days open during the year, 306. Amount received from city tax levy of two mills on the dollar for support of the library, \$2,547.41; amount received from township tax levy of one-fourth mill on the dollar, \$140. The total receipts for the year were \$2,760.84; total expenditures, \$2,046.80.

In the year 1913, the board of directors established an historical department of the library, in token of its appreciation of the interest manifested by John M. Brainard in matters pertinent thereto. This valuable addition to the advantages already offered by the management now is a permanent feature of the institution and is known as the Brainard Historical Department. Mr. Brainard is thus honored, for he has always been an ardent and helpful friend of the library and a puissant factor in all that makes for its advancement and perpetuity. In this connection mention also should be made of Carl Fritz Henning, whose sympathies with the library movement and its splendid institution often have been substantially declared. Many cases of birds, mammals, etc., beautifully preserved by the taxidermist, are on exhibition in the room devoted to this department, as loans—practically permanent—from Mr. Henning.

The first president of the library board was J. R. Crary, who served from 1889 to 1890. His successors were: R. F. Jones, 1898-1901; Hon. C. J. A. Ericson, 1901-1910; Mrs. A. J. Barkley, 1910-1914. Librarians, F. D. Gay, 1889-1891; W. W. Nixon, 1891-1893; Miss Bertha Skliba (now Mrs. George Brown), 1894-1896; Miss Bessie Moffatt, 1896-1914; assistant librarians, Miss Alice Bibbs (now Mrs. W. W. Loomis), 1900-1905; Miss Sarah Bibbs, first assistant, 1905-1914; Miss Sadie Stevens, second assistant, 1914.

The present board is made up of the following named persons: Mrs. A. J. Barkley, president; J. J. Snell, vice president; Charles Mason, E. C. Jordan, Mrs. Mary Sherman, Miss Emma Herman, Miss Mary Bork, H. H. Canfield, S. R. Dyer; Miss Bessie Moffatt, ex-officio secretary.

#### ELEANOR MOORE HOSPITAL

The city of Boone is very fortunate in having identified with its business and social activities a man like S. L. Moore, who is a product of that force that mapped out and developed this, the cap-

ital city of Boone County, and one of the commanding commercial entities of the great state of Iowa. Mr. Moore stands out pre-eminently as a man of good, big things, dealing out largely of the profits that naturally come to the capable mind and hand. There is today, in this community, a monument which stands not only for generosity, but rather in its broader sense, an enlargement of the means that the modern community requires and seeks in its extremity occasioned by disease and the inevitable ravages of nature. Mr. Moore sought to aid his fellowman to the extent of his ability and at the same time pay a loving and fitting tribute to the mother who bore him. To this end he created a fund, in 1900, and erected the Eleanor Moore Hospital, at an original cost of \$20,000, which was furnished by himself. The building, a two-story brick structure of very pleasing architectural design, was put up on a beautiful tract of land at the corner of Marshall and First streets. The interior arrangements provided for two wards—a women's and a men's—or in other words, a capacity for thirty-five patients. The institution so filled the needs of the public that in 1909 it became necessary to enlarge its capacity. To this end an addition was constructed, costing \$15,000, making the physical element of the institution represent an outlay of about fifty thousand dollars, the greater part of which sum of money has been furnished by Mr. Moore. It should be understood, however, in this connection that rooms and wards, furnished by some of the leading fraternal orders of the city, should be included as being favored by contributors, which relieves the institution from having an individual character or atmosphere.

The Eleanor Moore Hospital was incorporated in September, 1906, by Drs. W. L. Pollock, G. H. Stanger, J. H. Norstrom, S. O. Stockslager, D. N. De Tar, G. D. Rowe, A. Deering, and S. L. Moore. The authorized capital stock was \$25,000, divided into shares of \$25 each. The actual paid-up capital was \$17,700, and the first officers were as follows: President, J. C. Petersen; vice president, Mrs. A. J. Barkley; secretary, Mrs. J. H. Graham; treasurer, J. H. Herman.

Eleanor Moore Hospital and surroundings are considered the show place of beautiful Boone. The grounds and buildings are situated out of the way of the hurly burly of traffic and present to the eye a home-like and at the same time an art-like aspect. The institution itself is one in which every loyal citizen of the town takes a personal interest and the city, as a community, looks upon it as a splendid asset in more ways than one. In some ways its main sup-

port has been its munificent originator and sponsor but, in recent years, the hospital has been so liberally patronized that it has not only been self supporting, but its treasury has also shown a profit. For the fiscal year ending December 31, 1913, the records show there were about five hundred cases attended here. The expenses, as indicated by a general survey of the account books, show an outlay of from ten thousand to twelve thousand dollars a year. The expenses for the fiscal year of 1913 were \$9,000, and receipts, \$10,000. This is a very encouraging showing, the more especially as the hospital was not devised nor intended to be maintained as an institution for profit.

The present officials are: S. L. Moore, president; Dr. G. D. Rowe, vice president; Dr. E. M. Myers, secretary; J. H. Herman, treasurer; Miss Luella Bristol, superintendent. There is a resident and non-resident staff of physicians and surgeons.

#### EASTERN STAR HOME

Magi Chapter, No. 139, Order Eastern Star, was organized October 5, 1893, by Mrs. Eliza J. Harrison, Mrs. C. T. Ballou, Mrs. Luella M. Ballou, Mrs. Philander Wells, Mrs. Kate Hall, Mrs. William H. Crooks, Mrs. Amelia Crooks, Charles Tucker, Mrs. Emma A. Tucker, A. P. Fogg, Art Duckworth, Mrs. Maggie Duckworth, George W. Crooks, Mrs. Rebecca Crooks, Jacob Stevens, Mrs. Lucretia Stevens, Mrs. Ollie Tillson, Charles H. Bohn, Mrs. Alice Graham, Joseph Graham, Mrs. Rosina Kail, Mrs. Mary A. Stevenson, Frank Caldwell, Maggie Caldwell, Peter Matteshead, Miss Luna Stevenson and Ed Harrison.

As early as 1891 the idea had at least taken abstract form in the hearts of the Masonic fraternity to erect a haven of rest and security for members of Masonic families. This took concrete form in 1905 and it was in that year the first Eastern Star Masonic Home was completed and occupied in Boone. Mrs. J. B. McHose, who took a prominent part in the movement, from its inauguration to the completion of the splendid institution, is responsible for the following concise and comprehensive description of the various plans and arrangements which finally met a happy consummation in the splendid home, which upon its completion cost about fifteen thousand dollars, of which Masons and citizens of Boone, through the efforts of the Commercial Club, gave \$7,000. The home in its entirety represented an investment of \$40,000. The building comprised a two-

story structure, 80 feet from north to south, and 50 feet from east to west. It was of yellow brick, with white stone trimmings. A great porch extended across the front of the north part of the structure, where it met a porte-cochere on the west. The building had a capacity of about thirty inmates and was altogether an institution that met the requirements of its promoters. Let us see what Mrs. McHose had to say in regard to it at the time it was opened:

Less than a mile east of the city limits is situated, on a most beautiful spot, the elegant Eastern Star Masonic Home, established and maintained by the Grand Chapter of the Order of the Eastern Star of the state of Iowa, for the care of such of its members as may find it necessary through any misfortune to seek its protection.

This home, with eighty acres of Iowa's most fertile soil, now fully established and furnished in elegant style, has none of the earmarks of the usual so-called home, but really is an ideal home and a fit monument to the spirit of charity of the more than twenty-five thousand members of the Masonic order now in the state.

Although the advisability of establishing a home had been a common theme of discussion by the membership for some years before, the home was given its present shape at the Grand Chapter held at Iowa City in October, 1903, when a committee of five was elected to secure a site and establish a home. This committee, or board, consisted of the following persons: Jennie E. Mathews, Rockford; Jennie A. Rule, Mason City; Mary A. Clements, West Union; O. C. Meredith, Newton; P. L. Sever, Stuart.

Early in the following spring the board sent out notices to all chapters in the state, stating the general requirements for the home and inviting proposals from such locations as chose to offer them. Magi Chapter of Boone at once took appropriate action, to secure if possible the home, by appointing a proper committee, as also did Mount Olive Lodge, A. F. & A. M. Their efforts were soon reinforced by prompt action of the officers and members of the Commercial Club, who worked with unflagging zeal from the beginning until the location of the home in Boone was an accomplished fact. Their moral and financial assistance were unquestionably the determining factor in securing the home.

In August following, four members of the board who were on a tour of inspection visiting the various localities to which they had been invited, visited Boone by appointment and were received by local committees and many citizens, escorted to the Wells House,



NEW EASTERN STAR HOME, BOONE



where they were entertained during their stay in Boone, without expense to themselves, by the courtesy of Magi Chapter.

They were taken in carriages with quite an escort of citizens to the various proposed sites offered, but it was evident that the old John A. Hull farm, owned by S. L. Moore, received their especial attention. The day before the session of the Grand Chapter in the last of October, 1904, the Home Board met in Waterloo to receive the proposals from the various localities and to decide upon a location.

Early in the race a large number of places had been candidates for the location of the home, but at the hearing all had practically withdrawn except Parkersburg, Manchester, Mason City and Boone, each of which sent representatives to this meeting to urge their claims. Many were the meetings of the various committees in Boone and much strenuous work done in the endeavor to present a proposition at Waterloo that might be looked upon with favor; but no attempt will be made to note the many difficulties encountered, and at last, as it proved, overcome by this band of workers both inside and outside the order. As is usual in such cases, the financial factors were not the least, and these were not wholly disposed of until the committee arrived at Waterloo. The Home Board was to meet Monday evening and it became necessary for the Boone delegation to leave before 6 o'clock A. M., and on a freight train to reach Waterloo in season. Boone met the Home Board with much the largest and best equipped delegation sent by any of the competitors, and took along enough enthusiasm to encourage the most faint hearted. On this delegation were H. T. Cook, S. L. Moore, W. H. Canier, president of and members of the Columbian Commercial Club; S. G. Goldthwait and J. H. Boys, editors of the two daily papers in Boone; Mrs. Kate Hall, Mrs. Helen Richardson and Mr. and Mrs. J. B. McHose, a majority of whom were not members of the order.

A few days previous to this meeting a special committee had been sent to see the individual members of the Home Board at their respective homes to present the interest in the home to them. The Home Board opened its meeting at 7 P. M., hearing each delegation separately, in turn, determined by lot. Boone's hearing coming first and after presenting its case with what force it could, retired to an adjoining parlor in the hotel where the members stood on guard in full force till after 11 A. M., when the board came out and announced its choice for Boone.

In its offer to the board the Boone committee not only made certain definite financial propositions but promised the moral support of her citizens and that her interest in the home would not cease with the location of the home in Boone, but that she would continue to interest herself in its welfare. We believe the statement may safely be made that not only have the particular offers been kept to the letter and to the entire satisfaction of the board, but that other promises locally made have been fulfilled. People of Boone got together and in addition to other self-assumed obligations, furnished a parlor, or "Boone room," at a cost of some three hundred dollars. In this connection the faithful work and financial assistance rendered by Boone citizens, both inside and outside of the Masonic order, is greatly appreciated and given a rightful place in making this splendid beneficence possible.

#### HOME DESTROYED BY FIRE

On the 4th day of April, 1912, at about 3:30 P. M., fire was discovered in the building and within a very short time the splendid structure was consumed by the flames. This had been the home of John A. Hull, a Boone County pioneer, and with its beautiful colonial porch and large dimensions, was easily the most pretentious and attractive residence in this section of the state. The property was purchased of S. L. Moore and meant an outlay of \$18,000. On this was an insurance of \$17,000. Insurance to the amount of \$3,500 was carried on the furniture. As the loss on building and furnishings amounted to about thirty-five thousand dollars, it would seem at first glance, that the home was badly crippled financially. But when the insurance money received is considered and the fact that Mr. Moore bought back the land, paying a generous figure, the situation takes on a more cheerful phase.

#### BUILD A NEW HOME

The authorities of the Home were not daunted nor discouraged by the catastrophe. Arrangements were soon completed for a new, more modern and convenient building. To this end a tract of land was bought in West Boone, on Third Street, of George Held, the purchase price of which was \$6,200. Upon this handsome and convenient site a brick structure was erected in the fall and winter of 1913. The material is a light colored brick, with stone trimmings.

It is two stories in height. The exterior is both stately and pleasing in its general lines. The interior finish is neat and rich, being of mahogany and other hard woods, with delicately tinted walls. In harmony with it all is the furniture and other equipment, much of which represents gifts of various chapters of the order within the state, and its many friends at Boone.

The entrance is in the center of the south side of the building, at which is a flight of white stone steps leading to heavy glass paneled doors. Within, to the right and left respectively, are the office and library. Those rooms have beautiful mahogany furniture, which was in the original home, harmonizing with the woodwork of the rooms, which are light and cheerful. Along the corridors are arranged rooms for the occupants of the home, the large ones being fitted up for two people and the smaller ones for one person. The rooms on the second floor correspond with those on the first. The northeast room has been fitted up and conveniently adjoins another room with a bath between; this is arranged for use as a hospital room. At the head of the stairs is a drawing room for more private use than the office and library down stairs afford.

At each end of the building are two sleeping porches, one above the other, used for sun porches in winter. These have windows on three sides, but in summer they can be opened entirely. In the basement are located kitchen and dining room, more sleeping apartments and furnace room.

Rooms for private occupation are fitted up with brass bedsteads, bird's-eye maple dressers, tables and chairs, and large rugs almost covering the floor. Lavatories, with hot and cold water, are found in each room and one or two closets for clothing, according to size of the room. Each room has one to three windows according to size and location. All floors are hardwood and corridor floors are of inlaid concrete. The cost of this splendid building was about forty-five thousand dollars. The dedicatory exercises were held in the Masonic Temple, January 15, 1914, Mrs. Luella M. Crooks, of Boone, Worthy Grand Matron, presiding.



## CHAPTER XLIV

### SOCIETIES AND ASSOCIATIONS

#### OLD SETTLERS' ASSOCIATION

In the fall of 1874, a number of the pioneers of Boone County assembled at Boonesboro and organized an Old Settlers' Association, the objects of which were the annual reunion of its members for social purposes and the perpetuation of the history of the county. Among those who were instrumental in bringing into existence this honored organization now remembered were Hon. I. J. Mitchell, Lewis Doran, Judge A. B. Holcomb, John A. Hull, John A. McFarland, Robert Shannon, W. L. De Fore, Dr. James Hull, J. B. Montgomery, L. D. Cook, C. L. Lucas, M. K. Ramsey, George Ramsey, Jr., W. H. C. Jenkins, C. J. A. Ericson, Jesse Hull, George W. Crooks, J. B. Paxton and a number of others. All persons who had settled in the county prior to 1860 were eligible to membership. George W. Crooks was elected president, and J. B. Paxton, secretary. A committee was appointed to draft constitution and by-laws and after it had reported and its work was accepted, the organization was perfected.

Some time after the first meeting the constitution and by-laws were changed so that persons resident of the county twenty-five years were eligible to membership in the association. Further it was concluded that the purpose and object of the society could better be promoted by changing the name to the Boone County Historical Society, which was done, and while it has been known under the original name in a large measure, yet the actual title is the Boone County Historical Society. In this regard N. E. Goldthwait and John M. Brainard figured quite largely in making the changes in the objects of the society and its name. Since the latter consummation Mr. Brainard has been secretary the greater part of the time, and is the present incumbent of that office; C. S. Mason is president.

Ever since it came into existence, the society has met each year at various places in the county, sometimes west of the river, but usually in the courthouse park in West Boone. In the later years the reunions have been held in conjunction with those of Company D, Thirty-Second Iowa Infantry, and an enjoyable and profitable time has always been experienced by members and visiting friends.

#### AGRICULTURAL SOCIETY

For a number of years annual fairs were held at Boone, where the farmer, stockman and manufacturer displayed the best of his products and competed against his rivals for supremacy in the worth and standard of exhibits. Premiums were paid to exhibitors of all classes, in which the dairy maid and common and fancy worker in linen and other fabrics, had a place. Thorough and highly bred cattle, hogs and horses filled many stalls surrounding the exhibition grounds and large audiences from year to year viewed the trials of speed between well trained horses on a good half mile track. But interest waned in the County Fair as the years rolled round and other attractions served more to occupy the peoples' attention, until finally, a few years ago, the annual fair was discontinued.

The Boone County Agricultural Society was organized at the courthouse in Boonesboro, October 6, 1857, by certain citizens selected from each township. The first exhibitions were held in the courthouse and then for a few years on grounds, purchased by the society, a short distance northeast of Boonesboro. The society went out of existence and then, in 1878, a society was organized at Ogden, and fairs have been held there up to the present time.

During the year 1879 an agricultural society was formed at Boone, whose exhibition grounds were southeast of the city. Here annual meets were held until about a dozen years ago. This gave way to the Boone Driving Park & Fair Association. A. M. Burnside is president; J. F. Diehl, vice president; and J. S. Crooks, secretary and treasurer. Only exhibitions of speed are the attractions offered by the management.

#### RAILROAD YOUNG MEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

The title of this article is in a way misleading. One would gather that the institution which we are about to describe is of and solely an association belonging to those connected with the business

of railroading. To disabuse any misconception in this regard, it is here stated that while its club room is known and designated as the Railroad Young Men's Christian Association, it is as a matter of fact and should be so understood, the Young Men's Christian Association of Boone, relying upon and receiving its support, not alone from the railroad corporations, but from the city of Boone, in a way, and its large hearted and liberal citizens, which include both men and women.

In the way of giving a resume of the history of this most valuable and worthy association and local institution, it should be said that it was organized August 20, 1896, at a meeting held in the Methodist Episcopal Church. At this time committees were appointed and directed to perform the nominal duties consequent upon the formation of an organization of this character. Rules, by-laws and other formal arrangements were constructed and made a part and parcel of the foundation of the society. At the same time a board of directors and official heads for the conduct of the institution were elected. Their names follow: President, W. B. Parkin; vice president, C. D. Higgins; recording secretary, C. D. Tillson; secretary, T. H. Wells; treasurer, J. K. Elwell; L. D. Montgomery, L. W. Martin, F. W. Peterson, A. A. Deering, S. B. Cline, C. W. Roe, J. G. Wallace.

The first home of the Young Men's Christian Association was on the third floor of the Mason Building, at the corner of Eighth and Story streets. On the 1st of August, 1904, it was moved to the Ballou Building on North Story Street, where it remained until 1906, when the members moved to the present beautiful temple on East Eighth Street, which was made possible by a subscription of \$6,000 by the Chicago & Northwestern Railroad Company, and something over \$10,000 raised by and through the efforts of loyal and energetic citizens of the town. The structure is a one-story, modern, brick affair, something on the bungalow order, and its architectural design adds largely to the beautiful sky line of Boone. The building gives to the city not only an atmosphere of a high-toned character, but also adds, in no small degree, to the general attractive characteristics of the town, making it deserving of the many encomiums that have been passed upon it as a typical Iowa city of beautiful homes, substantial business buildings and public institutions.

The objects of the Young Men's Christian Association are to promote the social and spiritual welfare of the community. In the

conception of the association a threefold meaning was developed, in which was embodied the progress and growth of spirit, mind and body. Since its inception this most worthy institution has grown steadily in membership, in importance and in the affections of a community which is always willing and ready to aid it in all its worthy activities. The social work of the institution is second to no other organization in existence and its lovely and most inviting apartments are open day and night to whomsoever may come along and seek their hospitality.

It is rather superfluous to go into the various details of the many things found in this institution contrived for the edification, pleasure and benefit of the present day boy in his teens and young man making his first bow to the sterner realities of life. But in a general way it may be mentioned that here the member and the Sunday visitor, as the day is set for these things, come under the following influences and privileges: Practical talks by men of local, state and national reputation; Sunday meetings, presided over by the best talent available; reading room; educational classes, where the young men are given the opportunity of admission into lines mapped out and desired; private and public baths; gymnasium exercises, which include baseball and basket ball, men's volley ball, tennis clubs and the like,—all in a great, big, classified and home-fied (to use an expression), home for not only young men, but any one of the gender that desires to become associated with an institution of its character.

The present officials of the association are: President, Dr. N. W. Whitehill; vice president, Irva Hannum; secretary, C. C. Canfield; treasurer, Joel Carlson. These are all members of the board of directors, who have for their associates H. E. Fry, George Billmire, Dr. H. C. Jones, C. A. Johnson, John Billmire, O. C. Herman, John Kinsman, H. L. Weaver, J. C. Leland, G. H. Getty and W. H. Burwell.

#### YOUNG WOMEN'S CHRISTIAN ASSOCIATION

In answer to the need of the young women of Boone for a respectable place of amusement and club rooms of their own, on November 1, 1901, Dr. Evalene Peo, to whom we are indebted for a part of this history, and Mrs. Josephine Barnes, decided to organize a club for this purpose. At about this time the new Ericson Public Library was ready for use and as the room in the City Hall, formerly

used for this purpose, would be vacated, the city council granted the use of the room, charging a rent of \$5 per month.

A mass meeting of young women was then called and an organization was effected, which was named the Young Women's Association, the purposes being educational and for recreation.\* Classes in physical culture, basket ball teams and other amusements were organized under the tutelage of Mrs. H. A. Chambers.

The next step was to open a public rest room, of which Mrs. McFarland was matron. This was not very successful, as the room was on the second floor and difficult of access to a tired person. During the first winter a Bible Class was conducted on Sunday afternoons by Miss Hope Smith, one of Boone's public school teachers.

Having few sources of income the institution fell behind with the rent, whereupon the city council granted the use of the room free of charge. That body also asked the association to change to a room downstairs and maintain it as a public rest room and when necessary, to open it for women and children in police cases.

In 1902 Miss Estelle Paddock, the state secretary of Young Women's Associations was called upon to look over the field. As a consequence, the business men of Boone pledged \$70 to begin with, and what is now known as the Young Women's Christian Association was organized October 27th, with the following board of directors: President, Dr. Evalene Peo; secretary, Mrs. H. Moffatt; treasurer, Mrs. C. C. Purinton; Mrs. Marian Brett, Mrs. Beatty, Miss Hope Smith, Miss Rena Merchant, Mrs. Ensign, Miss Rena Ericson, Miss Genevieve Stevens, Mrs. Mason, Mrs. C. C. Purinton, Mrs. H. Moffatt, Mrs. R. W. Hobbs, Mrs. T. L. Jones, Mrs. Hoffman, Mrs. T. E. Means, Mrs. S. M. Wilcox, Eda Carlson, Mrs. Crawford, Miss Grant. The first general secretary was Miss Eva Caruthers, who, after serving the association faithfully for eighteen months, resigned and Mrs. Lucy J. McPherson became secretary. She remained in the position until illness compelled her to drop the work, February 16, 1914, after a long and faithful term of service as secretary and police matron.

For about ten years the city room was used as a rest room and women's police station, also as a cafeteria. During this time the membership steadily grew, in spite of the unlovely location, and its struggle with finances which was overcome by the adoption of rummage sales, serving of dinners, membership dues and public soliciting, the Young Women's Christian Association was finally placed on a strong and financial basis.

In the year 1906 the local association became a charter member of the Young Women's Christian Association of the United States, giving it a place with other associations.

In 1912, with the aid of business men and others, the organization purchased for a modest price a residence situated one-half block north of the postoffice, on Arden Street. The building was old and without modern conveniences; it was entirely remodelled. A new kitchen and extension to the dining room were added, electric lights, gas, city water, toilet accommodations and hot air furnace installed. The house was newly painted inside and out and a beautiful and roomy porch, with concrete floor, was built, all combining to make a pleasant home, of which the association and its friends are justly proud.

Upon the completion of these improvements and the furnishing of the house, a reception was held and the public was given an introduction to the two pleasant rest rooms at the front, the dining room, kitchen and matron's room on the first floor, also the four sunny bedrooms on the second floor, three of which were for rent and one was rented by the city, to which day or night the police might take women or girls who were under arrest.

The work of Mrs. McPherson, as secretary and police matron, can scarcely be estimated. The lives of many women and girls placed in her care have been completely changed. Homes have been found for the homeless and a Christ-like and sisterly love has been shown those in distress. The recipients have never forgotten, and letters have been received telling of happier and more useful lives being lived.

At Christmas time toys, food and clothing are distributed to many needy families. Besides this Mrs. McPherson has been the means of carrying on the classes in English, German, plain sewing, bookkeeping, shorthand, typewriting and domestic science. Much of the work has had to be dropped on account of her resignation. The cafeteria is closed for want of a matron and the building is cared for and the secretary's place is temporarily filled by the compiler of this article.

Plans are being laid for securing a trained secretary in the fall of 1914 and the reorganization of educational classes formerly maintained. A course in hygiene has been begun by Doctor Peo, the lectures being given every Sunday evening at 4 o'clock. There is also being planned a new line of recreation for young girls. With the revival of interest in its endeavors the association anticipates a

bright future and hopes that it may live up to that for which it stands—a center of uplift for the women and girls of Boone and an aid to the churches.

#### BOONE COMMERCIAL ASSOCIATION

The Boone Commercial Association was organized in February, 1908, at a called meeting of the representative citizens of the city, who met in the City Hall in the evening of the month mentioned. J. C. Petersen was placed in the chair as president, W. W. Goodykoontz, a leading member of the bar, was appointed secretary pro tem, and the organization was effected with about two hundred members. The first officials selected were: J. C. Petersen, president; S. R. Dyer, vice president; C. W. Graves, secretary; and E. O. Montgomery, treasurer. The board of directors was made up of twenty members. The first regular meeting of the association was held in the City Hall, March 4, 1908. In 1912 it was agreed and formal proceedings were endorsed for the incorporation of the association. The names of those appearing in the articles of incorporation follow: T. L. Ashford, H. H. Canfield, H. T. Cook, W. H. Crooks, S. R. Dyer, T. E. Fenton, F. W. Fitch, J. L. Goepfinger, W. W. Goodykoontz, S. G. Goldthwait, F. H. Hammill, J. F. Herman, B. P. Holst, C. T. T. Mason, E. O. Montgomery, S. L. Moore, J. C. Petersen, J. H. Reikenberg, M. J. Reilly, F. K. Shuff, J. L. Stevens.

To show how eager the members of this new public society were to do something it should be stated that at this meeting the matter of installing an ice plant was formally taken up for consideration by the members and before the adjournment of the meeting plans had been formulated and carried out to encourage and build the plant. It is needless to say that the proposition met with the results desired and today there is now in successful operation an artificial ice plant, with every modern facility, located on West Eighth Street and controlled and operated by the Rocha Brothers.

The Commercial Association has demonstrated its worthiness and helpfulness in a business way to this extent and from which Boone has benefited:

The association was instrumental in securing the headquarters at Boone of the Fort Dodge, Des Moines & Southern Interurban Railway Line, and the electric line was built into Boone in 1907.

In 1908 the Quinn Wire & Iron Works was moved to Boone from Scranton, Iowa. W. W. Quinn is the president, and C. C. Quinn is secretary-treasurer of the concern.

The Des Moines Hosiery Mills, a branch factory of a Des Moines establishment, moved to Boone in December, 1908. The concern occupies the second and third floors of the Hile Building, on East Eighth Street, and employs a small army of men and women. The business has increased to such an extent that plans are under way for the erection of a building of its own.

In January, 1909, a movement was made by the association toward furnishing the city with a good hostelry. To this end it contributed \$14,000 toward the building of the Holst Hotel.

In 1912 the Monarch Manufacturing Company was removed to Boone from Onawa, the association constructing a new building for the concern and for the occupancy of the Quinn Wire & Iron Works. The Monarch Manufacturing Company makes machines for the manufacture of cement tile, and also specialties, including an advertising machine. The plant also has a plating establishment. The authorized capital of the concern is \$45,000, and the officers are: President, W. R. Prewitt; secretary-treasurer, L. C. Sears.

On being guaranteed by the association 100 acres for the raising of pickles, the Marshall Vinegar Company established its pickle plant in Boone.

The association was instrumental in having platted eighty acres into city lots, which were sold, the revenue accruing from the sale of these lots to be used for the purpose of financing industrial propositions. This plat is known as Fairview Addition, located in the north-east part of the city within the corporate limits. This scheme was inaugurated in 1911. It is upon this tract that the Quinn Iron Works is located and a number of residences have also been erected thereon.

In November, 1913, the Ransomerian Business School came to Boone from Kansas City. This is located on the third floor of the Mason Building. The school is splendidly equipped and now has an attendance of about seventy students. The first superintendent was L. A. Lincoln, but in the summer of 1914, B. Buren Reed took charge.

In 1912 in a country-wide contest, Boone secured the location of the Swedish National Old Peoples' Home, the association pledging \$5,000 toward securing it for this city. There now is in this city a splendid building, erected for the purpose at a cost of \$25,000.

In 1912 the Carroll Wire Fence Company was moved to this city from Carroll, Iowa. It was consolidated with the Quinn Wire & Iron Works.

In 1911 the association raised and contributed \$2,500 toward a permanent home for the Young Women's Christian Association, this city being one of few to own a home for this worthy purpose.

In 1910 the electrolier system of street illumination was installed and in the summer of 1914 the number of electrolier posts was doubled, the city now having about one hundred of them.

In the spring of 1912, upon the completion of the \$1,000,000 shops in Boone by the Northwestern Railroad Company, the association tendered to the general officials of that road a banquet in the B. R. T. Hall on Seventh Street. About three hundred persons were present, including the president of the Northwestern Road and other general officials, as well as a large number of Boone's representative business men.

Early in the year 1914 the association adopted what is known as the Williamsport Guarantee Fund, for the purpose of financing industrial concerns. The members propose to raise a fund of \$200,000 to be used only in the way of security for assistance obtained from banks for factories.

In the spring of 1914 a committee of "Greater Iowa" visited Boone and started a campaign for an Iowa Building to be erected at the Panama Exposition at San Francisco, to be held in 1915. Although Boone was asked for \$2,000, through the efforts of the association \$3,000 was raised for that object in practically two days.

The club started out under very favorable auspices and early adopted the slogan "Try Boone You'll Stay," which from that time on has been formally recognized and used as an inspiring influence.

The Boone Commercial Association started a vigorous campaign in the summer of 1914 to increase its membership. The management for the purpose was made of two contesting forces, each of which valiantly strove to outdo the other in the production of results. At the end of the campaign the gratifying figures indicated that the membership of the association had been increased to double its former number.

J. C. Petersen was the first president of the association and acted in that capacity from 1908 until 1910. His successors were: L. Goepfinger, 1910; B. P. Holst, 1911; W. H. Crooks, 1912; C. M. Perrine, 1913; J. B. Holst, 1914. Secretaries: C. W. Graves, Walt Croñacher, T. L. Jones, E. L. McColgin, W. F. Hargan. The present

officials are: President, J. B. Holst; vice president, C. C. Quinn; treasurer, G. B. Irick; secretary, W. F. Hargan.

Up to this time the association got along without a distinctive home, depending upon the City Hall as a place for its weekly meetings. In the summer of 1914 rooms were secured and fitted up for its purposes on the entire third floor of the First National Bank Building, corner of Eighth and Story streets, and occupied about the middle of July.

## CHAPTER XLV

### FRATERNAL ORDERS, COMPANY 1, ETC.

BOONESBORO LODGE, NO. 79, I. O. O. F.

On October 16, 1855, Boonesboro Lodge, No. 79, I. O. O. F., began its career under a dispensation, the instrument being brought to Boonesboro by District Deputy Grand Master D. F. Gaylord, who was empowered to institute a lodge of Odd Fellows at this point. The lodge was opened by District Deputy Grand Master D. F. Gaylord and the election of officers followed, which resulted in the choice of J. Howser for noble grand; N. G. Keeler, vice grand; J. H. Upton, secretary; W. P. Berry, treasurer. O. G. Ovitt and John A. Hull were admitted on card and J. H. Upton, W. P. Berry, J. J. Boswell, O. G. Ovitt and John A. Hull were given degrees up to and including the fifth. At this meeting petitions of W. D. Parker, L. J. Royster and Watson Beadle were favorably acted upon.

The charter was left open for members during the months of October, November and December and within the period covered by the months mentioned, the following named persons became members of this lodge: W. P. Berry, J. J. Boswell, John Howser, John A. Hull, E. Keeler, O. G. Ovitt, J. H. Upton, J. F. Alexander, R. W. and W. D. Parker, Lewis J. Royster, William Dooley, C. J. Vontrees, Watson Beadle, George Discus, John McNain, Samuel McBride, Isaac Newhouse, Richard Upton, E. E. Wheeler and Jesse L. Hull.

Norton A. Ellis, who prepared a history of the lodge upon the celebration of its fiftieth anniversary, October 11, 1905, has the following to say: "It has been generally understood that Mount Olive Lodge, No. 79, A. F. & A. M., is the oldest lodge in Boone County. But the date of the charter of Boonesboro Lodge, No. 79, I. O. O. F. and the minutes of that body give proof that the Odd Fellows Lodge of Boonesboro is the oldest by almost eight months. The date of the charter of the latter lodge is October 11, 1855, and that of the Masonic charter is June 5, 1856. The further fact that

the Masons rented of the Odd Fellows is given as sufficient proof that the Odd Fellows Lodge is the older. The minutes of the latter lodge also go to show that the Masons were holding meetings for more than eight months before receiving their charter. I have been informed that most of the charter members of the Masonic Lodge were also members of the Odd Fellows Lodge. The first lodge room was over McCarthy's tin shop. The building stood north of the public square on the west side of the alley on a tract of land now occupied by the street car barn."

Later, in March, 1860, the Odd Fellows sublet a lodge room of the Masons, for which they paid \$12.50 a year. George W. Crooks, in speaking of this hall, had the following to say: "It was in the attic of the old courthouse which was situated on the site of the present building. It was a two-story building, about 40x50. Court was held on the lower floor and the county offices were on the second floor. The grand jury held sessions in the attic and when in session there could be no lodge sessions. I remember of going to school in this building. It would be hard for me to forget it, for I received the worst licking in there that I ever got in my life."

In November, 1861, the lodge bought a lot and building on the north side of the public square on Main Street. The Latter Day Saints Church now stands upon the site. The lodge building was moved on the lot owned by William Kembal, corner of Seventh and Division streets. This building is now used by Mr. Kembal as his residence. In July, 1872, the lodge bought Lot 1, Block 12, for \$900, on which was an office building. The lodge built half of the present building and moved into it, holding the first meeting in the new hall, October 29, 1872. The other half of the lot was bought by the lodge in August, 1876, and here on the upper floor of the building the lodge makes its headquarters. In all the lodge has met in the following places: From 1855 to 1860, McCarthy's Hall, over the tin shop; 1860 and 1861, attic of old frame courthouse; 1861 to 1872, Haskell Hall, or what is now the Kembal residence; 1872 to 1895, part of present quarters; 1895 to the present in the lodge's own hall.

Boonesboro Lodge, No. 79, I. O. O. F., was for many years the strongest fraternal body in Boone County, but it was sapped of a great part of its strength when many of its members joined in inaugurating a similar lodge in Boone. This took place October 19, 1871. The present membership of the lodge is about eighty. It owns its own home and is in good financial condition.

The Daughters of Rebekah, an auxiliary body of Boonesboro Lodge, No. 79, is almost as old as its head lodge. In this regard the lodge's historian, Mr. Ellis, says: "Very few of us realize the fact that the Daughters of Rebekah have been organized for so many years. On the evening of our thirteenth meeting, January 5, 1856, Brothers Vontrees, Discus and Dooley, applied for the degree of the Daughters of Rebekah for themselves and wives. It appears as though the subordinate lodge members presided. I was told that a doctor who presided in the principal chair at a certain stage of the initiation ceremony, would ask the sisters to come forward and receive the password and grips."

MOUNT OLIVE LODGE, NO. 79, A. F. & A. M.

The Masonic Lodge of Boone with above title, is the second oldest fraternal body in Boone County, coming into being October 24, 1855, at Boonesboro and adopting at the time the name of Boonesboro Lodge, No. 79. The following named persons were charter members: Milo C. Wood, Joseph F. Alexander, Austin C. Warwick, Josiah M. Thrift, Jeremiah Williams, Louis Kinney, Absalom Kelley.

The first officials were: Milo C. Wood, W. M.; Austin C. Warwick, S. W.; Josiah M. Thrift, J. W.; Isaac Newhouse, Treas.; R. S. Clarke, Sec.

A charter was issued June 8, 1856, signed by J. F. Sandford as grand master, and T. S. Parvin, grand secretary. July 23, 1858, the name was changed from Boonesboro to Mount Olive.

St. Paul's Lodge, No. 361, was organized and held its first communication U. D., October 26, 1875. The dispensation under date of October 5, 1875, was signed by Henry W. Rothert, grand master, and T. S. Parvin, grand secretary, with the following as charter members: M. A. Butler, George Wilmot, W. W. Nixon, Charles Tucker, H. M. Case, James Phelan, A. P. Fogg. The first officers were: M. A. Butler, W. M.; George Wilmot, S. W.; W. W. Nixon, J. W.; H. M. Case, Treas.; Charles Tucker, Sec.

On January 11, 1889, the consolidation of Mount Olive Lodge, No. 79, and St. Paul's Lodge, No. 361, was effected and according to Masonic canons the consolidated lodge took the name and number of the oldest lodge—Mount Olive, No. 79.

Here follows a list of the officers first elected by the consolidated lodge: James McIntosh, W. M.; A. P. Fogg, S. W.; A. H. Duckworth, J. W.; H. M. Case, Treas.; W. H. Crooks, Sec.

In 1870, Mount Olive Lodge erected a brick hall, or temple, at a cost of about two thousand dollars. The building stood and was used for the purposes designed until its present magnificent temple was constructed. St. Paul's Lodge met in the third story of the Herman Building until the consolidation.

A building that is in a class of its own is the Champlin Memorial Masonic Temple, which stands on the east side of Story Street, between Sixth and Seventh.

The temple was erected in 1907 as a memorial to Frank Champlin, a faithful and devoted member of the various Masonic orders of Boone, who left a bequest of \$18,000 for the purpose. The structure is 56x75 feet ground dimensions and has two high stories. It is constructed of steel gray pressed brick, with a foundation of dark red, hard burned paving brick, made in Boone. Two large stone pillars give majesty and strength to the front, as they extend from the base to the eaves of the noble pile. On the facade is the inscription "Champlin Memorial Masonic Temple." With almost every modern appurtenance, including new furniture, the building and its appointments readily attracts the admiring eye of beholders. The cost was about thirty thousand dollars.

Mount Olive now has a membership of about three hundred.

Tuscan Chapter, No. 31, was organized in Boonesboro, August 20, 1866. The first officers were: H. M. Case, H. P.; Jackson Orr, K.; Fred C. Hills, S.; Charles S. Dewey, C. H.; Alfred Williams, P. S.; Benjamin Herzog, R. A. C.; D. W. C. Upson, G. M. of 1st V.; B. Belaney, G. M. of 2d V.; Ed Morgan, G. M. of 3d V.; Jackson Orr, treasurer; D. W. C. Upson, secretary.

The last meeting of the chapter was held at Boonesboro, May 24, 1869, when the removal was made to Boone, at which place it held its first meeting on June 7th following.

Excalibar Commandery, No. 13, K. T. was instituted October 19, 1869, with the following officers: H. M. Case, E. C.; J. A. Head, generalissimo; J. L. Enos, C. G.; H. B. Minier, P.; R. J. Hiatt, treasurer; Lewis Burgess, recorder.

#### BOONE LODGE, NO. 222, I. O. O. F.

The lodge with the above caption was organized under dispensation May 21, 1871, and received its charter October 19th of the same year. The initial members were Jacob Stevens, W. W. Nixon, J. W. Black, Benjamin Herzog, Jonah Eaton and A. L. Herma

The first officials were: W. W. Nixon, N. G.; Ben Herzog, V. G.; J. W. Black, secretary; Jacob Stevens, treasurer.

This lodge was made up largely from members of Boonesboro Lodge, No. 79. In fact the charter members all came from the older organization. The lodge met in a hall on the east side of Story, south of Eighth, for many years, and finally lost its identification some ten or a dozen years ago by consolidating with

#### CONNECTING LINK LODGE, NO. 492, I. O. O. F.

which was organized October 16, 1895. The charter members were Nathan S. Tedrow, Charles W. Roach, R. C. Sholl, Alexander Boyd, W. Geyer, Denver Malaby, J. H. Phillips, Lincoln Rule, W. R. White, Joseph Beach, John Lanphere, L. W. Martin. When the consolidation of these two lodges took place as mentioned above the name of Connecting Link Lodge, No. 492, was retained.

The Odd Fellows in Boone are strong in numbers and their treasure chest is well filled with money and its equivalent. There are now 210 members. In 1907 the lodge bought the valuable property on the corner of Eighth and Allen streets, for which it paid about nine thousand dollars. Plans are now being drawn for an Odd Fellows' temple to cost about thirty thousand dollars. It will have a frontage on Eighth Street of 50 feet and on Allen 86½ feet, the building to be constructed of brick and stone, three stories in height, with a front design distinctive and pertinent to its character. The plans now tentatively adopted call for two store-rooms on the street level, dining rooms and extra lodge rooms for rent on the second floor and on the third floor, a hall and all necessary apartments to be found in a building constructed for the convenience and habitation of fraternal organizations. It is now anticipated that the building will be built, finished and ready for occupancy by January 1, 1915.

Lincoln Encampment, No. 26, received its charter October 20, 1869, and some years thereafter moved from Boonesboro to Boone. After a stay of some length in Boone it returned to Boonesboro and then back to Boone, the last time about 1910. The charter members were William Birchard, W. D. Parker, E. F. Cummings, C. C. Hinshaw, John A. Rose, George M. Haskell, S. H. Bell, W. D. Templin.

Boone Lodge, No. 301, Daughters of Rebekah, was organized October 23, 1903, with the following charter members: Charles B.

Hemphill, Martha J., A. J. and Zella Kelley, Lewis and Frances Brewster, Emma Hern, Mildred Heglund, Euphemia Steele, D. F. Cartwright, Thurza E. Cartwright, Daniel and Josephine Reeves, Clarence A. Hinkle, Agnes Roberts, Anna Granson, Thomas W. and Amy Guy, O. E. Burns, Sarah J. Signs, Floretta E. Hull, Minnie Seiling, Emma C. Smyth, Margaret Rinehart.

This is an auxiliary lodge of the Odd Fellows and has a membership of 290.

WORLD'S CHAMPION DEGREE STAFF TEAM OF WOODWARD LODGE,  
NO. 460, I. O. O. F.

There will probably be no greater distinguishing feature of this work from a fraternal standpoint than a brief record of the World's Champion Degree Staff, I. O. O. F. of Woodward, Iowa. We shall not consider it out of place in this work, inasmuch as a majority of its members have been either natives of Boone County or residents for a long period. The team received notice in the local community when there became a strong demand for them to do the work in Dallas and adjoining counties, and where the local lodges had been appraised of the efficiency of the team. From a humble beginning they have reached the pinnacle of success through their own efforts. Their drills are exclusively their own, and they have not been taken from the manual but were planned by Capt. P. C. Egan, who has held that position from the first.

The following constitutes the complete team in the several contests—the names appended being complete, with the location of the individuals who still survive:

P. C. Egan, Captain, Woodward, Iowa.	William M. Wade, Woodward, Iowa.
Charles M. Crank, Woodward, Iowa.	C. D. Hoon, Seattle, Washington.
G. P. Stiles, ———, California.	Romana Gill, Woodward, Iowa.
J. A. Sixbury, Des Moines, Iowa.	Emerson Hughes, Belle Plain, Iowa.
C. B. Pierce, Woodward, Iowa.	Henry P. Calonkey, Woodward, Iowa.
M. A. Smith, Woodward, Iowa.	John J. Callahan, Woodward, Iowa.
F. A. Grimm, Woodward, Iowa.	C. F. Ramsey, Woodward, Iowa.
Leon Stuber, Woodward, Iowa.	J. T. Egan, Woodward, Iowa.
J. M. Francher, deceased.	
Ethan Meadows, Madrid, Iowa.	

J. F. Reed, Perry, Iowa.	A. M. McColl, Woodward, Iowa.
A. B. Calonkey, Woodward, Ia.	M. H. Francis, Woodward, Iowa.
J. L. Grimm, Woodward, Iowa.	Herbert Savage, Woodward, Iowa.
W. S. Craft, Woodward, Iowa.	A. R. Rogers, California.
O. O. Mortimer, Woodward, Iowa.	J. G. Broilsman, Woodward, Iowa.
D. J. Rhodes, Woodward, Iowa.	Otho Burkhart, Woodward, Iowa.
A. L. Rhodes, Woodward, Iowa.	W. D. Hall, California.
E. A. Cole, deceased.	W. F. Heath, Woodward, Iowa.
George C. Thomas, deceased.	Frank Morris, deceased.
A. B. Wade, Woodward, Iowa.	Charles Haworth, Des Moines, Iowa.
E. A. Needleer, Woodward, Iowa.	Loren Rhodes, Woodward, Iowa.
D. G. Skiles, Woodward, Iowa.	G. L. Pike, Oregon.
A. J. Horton, Moran, Iowa.	W. Schooler, Ogden, Iowa.
Alva Newell, Woodward, Iowa.	
Jacob R. Harlow, Woodward, Iowa.	
S. J. Pierce, Thompson, Iowa.	
H. C. Pomeroy, Woodward, Iowa.	

Their record, in condensed form, dates from the Sovereign Grand Lodge held at Des Moines, Iowa, in 1902, when they competed against twenty-six different governments, or the world.

They captured first prize in the Second Degree and second prize in the First Degree. In 1903, at Baltimore, Maryland, they won second prize in the First Degree and first prize in the Second Degree. In 1906, at Toronto, Canada, they won second prize in the Second Degree. At St. Paul, Minnesota, in 1907, they won first prize in the First Degree and first prize in the Second Degree. While most the prizes won have been in money, the staff has two engraved silver cups as trophies of their prowess at Baltimore, Maryland.

They have some of the finest regalia to be found in America—the money value being \$1800. They are in possession of a piece of wood from the first I. O. O. F. Hall built in America.

The I. O. O. F. of Woodward built their first hall in 1891. The membership increased at such a rapid rate that in 1907 this was removed and a modern brick building was erected on the site. It is one of the finest opera houses, combined with lodge rooms, to be

found in the State. It is modernly equipped, steam-heated, electric-lighted, and seated with modern opera chairs.

The present membership number 165 in good standing.

#### CENTRAL LODGE, NO. 73, KNIGHTS OF PYTHIAS

The Knights of Pythias Lodge, with name forming the above caption, was organized October 26, 1882, by the following named persons, who at the same time were elected to fill the various offices, namely: E. C. Pike, P. C.; A. J. Holmes, C. C.; J. L. Jackson, V. C.; J. C. Hull, P.; F. M. Ballou, K. of R. & C.; J. O. Barnes, M. F.; J. R. Whitaker, M. E.; J. R. Lincoln, M. A.; F. C. Farrow, I. G.; R. F. Dale, O. G., also C. H. Wells, E. J. McNeely, C. A. Loomis, A. J. Nutter, C. L. Wilder, P. B. Lindsay, J. R. Patterson, C. A. McCune, H. H. Canfield, S. O. Stockslager, J. T. Nelson and I. H. McKinley.

Central Temple, No. 218, Pythian Sisters, was established by charter, September 2, 1908. Its first members and officials were Orpha Leese, Laura Crowe, Mayme Peters, Martha Atwood, Grace Wooster, Louisa Orth, Mabella Zimbeck, Sadie Moerkey and Katie E. Sager.

#### MONTANA CAMP, NO. 305, MODERN WOODMEN OF AMERICA

The Modern Woodmen established a camp in Boone, June 20, 1887, with the following charter members and officers: A. J. Munn, V. C.; S. R. Wane, clerk; T. E. Ripley, sentry; W. A. Draper, W. A.; W. B. Weaver, escort; D. N. Detas, physician; W. B. Means, banker; S. W. Phillips, watchman; E. Clark, E. E. Chandler, and A. T. Westberg, managers.

In connection with this body is also an auxiliary lodge of Royal Neighbors, with a large membership.

#### BOONE CAMP, NO. 80, WOODMEN OF THE WORLD

The Woodmen of the World established a lodge in Boone, December 31, 1895. Its charter members and officials follow by name: S. W. Smith, consul commander; A. L. Marks, escort; J. M. Goodson, adviser lieutenant; D. W. Hullinger, watchman; J. Birmingham, banker; A. White, sentry; C. D. Tillson, clerk; G. A. Stanger and D. N. DeTar, physicians; B. F. Norton, J. Birmingham and W. D. Moore, managers.

Ash Grove, No. 40, Woodmen Circle, was organized June 21, 1900. The initial members and charter officials are as follows, namely: Kitty Hill Gillson, guardian; Mary J. Goodson, adviser; C. D. Tillson, clerk; Lillian Cassie, banker; Jennie Schall, attendant; Nellie Young, magician; Belle Stout, inner sentinel; Harry A. Anderson, outer sentinel.

#### BOONE LODGE, NO. 563, BENEVOLENT PROTECTIVE ORDER OF ELKS

Fourteen years ago, or to be more exact, on July 12, 1900, a charter was granted the local lodge of Elks upon application of the following named charter members: S. L. Moore, Eli H. Doud, E. O. Montgomery, R. H. Ingersoll, H. T. Cook, W. W. Goodykoontz, Scott Tucker, who were elected as the first officials. The names of other charter members follow: George E. Emmert, Osmar Mann, R. C. Wilson, Frank Sherritt, T. P. Rogers, G. Arthur Webb, Laurence Brown, T. W. Carpenter, C. W. Payne, Al L. Cleaver, T. B. Hollenbeck, George Echstein, Charles Olson, John F. Herman, G. D. Rowe, George H. Welsh, Jr., Hiram J. Slifer, S. R. Dyer, H. H. Canfield, D. N. DeTar, Dick J. Chandler, R. F. Jordan, John S. Crooks, C. C. Deering, Arthur T. Browne, C. M. Perrine, Dr. W. L. Pollock.

#### BOONE HIVE, NO. 53, LADIES OF THE MACCABEES

The Ladies of the Maccabees organized November 5, 1912, with Dr. Kate Harpel, lady commander; Mamie Belmire, lieutenant commander; Helen Striker, R. K.; Bertha Brown, F. A.; Lavina A. Northam, chaplain; Lillian Cassie, L. A.; Julia Grennan, sergeant; Annie Owen, sentinel; Jennie Bushore, picket.

#### BOONE LODGE, NO 663, LOYAL ORDER OF MOOSE

The Loyal Order of Moose became locally identified among fraternal bodies upon organizing June 3, 1912. The names of the charter members follow: R. R. Cobb, D. B. Ashenfelter, T. W. Guy, J. F. Halliday, W. F. Hargan, J. F. Herman, C. E. McNeil, M. J. Lockard, L. W. Dawes, L. O. Black, J. B. Eagan, L. H. Cole, J. W. Murphy, H. C. Elliott, C. L. Stoddard, N. M. Whitehill, R. D. Cruikshanks, H. L. Tillson, Playford Sparks, B. F. Cottrill, August Anstrom, B. F. Blanchard, L. E. Mowry, Owen Thomp-

son, Peter Bowman, George Peters, J. E. Anderson, Warren Jones, Arthur Short, Frank Hannum, Forbes Wilson, V. O. Holcomb, A. P. Alsin, J. W. Brown, A. A. Dahlien, E. E. Tillson, C. E. Alsin, W. W. Quinn, Alex Boyd, Louis Roberts, F. E. Henry, F. D. Wheeler, S. A. Koppenhaver, F. E. Sherrell, E. J. Hewitt, Simon Kemmerer, M. E. Kemmerer, J. C. Weinman, G. W. Wilson.

#### OTHER FRATERNAL ORGANIZATIONS

Boone Homestead, No. 278, American Yeomen, organized January 11, 1900, with about ninety members.

Royal Homestead, No. 2242, American Yeomen, organized January 15, 1910, with thirty-seven members.

Oneida Tribe of Red Men, No. 22, was organized with forty-four members.

Nokomis Council, Degree of Pocahontas, Order of Red Men, No. 44, organized with thirty-seven members.

Brotherhood of All Railway Employes, Boone Division, No. 9, was organized September 25, 1913.

Brotherhood Firemen and Enginemen, Connecting Link Lodge, No. 25, was organized March 1, 1909.

Marian Hewitt Lodge, No. 74, Brotherhood Locomotive Engineers, was organized January 29, 1891.

Ladies' Society of Locomotive Firemen and Enginemen, Headlight Lodge, No. 16, organized October 5, 1911.

Boone Lodge, No. 279, Ancient Order of United Workmen, was organized September 15, 1887.

Narrskencet Lodge, No. 145, Scandanavian Brotherhood of America, was organized August 9, 1912.

Boone Lodge, No. 765, Mystic Workers of the World, organized August 30, 1906.

#### LEO COUNCIL, NO. 814, KNIGHTS OF COLUMBUS

This society was organized October 18, 1903, with the following charter members: W. H. Whalen, T. J. Mahoney, J. Bain, J. M. O'Neil, E. P. Dougherty, J. Monroe, P. Scanlon, M. Fitzgerald, Rev. M. H. Stravens, P. H. Brady, J. P. Cox, T. R. Davitt, T. E. Fenton, M. A. Healey, T. H. Hoffman, P. J. Hurley, D. P. Ivis, I. J. Kennedy, J. F. Ivis, T. C. Kennedy, T. McCarthy, B. A. McManus, J. G. Morrissey, A. N. Peters, Rev. P. J. Carroll, J. B.

Scanlon, C. W. Bolan, W. H. Burk, D. W. Conwell, W. J. Conway, W. H. Coughlin, J. Dolak, J. Ertz, G. W. Dailey, C. Deering, J. P. Davitt, O. Dougherty, J. W. Doyle, C. A. Durbin, W. A. Eaton, T. Golden, D. Griffin, J. Hopkins, J. A. Judge, J. E. Judge, D. W. Mugan, M. O'Donnell, T. J. Lynch, P. D. O'Neil, P. F. O'Malley, Rev. J. G. Perrault, Rev. F. C. Rexmier, T. P. Rogers, J. Shelley, W. Waddell and E. M. Reilly.

Sacred Heart Court, No. 700, Knights of Columbus, was organized December 5, 1906, with the following charter members: Emma Brady, Mary Reilly, Effie Bain, Mary Mahoney, Julia O'Connell, Jennie Peters, Mary A. Hoffman, Anna Mahoney, Elizabeth McConnahey, Helen Kirtz, Anna Rafferty, Grace Reilly, Mary Lochren, Mary O'Malley, Marv Devitt, Katie Bollinger, Ella Crowley, Maria Eaton, Elizabeth Ertz, Sarah Gartland, Teresa Hurley, Martha Jordan, Mary Martin, Elizabeth McMahan, Allie Welsh and Grace Wooster.

#### BOONE AERIE, NO. 768, FRATERNAL ORDER OF EAGLES

was organized August 1, 1904, with eighty charter members, but was established on June 30, 1904, under dispensation. The charter officials were: F. V. Smith, past worthy president; J. J. Kirby, worthy president; Ed Bassford, secretary; Samuel Jayne, treasurer.

#### J. G. MILLER POST, NO. 67, G. A. R.

On Saturday evening, September 26, 1881, pursuant to a call made by Mustering Officer A. Hazeltine, of Des Moines, the old soldiers of Boonesboro met at the office of Charles A. Sherman for the purpose of organizing a post of the Grand Army of the Republic. The following comrades appear on the records as charter members: W. D. Templin, Josiah Bowman, Charles A. Sherman, C. A. Ebersole, James H. Chambers, Thomas Bowman, William Bandfield, N. P. Rogers, Fred Matt, George W. Wickwire, William Dobbins, Ranson Hodgins, Sevius Bolton, James Terry, John Dennis, L. D. Carlin, Michael Cronin, Frank Miller, J. N. White, E. P. Gifford, Charles Hamilton, C. J. Rose, George Steffy, Frank Ritter.

The post was duly organized by Comrade Hazeltine and the following officers installed: Commander, W. D. Templin; senior vice commander, N. P. Rogers; junior vice commander, D. D. Loper; adjutant, Fred Matt; quartermaster, C. A. Sherman; officer of the day, M. Cronin; sergeant major, Frank Ritter; chaplain, Frank Miller.

On motion the post was named for J. G. Miller, a member of Company D, Thirty-second Iowa Infantry. Mr. Miller was a young man engaged in the jewelry business in Boonesboro. He was born in Kentucky, raised a Quaker, and came here from Indiana. He was a splendid specimen of young manhood, six feet tall, an all around athlete, with a kind and gentle disposition that endeared him to all with whom he came in contact. He was orderly sergeant of Company D and it was in this position that he showed the qualities of a leader of men. All his duties were performed with exact justice to all concerned and all the boys of Company D recall many instances in which he showed a conscientious regard for the rights of even the humblest private soldier. He was a brave soldier and when surrounded and made prisoner at Pleasant Hill, Louisiana, on the 9th day of April, 1863, he broke his gun over a stump before surrendering. He was taken to Tyler, Texas, where for months he was confined and at last the news came to his comrades that he had died in the prison pen of disease. At the institution of the post his name was unanimously chosen as the one the post should bear.

The commanders who have served the post since its organization are as follows: W. D. Templin, two years, Charles A. Sherman, W. D. Templin, J. N. White, C. E. Rogers, George H. Welsh, two years, C. E. Rogers, W. D. Templin, C. E. Rogers, I. J. Satterlee, two years, C. E. Rogers, A. J. Holmes, Daniel Smith, L. A. Purinton, Thomas Bowman, William White, W. S. Sargent, Joshua Stumbo, A. J. Bacus, William R. Dyer, W. J. Hiles, C. R. Holcomb, T. S. Ross, W. R. Dyer, F. B. Gibbens, J. L. Good, J. R. Butlough, J. W. Curley, Tam Davis and A. S. Taylor.

The post purchased the two-story brick building at 224 State Street and that is their home today. In this they have been ably assisted by their auxiliary, J. G. Miller, Womans' Relief Corps, No. 12. Their building is paid for and the post is out of debt. One of the provisions in the articles of incorporation is that when the post disbands on account of the passing away of its members this building shall be left to the Sons of Veterans if there is at that time any organization of that order in Boone. All trust that it may be many years before the transfer is made necessary.

W. C. CROOKS POST, NO. 329, G. A. R.

On the evening of June 6, 1884, a number of the old soldiers met in the Odd Fellows Hall in this city, for the purpose of organizing



LINCOLN ARMORY, BOONE



a post of the Grand Army of the Republic. Those whose names appear on the application for a charter were: W. H. Wright, A. J. Bacus, H. Ransom, C. Eastwood, G. S. Rhoads, W. W. Nixon, P. M. Samberg, S. S. Worley, J. F. Otis, S. D. Warner and John Ferguson.

Comrade Henry Wilson, Jr., of Ames, mustering officer, then mustered the following comrades, who applied for admission: John T. Newman, S. A. Ballou, H. A. Browning, D. M. Bass, L. W. Garrison, J. A. Brinton.

The rules were suspended and the following officers were elected by acclamation and duly installed: Commander, W. W. Nixon; senior vice, George Ramsey; junior vice, S. D. Warner; adjutant, W. H. Wright; quartermaster, J. A. Brinton; chaplain, A. J. Bacus; officer of the day, L. M. Briggs; officer of the guard, G. S. Rhoads; sergeant major, J. F. Otis; quartermaster sergeant, P. M. Samberg.

On motion of D. M. Bass, the post was named W. C. Crooks Post, in honor of a comrade of his company who was killed at Shiloh; and the number given it was 329.

William C. Crooks, for whom the post was named, was a brother of Hon. G. W. Crooks, of Boone. He was born in Clay County, Indiana, and removed with his parents to the Territory of Iowa in 1845, settling in Jefferson County, where they lived about a year and then came to Boone County. Here Crooks lived until the fall of 1861, when he enlisted in the Sixteenth Iowa Infantry. He was a farmer boy until the last few years of his life, when he engaged in teaching school.

When the call came for volunteers he placed his name upon the rolls, bade farewell forever to his wife and three little boys and went to the front with Company K, Sixteenth Iowa Infantry, one of the grand old regiments of the "Hornets Nest Brigade." He was a true soldier, brave almost to rashness and always at his post when called.

At the Battle of Shiloh, April 6, 1862, after his regiment had withstood the onslaught of an enemy flushed with victory, there came a charge that it seemed would sweep the old Sixteenth from the face of the earth. With the colors of the regiment in his hand he became the target of the rebel host and the colors went down only when W. C. Crooks fell mortally wounded. For two days and nights he lay unattended, when he was taken to the field hospital, where he died, and was buried upon the battlefield.

The members of the post are proud of the soldier boy whose name it bears and a large framed picture of the brave color bearer hangs upon the walls of their post room.

The records of the post show regular meetings every two weeks, and in the first few months of its existence the names of many well known comrades were added to the rolls.

On the evening of October 11, 1884, the ladies of the Relief Corps surprised the post by presenting it with a beautiful flag, the presentation speech being made by Mrs. A. J. Bacus. It was responded to by Commander Nixon and a card of thanks was published in the daily papers.

The first inspection of the post was made by Comrade Charles A. Sherman of J. G. Miller Post, No. 67, on December 13, 1884, and the officers were installed by Comradè Sherman on January 24, 1885.

In February, 1885, the post, in partnership with J. G. Miller Post, put on the "Union Spy," which was the first play given in the opera house. The records show the receipts to have been \$234.75.

On July 2, 1885, the Woman's Relief Corps met with the post and a beautiful banner was presented to the latter, the presentation being made by Miss Brinton. Commander Nixon responded, assuring the ladies that their gift was appreciated and that it would be preserved and treasured as long as the post should live.

On August 8, 1885, the post passed resolutions thanking all citizens who assisted in observing the funeral of the great commander and comrade, Gen. Ulysses S. Grant.

The funds of the post have varied in amounts considerably. The records show that at one time assessments of 50 cents were made upon each member in order to pay the rent, and at other times several hundred dollars accumulated. As the only means of obtaining money is by the small dues of the members able to pay them, it is remarkable that so much relief could have been extended to the more unfortunate comrades, but many an old soldier has had his burdens lightened by the relief fund of W. C. Crooks Post.

The commanders who have served the post from the beginning to the present time are: 1884, W. W. Nixon; 1885, W. W. Nixon; 1886, A. J. Bacus; 1887, James Franks; 1888, A. J. Bacus; 1889, G. W. Barrett; 1890, L. M. Briggs; 1891, W. W. Nixon; 1892, W. H. Sprague; 1893, D. M. Young; 1894, W. B. King; 1895, G. F. Brechtel; 1896, R. D. Royster; 1897, R. D. Royster; 1898, Lewis Young; 1899, J. H. Hill; 1900, P. D. Swick; 1901, G. D. Rowe; 1902, G.



SCENE AT THE LEDGES VALLEY, BOONE



THE CITY PARK, BOONE



F. Brechtel; 1903, L. W. Garrison; 1904, G. F. Brechtel; 1905, J. H. Hill; 1906, J. H. Hill; 1907, Peter D. Swick; 1908, J. F. Otis; 1909, I. N. Force; 1910, Everett Booth; 1911, J. F. Otis; 1912, R. D. Royster; 1913, I. N. Stotts; 1914, A. M. Shaeffer.

In each one of these loyal and patriotic associations is an auxiliary society known as the Woman's Relief Corps, made up of the wives, widows, mothers and daughters of the veterans. The J. G. Miller Woman's Relief Corps, No. 12, long has been in existence, as has its sister organization, the W. C. Crooks Corps, No. 18, W. R. C. The members of both have given of their time and energies in the effort to serve the remnant of the Grand Army and in many ways have they made the Woman's Relief Corps widely known and universally honored.

#### COMPANY I, IOWA NATIONAL GUARDS

A company of militia long has been resident in Boone and many of her best citizens have been members. The unit was organized at Boonesboro (now the Fifth Ward) in 1876, by Brig.-Gen. Rush A. Lincoln, now director of military tactics at Ames College. The company was mustered into the state service as Company I, Fifty-second Regiment Iowa National Guards, which was changed to the Fifty-sixth Regiment in 1903. The first commanding officer was Rush A. Lincoln, and since his retirement there have been quite a number at the head of the organization.

In 1898, when the United States practically was forced to declare war against Spain, owing to that nation's barbarous treatment of Cuba, Company I responded to President McKinley's call for troops and in April entrained for Des Moines, where it joined its regiment and went into camp. On the 26th day of April, 1898, the company was mustered into the United States service as Company I, Fifty-second Regiment Iowa Volunteer Infantry. From the camp at Des Moines the regiment entrained for Chickamauga, Tennessee, and there took up the duties of preparing for war with the Dons and at the same time experienced all the vicissitudes, irksomeness, temptations and diseases always to be encountered in a soldier's life. Four months were frittered away in the camp and much bitterness of spirit was engendered in the hearts of the soldier boys when they learned their destiny was not to include Cuba or Porto Rico and a brush with the Spaniard. Once more they boarded cars, went into

camp at Des Moines and then, after a short furlough, were mustered out of "Uncle Sam's" army.

Lincoln Armory was erected by the Boone Armory Company in the fall of 1907. The need of a suitable drill hall for Company 1, Fifty-sixth Infantry, I. N. G., and also the additional need of an auditorium of sufficient size to accommodate all general public meetings, had long been recognized, and after the City of Boone had expressed a willingness to furnish the necessary site, a stock company was formed and the building erected and furnished. The building is 106 feet long by 60 feet in width and the drill hall or main auditorium is 85 feet by 60 feet. There are officers' rooms, club rooms, check rooms and locker rooms, and in the basement, toilet and bath rooms. The total cost of the building and equipment was about fifteen thousand dollars, raised by public subscription among the citizens of Boone to which the members of Company 1 contributed liberally.

On the main floor is the drill hall or auditorium, 85x60 feet, an assembly room, the captain's office and a ladies' retiring room. On the second floor are the locker rooms, the Co. 1 club rooms, and above this is a huge garret used for storeroom purposes. In the basement is the furnace room, fuel room and the bath and toilet rooms. A portion of the basement has been taken by E. H. Samuelson to be used in his cement manufacturing business.

The Armory Company is in excellent shape financially, the debt contracted for the erection of the building being practically wiped out. The auditorium is popular and its universal use for large gatherings, balls, etc., insures a good per cent on the investment.

#### AMUSEMENT PLACES AND PLEASURE GROUNDS

The Boone citizen need not be at a loss for a place where he may spend an hour or two in recreation. The Arie Opera House is of recent construction and caters to a high grade of entertainments. Then there are the Lyric, Princess and Virginia, motion picture and vaudeville houses, that have a very generous patronage. A beautiful little park in the center of the city, and Oak and Pilcher's park, beautifully wooded tracts of land, are easily accessible by the aid of the trolley.

#### THE FAMOUS LEDGES VALLEY

One of the famed resorts of Central Iowa is the Ledges Valley nestling along the beautiful Des Moines River seven miles south of



HONEY CREEK, EAST LINWOOD



the city. Here amidst the giant rocks, hanging seemingly hundreds of feet in the air, with settings of huge trees and green vines, is a favorite picnic and camping spot. The Ledges are on both sides of the river, but the most picturesque spots are found along the famous Ledges Creek, which flows at the foot of the porch of Beulah Home. This home is a refuge for the tired mothers and children of Des Moines during the summer time and here they are brought by the score to rest and rebuild their tired and worn systems. The valley at the lower end seems guarded by one huge rock, Table or Pulpit Rock, which stands out as a sentinel. A slow, tortuous path leads up to this rock, but once there, the view is well worth the effort. A trolley line may in time be constructed to this increasingly popular resort and a summer colony established on the banks of the Des Moines.

#### THE COUNTRY CLUB

The Country Club is a social organization, having a membership of about two hundred, made up of the best known people of the City of Boone, and of Ames, which came into being a number of years ago. It was formed for purely social and amusement purposes and in all the years of its existence the members have fully met with their expectations in this regard. The club has ideal grounds and a splendidly appointed and commodious club house and golf links, located on South Marshall Street, easy of access even for pedestrians. This club affords to its members athletic recreation in the way of baseball, tennis, golf, croquet, card parties, dancing and other harmless diversions. The president is F. W. Fitch; secretary and treasurer, J. C. Walker.

#### BEAUTIFUL LINWOOD CEMETERY

A place of burial for the dead was laid out in April, 1869, by an association organized for the purpose. A tract of land was secured at the southern limits of the city and named Linwood Cemetery. Here many of the hallowed dead of Boone and vicinity found interment, but as the years rolled round space within the enclosure became scarcer and scarcer until it became necessary to add more land to that already occupied. To this end, a piece of ground was secured adjoining and to the east of the old cemetery, containing about forty acres. This was carefully and artistically laid out by

a landscape gardener and is today one of the most beautiful burying spots in the land, and will be more so when the foliage and trees reach maturity.

This part of the cemetery has been named East Linwood, and has its entrance at the foot of Greene Street, which has been paved almost to that point. The cemetery borders on a grove of natural woods, which furnish as pretty a piece of scenery as can be found in Iowa and adds wonderfully to the effect produced by the artificially made landscape. Lining that part of the grounds facing the entrance and extending on each side of it some distance is a beautiful row of wild olive trees, the beauty and symmetry of which are unsurpassed. Chaste and expensive monuments of modern design are numerous in all parts of the ground, and are shaded by maple, spruce, oak, elm and evergreen trees. A ravine runs between the old and new cemetery. This is crossed by a picturesque foot bridge. To the south of this a short distance, has been constructed a cement dam, which gives rise to a miniature lake, and adds in a degree to the general pleasing effect.

The Linwood Cemetery Company was organized in 1895, through the efforts of C. T. T. Mason, who has ever since taken a great pride in the adornment and beautifying of this lovely "silent city of the dead." The association is governed by a board of six directors, whose duties are performed without remuneration. J. J. Snell is the secretary and has occupied that position ever since the association was formed. Lewis A. Enlow is the sexton.











